

# Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry

---

VOLUME 12 · 2020

---

# INCONVENIENT HISTORY

VOLUME TWELVE · 2020



# Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry

VOLUME 12 · 2020

---



**ARMREG**

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**June 2024**



***Inconvenient History: A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry***

Volume 12, 2020, Numbers 1 through 4

Volumes 1 through 6, 2009 to 2014, were originally published by *History Behind Bars Press*. Since Volume 7 (2015), the Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust (CODOH) has been responsible for the journal's online publication at [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com), [www.inconvenienthistory.com](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com) (until 2023), and [www.inconvenienthistory.org](http://www.inconvenienthistory.org) (since 2024).

Lead editor for Volumes 1 through 9: Richard A. Widmann.

Lead editor since Volume 10: Germar Rudolf

Editorial Contact:

CODOH, PO Box 2355, Healdsburg, CA 95448, USA

[www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com)

Current print editions are distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK

<https://armreg.co.uk>

This present print edition was issued in June 2024

ISBN: 978-1-83640-012-7

ISSN: 2324-7231

© of each contribution is with the respective author(s)

Set in Times New Roman

## Table of Contents

### VOLUME 12 · Number 1 · 2020

#### EDITORIAL

Editorial Change.....	13
<i>Germar Rudolf</i>	

#### PAPERS

Eyewitness Testimony to the Genocide of European Jewry .....	15
<i>John Wear</i>	
American Witnesses to the American and French POW Camps after World War II .....	26
<i>John Wear</i>	
Niels Bohr: Both Sides, Now ... or Never .....	39
<i>John Wear</i>	
Did German Homicidal Gas Chambers Exist? .....	47
<i>John Wear</i>	
Sigmund Freud: Scientific Trailblazer or Huckster? .....	60
<i>John Wear</i>	
Were the 1945 Allied Bombings of Dresden Militarily Justified? .....	68
<i>John Wear</i>	
Leni Riefenstahl: Filmdom's Wrongly Scorned Creative Genius .....	76
<i>John Wear</i>	
Field Marshal Erwin Rommel: Genius, Hero, Martyr... and Traitor? ....	85
<i>John Wear</i>	
Eternal Strangers .....	93
<i>Thomas Dalton</i>	

**PROFILE IN HISTORY**

- Friedrich Paul Berg, R.I.P. .... 132  
*Germar Rudolf*

**BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS**

- Eternal Strangers..... 137  
*Authored by Thomas Dalton*
- The First Zündel Trial..... 138  
*Edited by Germar Rudolf*

**VOLUME 12 · Number 2 · 2020****EDITORIAL**

- COVID-Mania ..... 143  
*Germar Rudolf*

**PAPERS**

- Jews Transited through Belzec & Sobibór ..... 144  
*Panagiotis Heliotis*
- The Thin Internal Walls of Krematorium I at Auschwitz..... 148  
*Germar Rudolf*
- Accounts of the American and French POW Camps after World War  
 II ..... 160  
*John Wear*
- What Happened to Jews Sent to the Aktion Reinhardt Camps?..... 175  
*John Wear*
- Breaking the Chains of Versailles ..... 184  
*John Wear*
- Dorothy Thompson: Cassandra Silenced by (American) Zionism ..... 198  
*John Wear*

---

Hemingway and Pound: Literary Friends, Wartime (Criminal?) Opposites .....	207
<i>John Wear</i>	
Great Britain's Uncivilized Warfare and Postwar Crimes .....	215
<i>John Wear</i>	
Werner Heisenberg: Germany's Maligned Scientific Genius .....	226
<i>John Wear</i>	
"Justice" at Nuremberg.....	235
<i>Thomas Dalton</i>	
In Defense of Ursula Haverbeck .....	254
<i>Germar Rudolf</i>	
<b>COMMENT</b>	
More Holocaust Reparations for 2020.....	264
<i>Philip Giraldi</i>	
<b>BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS</b>	
Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews .....	269
<i>Authored by Thomas Dalton</i>	
Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp .....	270
<i>Authored by Erich Böhm and Germar Rudolf</i>	

**VOLUME 12 · Number 3 · 2020****EDITORIAL**

Delayed and Early Revisionism.....	275
<i>Germar Rudolf</i>	

**PAPERS**

On the Authenticity of the “Lachout Document” .....	277
<i>Klaus Schwensen</i>	

Vengeful Jews Give the Lie to Allied War-Crimes Trials.....	311
<i>John Wear</i>	

Early Revisionism outside Occupied Germany .....	321
<i>Frederick Donauer</i>	

Just One among Ten Thousand Lies! .....	322
<i>Olof Svendson</i>	

The Lie of the Six Million .....	325
<i>Guido Heimann</i>	

Henry Ford: Would-Be Champion of the “Good Jews” .....	336
<i>John Wear</i>	

**BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS**

Moral Turpitude.....	346
<i>Authored by Germar Rudolf</i>	

---

**VOLUME 12 · Number 4 · 2020****EDITORIAL**

- The Making of *The Making* ..... 351  
*Germar Rudolf*

**PAPERS**

- Auschwitz in British Radio Intercepts ..... 353  
*Carlo Mattogno*
- “Sonderkommando Eyewitness” Testimony to the Holocaust ..... 364  
*John Wear*
- The Looting of Germany after World War II ..... 373  
*John Wear*
- Pearl Harbor: No Surprise to America’s Devil-in-Chief ..... 384  
*John Wear*
- Poison Partners ..... 395  
*John Wear*
- Ernst von Weizsäcker ..... 404  
*John Wear*
- Charles Lindbergh: Wronged American Hero ..... 412  
*John Wear*
- Czechoslovakia ..... 421  
*John Wear*

**BOOK ANNOUNCEMENT**

- The Making of the Auschwitz Myth ..... 430  
*Authored by Carlo Mattogno*



# Inconvenient History

The title 'Inconvenient History' is rendered in a brown, serif font. The word 'Inconvenient' is on the top line and 'History' is on the bottom line. A network diagram is overlaid on the text, consisting of small grey nodes connected by thin grey lines. The nodes are placed at various points within the letters, and the lines connect them in a way that suggests a complex web or path through the text.

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 12 · NUMBER 1 · 2020

---





---

## EDITORIAL

---

### Editorial Change

*Germar Rudolf*

**A**fter some negotiations, John Wear has agreed to help out with running INCONVENIENT HISTORY. Right, now, this seems to materialize in such a way that almost all contributions are written by him. This is not sustainable in the long run, as such a monoculture is not only dangerous. It will inevitably lead to an early burn-out syndrome for John, and will make INCONVENIENT HISTORY less interesting to our readers. Hence, again, anyone out there who wants to submit papers, please feel free to do so.

Apart from John's many essays, this issue also includes Part One from Thomas Dalton's latest book titled *Eternal Strangers: Critical Views of Jews and Judaism through the Ages*. It quotes and discusses many ancient texts dealing with "the Jewish question" (whatever that entails). While citing passages from historic texts on this issue is one thing, using it to conclude that the Jews are the enemy of mankind, and that actions ought to be contemplated to fight this enemy, is another thing altogether. On page 149 of his book, Dalton writes:

*"There are at least seven phases of action that one could reasonably pursue, if one were willing to take the Jewish question seriously. These seven are: educate, identify, isolate, quota, penalize, tax, and evacuate."*

His suggestion of identification merely involves adding a "(J)" behind the printed or displayed name of any person of public relevance who is a Jew. That's not quite as bad as giving them a Yellow Star or a subcutaneously implanted "Jew Chip," but once a society gets on a bandwagon of tagging certain minorities, where will it end? Dalton's last step – "nations may have to consider revoking citizenship and expelling their Jews" – is a clear violation of CODOH's prime directive not to allow the expression of views on its platforms that advocate, promote, justify or condone the violation of anyone's civil rights. Some of the other measures suggested by Dalton probably violate that directive, too, depending on how we define civil rights. Since Castle Hill is not CODOH, Castle Hill could and did publish

Dalton's book anyway. However, both entities are managed by me, so it's a little bit of a bundled affair of conflict of interest.

Dalton's books on the Jewish question sell better than his books on the Holocaust. This indicates that the demand for passionate answers to complex questions of the present is much higher than for dispassionate research into historical issue. I am not surprised. It moreover points to the fact that a lot of people like scapegoats. Again, looking at the history of mankind, I am not surprised.

After Dalton's text had been set, edited, proofread and prepared for printing, I asked Dr. Dalton to suggest a text for the back cover of the book that we could also use to advertise it. In that text, he included a suggestion that a physical solution to the Jewish question might be necessary. With this, he may have hinted at his suggestion to expel the Jews from every country. But the way it was phrased, it could also be misunderstood to mean wholesale physical extermination.

Giving Dr. Dalton the benefit of the doubt, let's assume this referred to expulsion. If, hypothetically speaking, every country turned hostile toward the Jews to the point where they expel them from everywhere, where would they be expelled to? What chances would an Israel have to survive in a sea of all of humanity being hostile? Would the Jews retreat to Mars?

I have accompanied Dr. Dalton over many years on his journey from a curious Holocaust Skeptic to a fervent anti-Judaic warrior of the pen. I tried to convince him that turning rhetorically against Jews in general is merely aggravating the problem he is trying to solve, but he disagreed, just like Hitler did.

The back-cover text of *Eternal Strangers* does *not* include the phrase in question. I deleted it as soon as I read it. Dalton never complained, and we never talked about it.

## PAPERS

---

## Eyewitness Testimony to the Genocide of European Jewry

*John Wear*

Inevitably when anyone questions the genocide of European Jewry, eyewitness testimony is raised as proof that the genocide happened. This article shows that the eyewitness accounts of the Holocaust story have proved to be extremely unreliable and ineffective in proving its validity.

---

### Trial Testimony

John Demjanjuk, a naturalized American citizen, was accused by eyewitnesses of being a murderous guard at Treblinka nicknamed Ivan the Terrible. Demjanjuk was deported to Israel, and an Israeli court tried and convicted him primarily based on the eyewitness testimony of five Jewish survivors of Treblinka. Demjanjuk's defense attorney eventually uncovered new evidence proving that the Soviet KGB had framed Demjanjuk using forged documents inaccurately portraying him as a guard at Treblinka. The Israeli Supreme Court ruled that the eyewitness accounts were not credible and that Demjanjuk thus was not guilty.<sup>1</sup>

Another example of false witness testimony of the so-called Holocaust occurred in the case of Frank Walus, who was a retired Chicago factory worker charged with killing Jews in his native Poland during World War II. An accusation by Simon Wiesenthal that Walus had worked for the Gestapo prompted the U.S. government's legal action. Eleven Jews testified under oath during Walus's trial that Walus had murdered Jews during the war. After a costly four-year legal battle, Walus was finally able to prove that he had spent the war years as a teenager working on German farms. An American Bar Association article published in 1981 concluded in regard to Walus's trial that "[...] in an atmosphere of hatred and loathing verging on hysteria, the government persecuted an innocent man."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> An excellent account of John Demjanjuk's trial is provided in Sheftel, Yoram, *Defending "Ivan the Terrible": The Conspiracy to Convict John Demjanjuk*, Washington, D.C., Regnery Publishing, Inc., 1996.

<sup>2</sup> "The Nazi Who Never Was," *The Washington Post*, May 10, 1981, pp. B5, B8.

Many of the most-outlandish eyewitness claims have been quietly dropped by defenders of the Holocaust story. For example, it was claimed at the Nuremberg trials that the Germans made soap from the bodies of Jews. The judges at Nuremberg stated in their verdict that “in some instances attempts were made to utilize the fat from the bodies of the victims in the commercial manufacture of soap.”<sup>3</sup> In April 1990, officials at Israel’s Yad Vashem Holocaust Center admitted that the human-soap stories were not true. Yad Vashem Archives Director Shmuel Krakowski said:<sup>4</sup>



Frank Walus

*“Historians have concluded that soap was not made from human fat. When so many people deny that the Holocaust ever happened, why give them something to use against the truth?”*

The Buchenwald trial, which opened at Dachau on April 11, 1947, presented evidence that lampshades had been made from human skin. Kurte Sitte, a 36-year-old doctor of physics, had been a prisoner in Buchenwald from September 1939 until its liberation. When asked if a lampshade delivered to Ilse Koch was made of tattooed human skin, she replied: “Yes, sir, it was.” Former Buchenwald inmate Kurt Froboess was asked if he had seen Ilse Koch with any tattooed skin in her possession. Froboess replied:<sup>5</sup>

*“Yes. I saw a photo album. The cover had a tattoo on it. And on one occasion she was seen wearing gloves. They were a whitish-yellow color, and a star was tattooed on the back side of the left glove.”*

These and other eyewitness stories of lampshades being made from human skin have been quietly dropped by supporters of the Holocaust story. Gen. Lucius Clay, military governor of the American Zone of occupied Germany, stated with regard to the case of Ilse Koch:<sup>6</sup>

<sup>3</sup> IMT (The “Blue Series”), Vol. 22, p. 496.

<sup>4</sup> “A Holocaust Belief Cleared Up,” *Chicago Tribune*, April 25, 1990. Also *Globe and Mail*, Toronto, April 25, 1990. Also Hutman, Bill, “Nazis never made human-fat soap,” *The Jerusalem Post – International Edition*, week ending May 5, 1990.

<sup>5</sup> Greene, Joshua M., *Justice at Dachau: The Trials of an American Prosecutor*, New York: Broadway Books, 2003, pp. 243, 263-266.

<sup>6</sup> “Clay Explains Cut in Ilse Koch Term,” *The New York Times*, Sept. 24, 1948, p. 3.

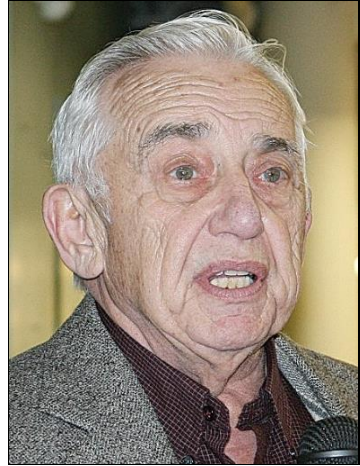
*“There is no convincing evidence that she selected inmates for extermination in order to secure tattooed skins or that she possessed any articles made of human skin.”*

Years later in an interview about the material used in the lampshades, Gen. Clay stated:<sup>7</sup>

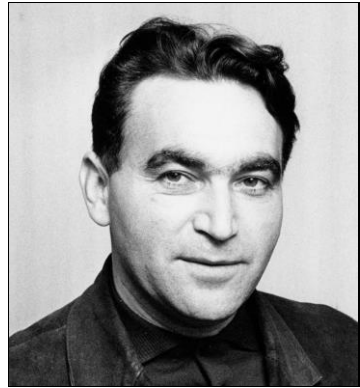
*“Well, it turned out actually that it was goat flesh. But at the trial it was human flesh. It was almost impossible for her to have gotten a fair trial.”*

Eyewitness testimony at the 1985 Ernst Zündel trial in Toronto also proved to be unreliable. Arnold Friedman, a 56-year-old Hungarian Jew, was touted as an eyewitness to the homicidal gassings at Auschwitz. Friedman testified that while in Auschwitz he saw “fourteen-foot flames” shooting out of the crematorium chimneys. Douglas Christie, Zündel’s defense attorney, showed Friedman scientific evidence that the crematoria at Auschwitz were designed not to give off either smoke, flames, ashes or odors. Friedman eventually agreed with Christie that he might not have witnessed Jews being burned in the crematoria buildings at Auschwitz.<sup>8</sup>

Rudolf Vrba, who had escaped from Auschwitz in April of 1944, was a world-famous eyewitness to the homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz. Vrba confessed during his testimony at Zündel’s trial that his book *I Cannot Forgive* was “an artistic picture [...] not a document for the court.” Vrba testified that he had never actually witnessed anybody being gassed at Auschwitz, but had merely heard rumors. Furthermore, Vrba admitted that



Arnold Friedman



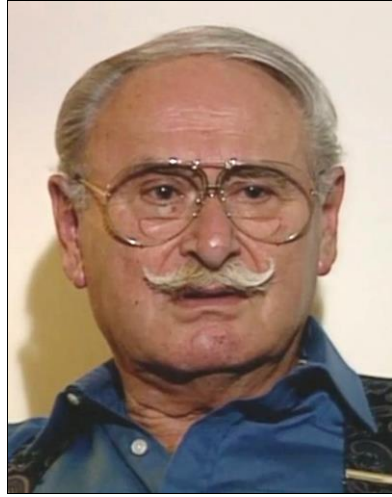
Rudolf Vrba

<sup>7</sup> Interview with Lucius Clay, 1976, Official Proceeding of the George C. Marshall Research Foundation. Quoted in Weber, Mark, “Buchenwald: Legend and Reality,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter 1986-87, Vol. 7, No. 4, pp. 406f. See also Smith, Arthur Lee, *Lucius D. Clay, An American Life*, New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1990, p. 301.

<sup>8</sup> Hoffman, Michael A., *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3rd edition, Dresden, N.Y., Wiswell Ruffin House, 1995, pp. 45-47.

his written and pictorial descriptions of the Auschwitz crematory were mere guesswork, based on “what I heard it might look like.” Vrba proved to be an unreliable witness who could only cite hearsay evidence of the so-called Holocaust.<sup>9</sup>

Another prosecution witness at this trial was Dennis Urstein, who claimed he saw bodies hauled out of the gas chamber at Auschwitz. Urstein described the bodies as “greyish-greenish” in color. However, persons who have died from Zyklon-B poisoning turn a bright cherry-red color. Urstein also claimed that he wore no protective clothing when assisting with the disposal of bodies in the gas chamber. If this had been the case, he would very soon have died as well. Urstein was exposed by Douglas Christie as a totally unreliable witness.<sup>10</sup>



*Dennis Urstein*

Henry Leader was another witness at this trial who got the body color of the alleged Zyklon-B gas victims wrong. Leader said the color of the gassing victims was blue.<sup>10</sup> The failure of Jewish eyewitnesses to give credible testimony at the 1985 Ernst Zündel trial caused Alan Dershowitz to write that the trial was “a total victory for Holocaust deniers and a total disaster for Holocaust survivors and the Jewish people.”<sup>11</sup>

### Three Famous Jewish Survivors

It would be impossible to discuss every eyewitness account of the Holocaust story. To illustrate the unreliability of eyewitness accounts of the so-called Holocaust, I will analyze the eyewitness accounts of probably its three most-famous survivors: Elie Wiesel, Simon Wiesenthal and Viktor Frankl.

Elie Wiesel, whose memoir *Night*, published in 1958, helped him win the Nobel Peace Prize, never mentioned homicidal gas chambers in his book. Instead, Wiesel wrote that Jews were killed en masse by being

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 56f.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 60.

<sup>11</sup> Kahn, Robert A., *Holocaust Denial and the Law: A Comparative Study*, New York: Palgrave MacMillan, 2004, p. 119.

thrown alive into burning pits.<sup>12</sup> If there had actually been homicidal gas chambers at Birkenau, one would think that Wiesel would have mentioned the gas chambers in his autobiography. Also, if there had been burning pits at Birkenau, these would have shown up in some of the Allied aerial photographs taken of Birkenau in 1944, around the time he said he saw them.

Wiesel also mentions in *Night* that he had surgery on an infected foot in January 1945. The German authorities at Birkenau gave Wiesel and other hospital patients unfit to travel the option to remain in the camp. Wiesel and his father decided to evacuate

Birkenau and travel to Buchenwald with the Germans rather than be liberated by the Russian army.<sup>13</sup> If Birkenau had been a place of mass exterminations, why would Wiesel choose to travel with his supposed killers? Also, why would the German authorities at Birkenau leave behind thousands of witnesses to their genocide if a policy of genocide had actually taken place at Birkenau?

That Wiesel survived his internment at Buchenwald is, of course, the result of a miracle. Wiesel said:<sup>14</sup>

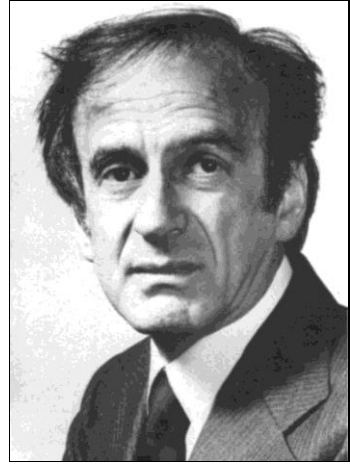
*“In Buchenwald, they sent 10,000 persons to their deaths each day. I was always in the last hundred near the gate. They stopped. Why?”*

Today no reputable historian believes that 10,000 Jews per day were executed at Buchenwald.

A remarkable witness himself, Wiesel assured us that he had met other remarkable witnesses. Wiesel stated in one of his books that after Jews were executed at Babi Yar in Ukraine:<sup>15</sup>

*“Eye witnesses say that for months after the killings the ground continued to spurt geysers of blood. One was always treading on corpses.”*

Wiesel later repeated this claim with some embellishment:<sup>16</sup>



*Elie Wiesel*

<sup>12</sup> Wiesel, Elie, *Night Trilogy*, New York: Hill and Wang, 2008, pp. 51f.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 98-100.

<sup>14</sup> “Author, Teacher, Witness,” *Time Magazine*, March 18, 1985, p. 79.

<sup>15</sup> Wiesel, Elie, *The Jews of Silence*, London: Vallentine Mitchell, 1968, p. 37.

<sup>16</sup> Wiesel, Elie, *Paroles d'étranger*, Editions du Seuil, Paris, 1982, p. 86.



*“Later, I learn from a witness that, for month after month, the ground never stopped trembling; and that, from time to time, geysers of blood spurted from it.”*

This story lacks all credibility. Wiesel does not seem to know that photos taken at Babi Yar shortly after the alleged mass executions of Jews show no indication of any mass grave site or any disturbance of the foliage or ground cover.<sup>17</sup>

Famed Nazi-hunter Simon Wiesenthal also reported a trip to a German camp hospital in his book *The Murderers Among Us*. Wiesenthal wrote that he tried to commit suicide by cutting his wrists while incarcerated by the Germans. Instead of letting him die, the Germans sent him to the hospital where they nursed him back to health.<sup>18</sup> If the Germans were intent on committing genocide against European Jewry, why would they make the effort to send both Wiesel and Wiesenthal to the hospital to restore their health?

Viktor Frankl’s book *Man’s Search for Meaning* has been ranked by the Library of Congress as one of the 20th century’s 10 most influential books in the United States. Frankl described his experiences at Auschwitz in this book as if he had spent many months there. In reality, Frankl was in Auschwitz only for a few days in October 1944 while in transit from Theresienstadt to a sub-camp of Dachau. Frankl admitted this to the American evangelist Robert Schuller:<sup>19</sup>

*“I was in Auschwitz only three or four days. [...] I was sent to a barrack and we were all transported to a camp in Bavaria.”*



Viktor Frankl

<sup>17</sup> Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence*, Delta, British Columbia: Ball Resources Services Limited, 1992, p. 108. In 6th ed. (G. Rudolf (ed.), *ibid.*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield) on pages 154-156.

<sup>18</sup> Wiesenthal, Simon, *The Murderers Among Us*, New York: McGraw-Hill, 1967, pp. 37-38.

<sup>19</sup> Frankl, Viktor, “Dr. Robert Schuller Interviews Viktor Frankl: How to Find Meaning In Life,” *Possibilities: The Magazine of Hope*, March/April 1991, p. 10.

Frankl's short time in Auschwitz is substantiated by the prisoner log from the sub-camp of Dachau, Kaufering III, which listed Frankl's arrival on October 25, 1944, six days after his departure from Theresienstadt.<sup>20</sup> Thus, Frankl's descriptions of his long stay at Auschwitz in *Man's Search for Meaning* are false and misleading.

## Additional Evidence

The unreliability of eyewitness testimony of the Holocaust story has been commented on by some historians. Jewish historian Samuel Gringauz criticized what he called the "hyperhistorical" nature of most Jewish survivor testimony. Gringauz wrote:<sup>21</sup>

*"The hyperhistorical complex [of survivors] may be described as judeocentric, lococentric and egocentric. It concentrates historical relevance on Jewish problems of local events under the aspect of personal experience. This is the reason why most of the memoirs and reports are full of preposterous verbosity, graphomaniac exaggeration, dramatic effects, overestimated self-inflation, dilettante philosophizing, would-be lyricism, unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies."*

Shmuel Krakowski, archives director of Israel's Yad Vashem Holocaust center, confirmed in 1986 that more than half of the testimonies of Jewish survivors on file there are unreliable. Krakowski said that many survivors, wanting to be a part of history, may have let their imaginations run away from them. He stated that many of the testimonies on file at Yad Vashem were later proved to be inaccurate when locations and dates could not pass an expert historian's appraisal. Krakowski commented on the Jewish survivor testimony:<sup>22</sup>

*"Many were never in the places where they claimed to have witnessed atrocities, while others relied on second-hand information given them by friends or passing strangers."*

Although seldom mentioned in the press, numerous eyewitnesses have reported that they did not see any evidence of genocide in the German concentration camps. One of the first to dispute reports of German genocide

---

<sup>20</sup> Pytell, Timothy, "Extreme Experience, Psychological Insight, and Holocaust Perception; Reflections of Bettelheim and Frankl," *Psychoanalytic Psychology*, Vol. 24, No. 4, Oct. 2007, p. 646.

<sup>21</sup> "Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto," *Jewish Social Studies*, New York: Conference on Jewish Relations, Jan. 1950, Vol. 12, pp. 65-72, here p. 65.

<sup>22</sup> Amouyal, Barbara, "Doubts over Evidence of Camp Survivors," *Jerusalem Post*, Israel, Aug. 17, 1986, p. 1.



*U.S. General Joseph T. McNarney und Samuel Gringauz  
(1946) (de.Wikipedia.org)*

was Paul Rassinier. Rassinier was a French professor of history who was arrested during the war for passive resistance activities, which included helping to smuggle Jews into neutral Switzerland. Rassinier stated that although he suffered greatly during the war in the Buchenwald and Dora Concentration Camps, he never saw any evidence of homicidal gas chambers nor any program to exterminate Jews. After reading sensationalized accounts that he knew were false, Rassinier felt it was his ethical duty to tell the truth about the camps and refute the false claims being made in the world's media.

Rassinier wrote extensively about his own experiences and observations in the German camps. He also began to research the entire issue of German genocide against Jews during the war. Rassinier concluded that the death toll in the camps was far lower than alleged. He also concluded that the deaths in the camps were not caused by a German program of genocide,<sup>23</sup> but rather primarily by the poor conditions of the camps attributable to the economic collapse of Germany during a devastating war. Rassinier had nothing to gain personally from taking his unpopular position, and after suffering greatly in the German concentration camps, he then suffered intense persecution in postwar France for his courageous writings after the war.

---

<sup>23</sup> Rassinier, Paul, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, Costa Mesa, Cal.: The Institute for Historical Review, 1978.

Thies Christophersen was another witness who said that the alleged genocide of Jews during World War II never happened. Christophersen, a Wehrmacht private assigned to Auschwitz, supervised about 300 workers, many of them Jewish, from January to December 1944. On a number of occasions during this period he visited Birkenau where allegedly hundreds of thousands of Jews were being gassed to death. In his memoir *The Auschwitz Lie*, first published in Germany in 1973, Christophersen wrote that during the time he was at Auschwitz he did not notice the slightest evidence of mass gassings. In March 1988 at the Ernst Zündel trial in Toronto, he also successfully answered numerous pointed questions by the prosecuting attorney about his experiences at Auschwitz.

After *The Auschwitz Lie* was published, Christophersen received thousands of letters and calls. He wrote in regard to these letters and calls:<sup>24</sup>

*“Many of those who contacted me can confirm my statements, but are afraid to do so publicly. Some of those are SS men who were brutally mistreated and even tortured in Allied captivity. I also immediately contacted those who claimed to know more about mass gassings. My experiences were precisely the same as those of French professor Paul Rassinier. I have not found any eyewitnesses. Instead, people would tell me that they knew someone who knew someone else, who talked about it. In most cases the alleged eyewitnesses had died. Other supposed eyewitnesses would quickly begin to stammer and stutter when I asked a few precise questions. Even Simon Wiesenthal had to finally admit before a Frankfurt district court that he was actually never in Auschwitz. All of the reports I have heard about are contradictory. Everyone seemed to tell a different story about the gas chambers. They couldn’t even agree about where they were supposed to have been located. This is also true of the so-called scholarly literature, which is full of contradictions.”*

Another eyewitness who did not see any evidence of genocide of the Jews is Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich. Dr. Stäglich, a German judge, visited Auschwitz several times during World War II as a German orderly officer of an anti-aircraft detachment. Dr. Stäglich published the following account of his visits to Auschwitz:<sup>25</sup>

---

<sup>24</sup> Christophersen, Thies, “Reflections on Auschwitz and West German Justice,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 6, No. 1, Spring 1985, p. 118.

<sup>25</sup> Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, 1990, p. 293.

*“On none of these visits did I see gassing installations, crematoria, instruments of torture, or similar horrors. The camp gave one the impression of being well-kept and very well-organized. [...]*

*The camp reminded me of the German Labor Front camp in which I served out my six-month stretch in the Labor Service, except that Auschwitz was, of course, considerably larger. [...] None of the inmates behaved as though they were in fear of mistreatment, let alone death.*

*On the later point, one encounter with inmates especially sticks in my memory. As some comrades and I were standing near the camp one evening, we caught sight of a big gang of inmates returning to camp from work in the industrial plants. They were escorted by a relatively small contingent of SS-men – mostly older people – and seemed to be thoroughly undisciplined.*

*They talked loudly among themselves, laughing all the while. Two or three inmates dropped out of line when they spotted us, opened their flies, and made water. Although this gesture could have been interpreted as a sign of contempt for German men in uniform, the SS guards ignored it completely. Later, whenever I heard that mortal terror prevailed in the concentration camps, I had to recall this incident. That is hardly the way people who are in constant fear of death behave.”*

Another credible eyewitness is the Austrian-born Canadian Maria Van Herwaarden, who was interned at Birkenau starting in 1942. Van Herwaarden testified at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial that she saw nothing at Birkenau that resembled mass murder. She did testify, however, that many of the inmates at Birkenau died of typhus and some inmates committed suicide.<sup>26</sup> No prosecution witnesses were called during this trial because the prosecution knew of no survivors who could withstand cross examination by Zündel’s defense attorney.

## Conclusion

When asked in 1983 how the extermination of European Jewry took place without an order, pro-Holocaust historian Raul Hilberg replied:<sup>27</sup>

*“What began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint*

<sup>26</sup> Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, pp. 253-255.

<sup>27</sup> De Wan, George, “The Holocaust in Perspective,” *Newsday*, Long Island, N.Y.: Feb. 23, 1983, Part II, p. 3.

*and no budget for destructive measures. They were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came about not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus – mind reading by a far-flung bureaucracy.”*

Raul Hilberg confirmed that he said these words in his testimony at the 1985 Ernst Zündel trial in Toronto.<sup>28</sup> Thus, Hilberg stated that the genocide of European Jewry was not carried out by an order, a plan, a blueprint, a budget nor any agency, but rather through an incredible mind reading by a far-flung bureaucracy.

Hilberg also acknowledged in his testimony that there was no autopsy report nor scientific report showing that anyone was killed in any gas chamber anywhere in German-occupied territories.<sup>29</sup> Subsequent scientific reports by American-gas-chamber expert Fred Leuchter, Austrian court-recognized expert engineer Walter Lüftl, and certified chemist Germar Rudolf all prove that Zyklon B could not have been used to exterminate humans in the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek.

Today the evidence that the so-called Holocaust happened is based almost entirely on eyewitness testimony of “Holocaust survivors.” As this article shows, such eyewitness testimony has consistently proved to be extremely unreliable.

---

<sup>28</sup> See trial transcript, pp. 846-848. See also, Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die*, *op. cit.*, p. 24.

<sup>29</sup> Hoffman, Michael A., *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3rd edition, Dresden, N.Y., Wiswell Ruffin House, 1995, p. 51.

# American Witnesses to the American and French POW Camps after World War II

## Revenge Beyond Cruelty on America's Defeated

*John Wear*

James Bacque in his book *Other Losses* writes that approximately 1 million German prisoners of war (POWs) died in American and French camps after World War II. One critic of this book asks:<sup>1</sup>

*“How could the bodies disappear without one soldier’s coming forward in nearly 50 years to relieve his conscience?”*

The answer to this question is that numerous soldiers have come forward to witness the atrocious death rate in the American and French POW camps after World War II. This article documents the testimony of American soldiers who witnessed the lethal nature of these camps.

---

### Martin Brech

One of the most-credible and -informative American witnesses is Martin Brech. The following is the major portion of his testimony:<sup>2</sup>

*“In October, 1944, at age 18, I was drafted into the U.S. army. [...] In late March or early April, 1945, I was sent to guard a POW camp near Andernach along the Rhine. I had four years of high school German, so I was able to talk to the prisoners, although this was forbidden. Gradually, however, I was used as an interpreter and asked to ferret out members of the S.S. (I found none).*

*In Andernach about 50,000 prisoners of all ages were held in an open field surrounded by barbed wire. The women were kept in a separate enclosure I did not see until later. The men I guarded had no shelter and no blankets; many had no coats. They slept in the mud, wet and cold, with inadequate slit trenches for excrement. It was a cold, wet spring and their misery from exposure alone was evident.*

---

<sup>1</sup> Bischof, Günter, “Bacque and Historical Evidence,” in Bischof, Günter and Ambrose, Stephen E., (eds.), *Eisenhower and the German POWs: Facts against Falsehood*, Baton Rouge and London: Louisiana State University Press, 1992, p. 201.

<sup>2</sup> Brech, Martin, “In ‘Eisenhower’s Death Camps’: A U.S. Prison Guard’s Story,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 2, Summer 1990, pp. 161-166.

*Even more shocking was to see the prisoners throwing grass and weeds into a tin can containing a thin soup. They told me they did this to help ease their hunger pains. Quickly, they grew emaciated. Dysentery raged, and soon they were sleeping in their own excrement, too weak and crowded to reach the slit trenches. Many were begging for food, sickening and dying before our eyes. We had ample food and supplies, but did nothing to help them, including no medical assistance.*

*Outraged, I protested to my officers and was met with hostility or bland indifference. When pressed, they explained*

*they were under strict orders from 'higher up.' No officer would dare do this to 50,000 men if he felt that it was 'out of line,' leaving him open to charges. Realizing my protests were useless, I asked a friend working in the kitchen if he could slip me some extra food for the prisoners. He too said they were under strict orders to severely ration the prisoners' food and that these orders came from 'higher up.' But he said they had more food than they knew what to do with and would sneak me some.*

*When I threw this food over the barbed wire to the prisoners, I was caught and threatened with imprisonment. I repeated the 'offense,' and one officer angrily threatened to shoot me. I assumed this was a bluff until I encountered a captain on the hill above the Rhine shooting down at a group of German civilian women with his .45 caliber pistol. When I asked, 'Why?' he mumbled, 'Target practice,' and fired until his pistol was empty. I saw the women running for cover, but, at that distance, couldn't tell if any had been hit.*

*This is when I realized I was dealing with cold-blooded killers filled with moralistic hatred. They considered the Germans subhuman and worthy of extermination; another expression of the downward spiral of racism. Articles in the G.I. newspaper, Stars and Stripes, played up the*



Martin Brech, scene from the documentary "Eisenhower's Rhine Meadows Death Camps" ([youtu.be/UUNEpyaPIDs](https://youtu.be/UUNEpyaPIDs) ; 27:03)



*German concentration camps, complete with photos of emaciated bodies; this amplified our self-righteous cruelty and made it easier to imitate behavior we were supposed to oppose. Also, I think, soldiers not exposed to combat were trying to prove how tough they were by taking it out on the prisoners and civilians.*

*These prisoners, I found out, were mostly farmers and workingmen, as simple and ignorant as many of our own troops. As time went on, more of them lapsed into a zombie-like state of listlessness, while others tried to escape in a demented or suicidal fashion, running through open fields in broad daylight towards the Rhine to quench their thirst. They were mowed down.*

*Some prisoners were as eager for cigarettes as for food, saying they took the edge off their hunger. Accordingly, enterprising G.I. 'Yankee traders' were acquiring hordes of watches and rings in exchange for handfuls of cigarettes or less. When I began throwing cartons of cigarettes to the prisoners to ruin this trade, I was threatened by rank-and-file G.I.s too.*

*The only bright spot in this gloomy picture came one night when I was put on the 'graveyard shift,' from two to four A.M. Actually, there was a graveyard on the uphill side of this enclosure, not many yards away. My superiors had forgotten to give me a flashlight and I hadn't bothered to ask for one, disgusted as I was with the whole situation by that time. It was a fairly bright night and I soon became aware of a prisoner crawling under the wires towards the graveyard. We were supposed to shoot escapees on sight, so I started to get up from the ground to warn him to get back. Suddenly I noticed another prisoner crawling from the graveyard back to the enclosure. They were risking their lives to get to the graveyard for something; I had to investigate.*

*When I entered the gloom of this shrubby, tree-shaded cemetery, I felt completely vulnerable, but somehow curiosity kept me moving. Despite my caution, I tripped over the legs of someone in a prone position. Whipping my rifle around while stumbling and trying to regain composure of mind and body, I soon was relieved I hadn't reflexively fired. The figure sat up. Gradually, I could see the beautiful but terror-stricken face of a woman with a picnic basket nearby. German civilians were not allowed to feed, nor even come near the prisoners, so I quickly assured her I approved of what she was doing, not to be afraid, and that I would leave the graveyard to get out of the way.*

*I did so immediately and sat down, leaning against a tree at the edge of the cemetery to be inconspicuous and not frighten the prisoners. I imag-*

*ined then, and still do now, what it would be like to meet a beautiful woman with a picnic basket, under those conditions as a prisoner. I have never forgotten her face.*

*Eventually, more prisoners crawled back to the enclosure. I saw they were dragging food to their comrades and could only admire their courage and devotion.*

*On May 8, V.E. Day, I decided to celebrate with some prisoners I was guarding who were baking bread the other prisoners occasionally received. This group had all the bread they could eat, and shared the jovial mood generated by the end of the war. We all thought we were going home soon, a pathetic hope on their part. We were in what was to become the French Zone, where I soon would witness the brutality of the French soldiers when we transferred our prisoners to them for their slave labor camps.*

*On this day, however, we were happy.*

*As a gesture of friendliness, I emptied my rifle and stood it in the corner, even allowing them to play with it at their request. This thoroughly 'broke the ice,' and soon we were singing songs we taught each other or I had learned in high school German ('Du, du liegst mir im Herzen'). Out of gratitude, they baked me a special small loaf of sweet bread, the only possible present they had left to offer. I stuffed it in my 'Eisenhower jacket' and snuck it back to my barracks, eating it when I had privacy. I have never tasted more delicious bread, nor felt a deeper sense of communion while eating it. I believe a cosmic sense of Christ (the Oneness of all Being) revealed its normally hidden presence to me on that occasion, influencing my later decision to major in philosophy and religion.*

*Shortly afterwards, some of our weak and sickly prisoners were marched off by French soldiers to their camp. We were riding on a truck behind this column. Temporarily, it slowed down and dropped back, perhaps because the driver was as shocked as I was. Whenever a German prisoner staggered or dropped back, he was hit on the head with a club until he died. The bodies were rolled to the side of the road to be picked up by another truck. For many, this quick death might have been preferable to slow starvation in our 'killing fields.'*

*When I finally saw the German women in a separate enclosure, I asked why we were holding them prisoner. I was told they were 'camp followers,' selected as breeding stock for the S.S. to create a super-race. I spoke to some and must say I never met a more spirited or attractive group of women. I certainly didn't think they deserved imprisonment.*

*I was used increasingly as an interpreter, and was able to prevent some particularly unfortunate arrests. One rather amusing incident involved an old farmer who was being dragged away by several M.P.s. I was told he had a 'fancy Nazi medal,' which they showed me. Fortunately, I had a chart identifying such medals. He'd been awarded it for having five children! Perhaps his wife was somewhat relieved to get him 'off her back,' but I didn't think one of our death camps was a fair punishment for his contribution to Germany. The M.P.s agreed and released him to continue his 'dirty work.'*

*Famine began to spread among the German civilians also. It was a common sight to see German women up to their elbows in our garbage cans looking for something edible – that is, if they weren't chased away. When I interviewed mayors of small towns and villages, I was told their supply of food had been taken away by 'displaced persons' (foreigners who had worked in Germany), who packed the food on trucks and drove away. When I reported this, the response was a shrug. I never saw any Red Cross at the camp or helping civilians, although their coffee and doughnut stands were available everywhere else for us. In the meantime, the Germans had to rely on the sharing of hidden stores until the next harvest.*

*Hunger made German women more 'available,' but despite this, rape was prevalent and often accompanied by additional violence. In particular I remember an 18-year-old woman who had the side of her face smashed with a rifle butt and was then raped by two G.I.s. Even the French complained that the rapes, looting and drunken destructiveness on the part of our troops was excessive. In Le Havre, we'd been given booklets warning us that the German soldiers had maintained a high standard of behavior with French civilians who were peaceful, and that we should do the same. In this we failed miserably.*

*'So what?' some would say. 'The enemy's atrocities were worse than ours.' It is true that I experienced only the end of the war, when we were already the victors. The German opportunity for atrocities had faded; ours was at hand. But two wrongs don't make a right. Rather than copying our enemy's crimes, we should aim once and for all to break the cycle of hatred and vengeance that has plagued and distorted human history. This is why I am speaking out now, 45 years after the crime. We can never prevent individual war crimes, but we can, if enough of us speak out, influence government policy. We can reject government propaganda that depicts our enemies as subhuman and encourages the kind of outrages I witnessed. We can protest the bombing*

*of civilian targets, which still goes on today. And we can refuse ever to condone our government's murder of unarmed and defeated prisoners of war.*

*I realize it is difficult for the average citizen to admit witnessing a crime of this magnitude, especially if implicated himself. Even G.I.s sympathetic to the victims were afraid to complain and get into trouble, they told me. And the danger has not ceased. Since I spoke out a few weeks ago, I have received threatening calls and had my mailbox smashed. But it's been worth it. Writing about these atrocities has been a catharsis of feeling suppressed too long, a liberation, and perhaps will remind other witnesses that 'the truth will make us free, have no fear.' We may even learn a supreme lesson from all this: only love can conquer all."*

Martin Brech saw bodies go out of the camp by the truckload, but he never discovered how many there were, nor where and how they were buried.<sup>3</sup> Brech said in 1995 regarding the U.S. Army, "It is clear that in fact it was the policy to shoot any civilians trying to feed the prisoners." Brech has also confirmed that Gen. Eisenhower's starvation policy was harshly enforced down to the lowest level of camp guard.<sup>4</sup>

## Other American Witnesses

Many other U.S. Army officers and NCOs have stated that the conditions in the Allied POW camps were lethal for the Germans. Cpl. Daniel McConnell suffered from post-traumatic stress disorder caused by his experiences in a U.S. Army camp at Heilbronn. McConnell had been ordered, despite his total lack of training in medicine, to take over Baker #4, a "hospital" tent at Heilbronn. McConnell writes:

*"One day while working on a coal detail, I was summoned to the office of the First Sergeant who said, 'We see from your 201 file you know some German – the guy out in the prison camp is messing up. We're sending you out to straighten things out.' "*

The hospital had no medical facilities beyond bottles of aspirin. McConnell writes:<sup>5</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, pp. 41, 44.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 45f.

<sup>5</sup> Bacque, James, *Other Losses: An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans after World War II*, 3rd edition, Vancouver: Talonbooks, 2011, p. xx.

*“After a tour of inspection, I saw that Baker #4 was a hospital in name only. Not even the most elementary standards of cleanliness were maintained or enforceable. Cleaning compounds and disinfectants were unavailable, not to mention medical and surgical [supplies...]. The odor was unendurable. [...] Operations were performed without anesthesia. [...] At night the chatter of a machine gun or the crack of a rifle could be heard as a POW went for the wire to escape.”*

The mud-floored tent was simply a way to assemble dying prisoners conveniently to the trucks that would soon take away their corpses. McConnell saw the prisoners die *en masse* in this camp, and saw the prisoners buried by bulldozers in mass graves. McConnell states:

*“When a POW died, his remains were taken in a gunny sack to a tent near the main gate. There a medical officer would sign a death certificate, which I would witness. A number of bodies would be taken to a long slit trench outside the camp for mass burial. If next of kin were present (a rare event), a few words were spoken by a clergyman, then a bulldozer would start up and cover the bodies with earth.”*

Since McConnell was ordered to supervise all of this without being able to stop it, his guilt never left him. After 50 years McConnell’s mental condition eventually made him physically ill. The Veterans Administration, which in 1998 awarded McConnell a 100% medical pension, admitted that McConnell had been injured for life by the horrors he had witnessed in the camp but could not prevent.<sup>6</sup>

Probably the most- eminent of the American eyewitnesses to the camps is Maj. Gen. Richard Steinbach (then a colonel), who was ordered to take over administration of several U.S. Army prison camps near Heilbronn. In his memoirs, Steinbach says that on an inspection tour he found that the conditions in the American camps were terrible. The great majority of the prisoners had no shelter. Most of the prisoners had lost weight, some were suffering from illness, and some were gradually losing their minds. Often far less than the official food allotment of 1,000 calories per day was given to the prisoners, even though Steinbach soon found that sufficient food was available.<sup>7</sup>

Steinbach knew what had caused the terrible conditions in the American POW camps:

*“This was caused by the Morgenthau Plan. [...] Morgenthau was venting his pent-up feelings on Germany by starving these men. [...] His] ob-*

---

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. xx-xxi.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. xviii-xix.

*jective was vengeance rather than promoting U.S. national objectives. Of course, Franklin D. Roosevelt, the president who approved this plan, was also responsible. Worse even than the starvation was the idleness enforced on these people. I was amazed and disgusted at the same time. Was this the American way to treat people, even though some might be criminals? [...] Obviously it was not. I directed the U.S. camp commander to send to the railhead and draw supplementary rations."*

Steinbach said that the food and tents were delivered immediately from supplies nearby.<sup>8</sup>

Gen. Withers Alexander Burress, like Steinbach a member of the Sixth Army Command, found the same conditions in his camps. Steinbach says he saw the same things elsewhere:

*"I inspected other camps and found the same situation, ordering the same remedial action. [...] As soon as I returned to our headquarters, I met with Gen. Burress. He said that the German POW camp was something beyond his comprehension."*

Unfortunately, Steinbach was transferred early the next year, and conditions at Heilbronn deteriorated again according to Cpl. Daniel McConnell.<sup>8</sup>

American prison camps in France were operated far below the standards set by the Geneva Convention. Lt. Col. Henry W. Allard, who was in charge of some camps in France from late 1944 through May 1945, says that only food rations were sent to the camps. Supplies such as medicine, clothing, fuel, mess kits, and stoves were denied to the prisoners. Allard describes the camps' conditions:<sup>9</sup>

*"The standards of PW [prisoner of war] camps in the ComZ [the U.S. Army's rear zone] in Europe compare as only slightly better or even with the living conditions of the Japanese PW camps our men tell us about, and unfavorably with those of the Germans."*

In the period following the war, conditions in the American camps grew steadily worse. Col. Philip Lauben later said that the American and French camps in the Vosges region in France were so bad that "the Vosges was just one big death camp."<sup>10</sup>

Disastrous overcrowding, disease, exposure and malnutrition were the rule in the U.S. camps in Germany beginning in 1945. U.S. Army Col.

---

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. xix-xx.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 190. See also Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies*, op. cit., p. 29.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 100.

James B. Mason and Charles H. Beasley observed the conditions in the American camps along the Rhine in April 1945:<sup>11</sup>

*“April 20 was a blustery day with alternate rain, sleet and snow and with bone-chilling winds sweeping down the Rhine valley from the north over the flats where the enclosure was located. Huddled close together for warmth, behind the barbed wire was a most awesome sight – nearly 100,000 haggard, apathetic, dirty, gaunt, blank-staring men clad in dirty field grey uniforms, and standing ankle-deep in mud. Here and there were dirty white blurs which, upon a closer look were seen to be men with bandaged heads or arms or standing in shirt sleeves! The German Division Commander reported that the men had not eaten for at least two days, and the provision of water was a major problem – yet only 200 yards away was the river Rhine running bank-full.”*

The view from inside the camps was even worse. The inmates suffered from unremitting hunger and thirst, and large numbers died from starvation, dysentery and exposure to the elements. Capt. Ben H. Jackson said that when he approached one of the camps along the Rhine:<sup>12</sup>

*“I could smell it a mile away. It was barbaric.”*

A Jewish intelligence lieutenant at Bad Kreuznach stated:<sup>13</sup>

*“I’ve been interrogating German officers for the War Crimes Commission, and when I find them half-starved to death right in our own P.W. cages and being treated like you wouldn’t treat a dog, I ask myself some questions. Sometimes I have to get them fed up and hospitalized before I can get a coherent story out of them. [...] All these directives about don’t coddle the Germans have thrown open the gates for every criminal tendency we’ve got in us.”*

Gen. Mark Clark, the U.S. political commissioner in Austria, was horrified by the conditions in the U.S. camps when he arrived in Austria. Clark took the unusual step of writing a memo “for files.” This was probably to exculpate himself before history without offending his superior, Gen. Dwight Eisenhower. Clark wrote:<sup>14</sup>

*“When I first came to Austria from Italy, General Keyes told me of the deplorable conditions which existed in the Ebensee Camp, mostly due to over-crowding and to lack of proper nourishment. He told me he was taking corrective steps. [...] I [...] sent for Colonel Lloyd, my Inspec-*

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 31.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 194.

<sup>13</sup> Dos Passos, John, *Tour of Duty*, Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1945, pp. 251-252.

<sup>14</sup> Bacque, James, *Other Losses*, *op. cit.*, pp. 184f.

*tor-General, and told him to make an inspection at this camp. Later Gen. Hume came in with a detailed report showing the critical situation which exists there. I immediately directed the overcrowding be released, and that the caloric value of the ration be increased to approximately 2800 calories. I am not sure that I have the authority to do this, but will do it anyway because some immediate action must be taken. What astounds me is my lack of information on this camp from my staff officers.”*

The deplorable condition of the Austrian camps is confirmed by a special investigation held in September 1945 under the command of U.S. Lt. Col. Herbert Pollack. Pollack found starvation conditions and severe malnutrition problems among many of the prisoners in U.S. camps in Austria.<sup>15</sup>

U.S. Sgt. Merrill W. Campbell writes of a mass atrocity he witnessed in southern Germany:<sup>16</sup>

*“There [were] 10,000 or more German prisoners in this open field, standing shoulder to shoulder. This bunch of prisoners [was] there for three days or more with no food or water, no shelter. There was little concern for these people. There [were] no German civilians around. As for food and water, I personally think it could have been provided to them. Most of the guards were very brutal. As I was not in charge of this camp, there was little I could do. On the morning the prisoners were moved out, my company had orders to leave and go to Garmisch as my company was leaving the area. I looked back where they were moving the prisoners out; mud was deep as far as I could see. Heads, arms and legs of the dead were sticking out of the mud. It made me sick and disgusted.”*

U.S. Capt. Frederick Siegfriedt was detailed in eastern France near Zimming in December 1945, where there were about 17,000 German prisoners. Capt. L., a lifelong friend of Siegfriedt's, was medical officer of the detachment. Siegfriedt wrote:<sup>17</sup>

*“Capt. L. had been an extremely hard working and conscientious person all his life. It was evident that he was under extreme stress trying to cope with the conditions at CCE 27 and receiving no cooperation, no help, no understanding, was helpless, and had not even anyone to talk to. I was able to serve to fill the [last] need. He explained to me that most of the men had dysentery and were suffering from malnutrition.*

---

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 184.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 191f.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 192f.



*Some men in the cages had as many as 17 bloody stools a day, he said. He took me to one of the former French barracks that served as the hospital. It had 800 men lying all over, on the cold concrete floors as well as the beds. It just broke your heart to see it. [...] Almost without exception the other [U.S.] officers were reclassified because of alcoholism or psychiatric problems. [...] The operation of CCE 27 seemed typical of the entire system. When an enclosure got a bunch of prisoners they didn't know what to do with, or could not otherwise handle, they were shipped unannounced to another enclosure. [...] I have no idea how many died [or] where they were buried. I am sure the Americans did not bury them and we had no such thing as a bulldozer. I can only assume that a detail of German PWs would bury them. I could look out of the window of my office and tell if the body being carried by was alive or dead by whether or not there was a fifth man following with the man's personal possessions. The number could have been from five to 25 a day."*

Siegfriedt concluded that "the [American] staff was much more concerned with living the luxurious life than it was about the operation of the prison camps."<sup>18</sup>

An American officer, who requested anonymity for fear of reprisals, said:<sup>19</sup>

*"The conditions you so aptly described were exactly as it was in Regensburg, Moosburg and other camps throughout lower Bavaria and Austria. Death was commonplace and savage treatment given by the Polish guards under American officers."*

Many German POWs "accidentally suffocated" in Allied boxcars while being transported. U.S. Lt. Arthur W. von Fange saw about 12 locked boxcars filled with men parked on a siding near Remagen in March 1945. He heard cries from within which gradually died down. Von Fange said, "I don't imagine they lasted three days."<sup>20</sup> Several times in March 1945, American guards opening rail cars of prisoners arriving from Germany found the prisoners dead inside. At Mailly le Camp on March 16, 1945, 104 prisoners were found dead. A further 27 German prisoners were found dead at Attichy.<sup>21</sup>

---

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 193.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 192.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 194.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 18.

Soon after Germany surrendered on May 8, 1945, Gen. Eisenhower sent an urgent courier throughout the huge area that he commanded. The message reads in part:<sup>22</sup>

*“The military government has requested me to make it known, that, under no circumstances may food supplies be assembled among the local inhabitants, in order to deliver them to the German prisoners of war. Those who violate this command and nevertheless try to circumvent this blockade, to allow anything to come to the prisoners, place themselves in danger of being shot.”*

Copies of this order have been found in many towns and villages in Germany.<sup>23</sup>

An American sergeant (who has asked to remain anonymous), saw this order to civilians posted in German and English on the bulletin board of the U.S. Army Military Government Headquarters in Bavaria, signed by the Chief of Staff of the Military Governor of Bavaria. The order was even posted in Polish in Straubing and Regensburg, because there were a lot of Polish guards at those camps. The American sergeant said that it was the intention of army command from May 1945 through the end of 1947 to exterminate as many German POWs in the U.S. Zone as the traffic would bear without attracting international scrutiny. This sergeant, who at the time was in Military Intelligence in the U.S. Army of Occupation, witnessed the lethal conditions inflicted on German prisoners at several camps, including Regensburg near Munich.<sup>24</sup>

Oscar E. Plummer of Clinton, Illinois wrote of the lethal conditions he observed in American POW camps:<sup>25</sup>

*“I served in the U.S. Army during World War II, and was wounded in Belgium. I spent a lot of time in Germany during and after the war. Many people are reluctant to believe that the United States could have mistreated German prisoners in the way that James Bacque relates in his book, *Other Losses*. I can attest to the fact that the U.S. Army did have those inhumane holding pens for German prisoners: I saw them! These were guarded, fenced-in areas with thousands of German prisoners of war inside, and there were no interior buildings or shelters. The POWs looked very thin and drawn. This was months after the war was over. They should have been released when the war was over.”*

---

<sup>22</sup> Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies*, *op. cit.*, pp. 40-43.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 49f.

<sup>24</sup> Bacque, James, *Other Losses*, *op. cit.*, p. xxxi.

<sup>25</sup> *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 14, No. 4, July/August 1994, p. 48.

## Conclusion

Despite the testimony of these American soldiers and the additional testimony of thousands of German and French soldiers, most historians still deny that the Western Allies mass murdered German POWs after World War II. For example, historian Keith Lowe writes concerning Bacque's thesis in *Other Losses*:<sup>26</sup>

*"This was a classic conspiracy theory, and would not be worth mentioning were it not for the controversy the book caused when it was published."*

Such denial constitutes a flagrant disregard of historical truth.

James Bacque ends his outstanding book with an appeal for fair-mindedness and understanding. Bacque writes:<sup>27</sup>

*"Surely it is time for the guesswork and the lying to stop. Surely it is time to take seriously what the eye-witnesses on both sides are trying to tell us about our history. All over the Western world, savage atrocities against the Armenians, the Ukrainians and the Jews are known. Only the atrocities against the Germans are denied. Are Germans not people in our eyes?"*

---

<sup>26</sup> Lowe, Keith, *Savage Continent: Europe in the Aftermath of World War II*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 2012, p. 121.

<sup>27</sup> Bacque, James, *Other Losses*, *op. cit.*, p. 196.

## Niels Bohr: Both Sides, Now ... or Never

*John Wear*

Niels Bohr was a great physicist who was universally admired and respected by his peers. Robert Oppenheimer said “it would be hard to exaggerate how much I venerate Bohr.” Albert Einstein wrote to Bohr in 1920:<sup>1</sup>

*“Not often in life has a human being caused me such joy by his mere presence as you did.”*

Paul Dirac described Bohr as “the Newton of the atom” and “the deepest thinker I have ever met.”<sup>2</sup>

Bohr made pioneering contributions to the understanding of atomic structure and quantum physics. Bohr also conceived the philosophical principle of complementarity, which he said applied to all important questions including physics. Edward Teller wrote:<sup>3</sup>

*“Bohr was the embodiment of complementarity, the insistence that every important question has opposite sides that appear to be mutually exclusive; understanding of the question becomes possible only if the reality on both sides is acknowledged.*

*Bohr’s theory applied to important questions in general, not just those formulated in physics. He often said that every 18-year-old should master that idea, because without it, he or she would be incompletely equipped for life.”*

This article shows that, unfortunately, Bohr failed to apply his complementarity principle to understanding the origins and aftermath of World War II. For Bohr, the Allied position was always the only true reality.

---

## Bohr Despises Adolf Hitler

Niels Bohr was incensed when Adolf Hitler passed a law in April 1933 preventing Jews from holding jobs as civil servants in Germany. This law caused well over a thousand German Jews in academic posts to begin looking for positions abroad. Bohr was tireless in his efforts to find places for

<sup>1</sup> Bird, Kai and Sherwin, Martin J., *American Prometheus: The Triumph and Tragedy of J. Robert Oppenheimer*, New York: Vintage Books, p. 2006, pp. 34, 53.

<sup>2</sup> Farmelo, Graham, *The Strangest Man: The Hidden Life of Paul Dirac, Mystic of the Atom*, New York: Basic Books, 2009, p. 120.

<sup>3</sup> Teller, Edward, *Memoirs: A Twentieth-Century Journey in Science and Politics*, Cambridge: Mass.: Perseus Publishing, 2001, pp. 232-233.

Jewish physicists throughout the 1930s. He wrote letters, headed committees, raised funds, and sent friends to scout job possibilities in remote places around the world.<sup>4</sup>

Bohr was even angrier when Germany invaded his native Denmark. Germany's decision to invade Denmark was based on the plan of Gen. Nikolaus von Falkenhorst, who concluded that it would be desirable to occupy Denmark as a "land bridge" to Norway. Denmark quickly surrendered to German forces on April 9, 1940.<sup>5</sup>

Bohr did not know, or ignored the fact, that Germany invaded Denmark and Norway because German intelligence indicated the Allies were planning to invade Norway. A German diplomat's report on March 30, 1940 stated that the Allies would launch operations in northern Europe within a few days. German intelligence also knew the Allied Supreme War Council planned to mine Norwegian waters, and these operations began on April 8, 1940. These British mining operations were a clear violation of Norway's neutrality that constituted an act of war.<sup>6</sup>

Winston Churchill acknowledged the illegal British mining of Norwegian waters:<sup>7</sup>

*"Between 4.30 and 5 A.M. on April 8 four British destroyers laid our minefield off the entrance to West Fiord, the channel to the port of Narvik. At 5 A.M. the news was broadcast from London, and at 5.30 a note from His Majesty's Government was handed to the Norwegian Foreign Minister. The morning in Oslo was spent in drafting protests to London."*



Niels Bohr

<sup>4</sup> Powers, Thomas, *Heisenberg's War: The Secret History of the German Bomb*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1993, pp. 45, 185.

<sup>5</sup> Keegan, John, *The Second World War*, New York: Viking Penguin, 1990, p. 50.

<sup>6</sup> Lunde, Henrik O., *Hitler's Pre-Emptive War: The Battle for Norway, 1940*, Philadelphia and Newbury: Casemate, 2010, pp. 34, 85f, 95f.

<sup>7</sup> Churchill, Winston S., *Memoirs of The Second World War*, Boston, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1959, pp. 211f.

Despite this British aggression, Bohr always condemned Hitler for occupying Denmark, and for starting World War II. Robert Oppenheimer, who spoke at length with Bohr at Los Alamos, explained Bohr's position:

*"Bohr spoke with contempt of Hitler, who with a few hundred tanks and planes had tried to enslave Europe for a millennium."*

Oppenheimer said Bohr encouraged the scientists at Los Alamos to work on the atomic bomb to prevent such aggression from ever happening again.<sup>8</sup>

Bohr wrote an open letter in 1950 to the United Nations:<sup>9</sup>

*"When the war ended and the great menaces of oppression to so many peoples had disappeared, an immense relief was felt all over the world."*

Bohr in this letter implied that Germany had attempted to oppress people in other nations.

However, as documented in the first four chapters of my book *Germany's War*, Germany and Hitler had not wanted war. The Soviet Union, the United States and Great Britain were primarily responsible for starting World War II.<sup>10</sup> Bohr, who claimed to apply his complementarity principle to all aspects of life, apparently never considered this reality as even a remote possibility.

## Bohr's Wartime Activities

Bohr, who was one-half Jewish, traveled from German-occupied Copenhagen to Sweden on September 30, 1943 to avoid being deported to a German concentration camp. Bohr flew to London a few days later where he was informed by British scientists of the massive American and British effort to build atomic bombs. Bohr soon became involved with the political questions as to what would happen after atomic bombs became reality.<sup>11</sup>

Bohr applied his complementarity principle to the building of atomic bombs. Bohr thought that because the destructive power of atomic bombs

---

<sup>8</sup> Rhodes, Richard, *The Making of the Atomic Bomb*, 25th Anniversary Edition, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2012, p. 524.

<sup>9</sup> Rozental, S. (ed.), *Niels Bohr: His Life and Work as Seen by His Friends and Colleagues*, Amsterdam: North-Holland Publishing Company, 1967, p. 346.

<sup>10</sup> Wear, John, *Germany's War: The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II*, Upper Marlboro, Md.: American Free Press, 2014.

<sup>11</sup> Powers, Thomas, *op. cit.*, pp. 235-238.

would make war unendurable, this could be a blessing in that it could force international cooperation among nations.<sup>12</sup> Bohr's son Aage wrote:<sup>13</sup>

*“My father felt more and more strongly what great possibilities the situation offered of finding new ways for co-operation between the nations. In order to take advantage of this opportunity, however, it would be of decisive importance to create, at an early stage, an understanding of the implications of the development. Above all it was essential to reach a mutual relationship of trust, and therefore an ‘East-West’ contact had to be made on these problems as soon as possible. He felt that if the matter was raised with the Soviet Union, and they were told in confidence of the revolutionary developments that faced us all, and of the vital need for a common effort to safeguard ourselves against the misuse of these new methods of destruction, there might be hope of an unprejudiced discussion about measures of control. Furthermore, it seemed likely that the Russians were not entirely ignorant of the fact that a large atomic energy project was under way in the USA, and if nothing was said about it, distrust might deepen and make it more difficult to create a basis for co-operation.”*

Bohr traveled to the United States in December 1943 and discussed his ideas with British Ambassador Lord Halifax and President Roosevelt's close friend, Supreme Court Justice Felix Frankfurter. Both of these men were impressed with Bohr's ideas. Frankfurter informed President Roosevelt of the perspectives outlined by Bohr. Roosevelt supposedly became so concerned that it “worried him to death” to find the right way out.<sup>14</sup>

Bohr eventually met with Winston Churchill in May 1944 to discuss his ideas. By all accounts, this meeting was a complete failure. Churchill was preoccupied with the upcoming Normandy invasion, and was not in the mood to listen to Bohr. When Bohr asked Churchill at the end of their meeting if he could write him, Churchill rudely answered:<sup>15</sup>

*“It would be an honor to receive a letter from you, but not about politics.”*

Bohr's meeting with Roosevelt later that year in Washington, D.C. appeared to be more successful. Roosevelt expressed interest in Bohr's ideas and spoke enthusiastically of “a new era in human history.” Roosevelt told Bohr that he would take up the whole matter with Churchill in the course

---

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 238f.

<sup>13</sup> Rozental, S. (ed.), *op. cit.*, p. 201.

<sup>14</sup> Blaedel, Niels, *Harmony and Unity: The Life of Niels Bohr*, Madison, Wis.: Science Tech, Inc., 1988, p. 222.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 223.

of their forthcoming meeting in Quebec. Bohr eagerly awaited the meeting between Roosevelt and Churchill to see if his ideas might be implemented.<sup>16</sup>

Roosevelt and Churchill neglected Bohr's ideas at their meeting. As at their Casablanca Conference, Roosevelt and Churchill had great fun together discussing the war.<sup>17</sup> They signed a memorandum containing a paragraph saying that steps should be taken to prevent Bohr from letting any kind of information leak to the Russians. Churchill said to Lord Cherwell when he returned to London:<sup>18</sup>

*"The President and I are much worried about Professor Bohr. How did he come into this business? He is a great advocate of publicity. He made an unauthorized disclosure to Chief Justice Frankfurter who startled the President by telling him he knew all the details. He said he is in close correspondence with a Russian professor, an old friend of his in Russia to whom he has written about the matter and may be writing still. The Russian professor has urged him to go to Russia in order to discuss matters. What is all this about? It seems to me Bohr ought to be confined or at any rate made to see he is very near the edge of mortal crimes."*

Fortunately, British scientists and politicians came to Bohr's rescue and convinced Churchill not to take action against Bohr.<sup>18</sup>

## Bohr's Postwar Activities

Bohr continued to agitate for international control of atomic bombs after the war. When a Soviet physicist visited his institute in November 1945, Bohr gave the physicist the same lecture he had given to Roosevelt and Churchill:<sup>19</sup>

*"All mankind must understand that with the discovery of atomic energy the fates of all nations have become very closely intertwined. Only international cooperation, the exchange of scientific discoveries, and the internationalization of scientific achievements, can lead to the elimination of wars, which means the elimination of the very necessity to use*

---

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 223f.

<sup>17</sup> Fish, Hamilton, *FDR The Other Side of the Coin: How We Were Tricked into World War II*, New York: Vantage Press, 1976, p. 116.

<sup>18</sup> Blaedel, Niels, *op. cit.*, p. 224.

<sup>19</sup> DeGroot, Gerard J., *The Bomb: A Life*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2004, p. 129.



*atomic bombs. This is the only correct method of defense. [...] Either reason will win, or a devastating war, resembling the end of mankind.”*

Since the Soviet physicist sent a record of this interview to Josef Stalin, Bohr had communicated his views to all three major Allied leaders. However, Stalin was no more receptive to Bohr’s ideas than Roosevelt or Churchill. Stalin was committed to building nuclear weapons after World War II ended.<sup>19</sup>

Niels Bohr continued to meet with politicians after World War II to advocate an open world and international cooperation. Winston Churchill visited Copenhagen and met with Bohr in 1950. While Churchill and Bohr still had divergent viewpoints, Churchill made sure this time that their meeting ended amicably. After a walk in the park, Churchill extended his hand in friendship to Bohr and referred to Bohr as “dear friend.”<sup>20</sup>

On June 9, 1950, Bohr’s son Aage delivered Bohr’s “open letter” to the United Nations in New York. Bohr also assembled representatives of the world press at his honorary residence at Old Carlsberg (now the Carlsberg Academy) and handed each of them a copy of his letter. Bohr’s letter said that the atomic bomb’s existence in a divided world was now an imminent threat. A new war between the great powers could end in world annihilation, and international cooperation was imperative. The world reaction to Bohr’s letter was negligible.<sup>21</sup>

Bohr traveled to Israel in 1953 and had discussions with Israeli Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion. Bohr was also awarded the Ford Foundation’s “Atoms for Peace” prize in 1957 in the presence of U.S. President Dwight Eisenhower. Bohr accepted this prize in the hope that the attention attracted by the award would stimulate interest in his ideas and the drive for openness, which formed the grounds on which this award was based.<sup>22</sup>

Bohr did not appreciate the criminal nature of the political leaders he was talking to. Winston Churchill, for example, rejected numerous peace offers from Hitler during the war and had supported the saturation bombing of German cities such as Dresden. Dwight Eisenhower had overseen the mass murder of hundreds of thousands of German prisoners-of-war after World War II.<sup>23</sup> David Ben-Gurion was the leader of a nation formed by the illegal ethnic cleansing of approximately 750,000 indigenous Palestinians,<sup>24</sup> even as this same nation covertly embezzled the materials and tech-

<sup>20</sup> Blaedel, Niels, *op. cit.*, p. 243.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 242f.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 264, 233f.

<sup>23</sup> Wear, John, *op. cit.*, pp. 169-180, 201-249.

<sup>24</sup> Pappé, Ilan, *The Forgotten Palestinians: A History of the Palestinians in Israel*, New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 2011, pp. 16-18.

nology for its own illegal nuclear-weapons program. Bohr was naïve to expect that such murderous and psychopathic political leaders would be persuaded by his ideas of openness and peaceful cooperation.

## Bohr's Relationship with Heisenberg

Niels Bohr was also unable to communicate effectively with German physicist Werner Heisenberg. Heisenberg traveled to Copenhagen in September 1941 hoping that he could obtain Bohr's help in reaching an international agreement among physicists not to build atomic bombs during the war. Bohr did not want to pursue Heisenberg's suggestion, and apparently did not trust Heisenberg's motives. Germany had driven many of its leading scientists into exile before the war, and it seemed to Bohr that Heisenberg was seeking to negate this Allied advantage in the development of atomic bombs.<sup>25</sup>

When Bohr and Heisenberg met in August 1947 at Bohr's country home in Denmark, the two physicists completely failed to agree on what they had said to each other during the war. They eventually decided not to discuss what was said during Heisenberg's 1941 visit to Copenhagen. The friendship of Werner Heisenberg and Niels Bohr, once so close and fruitful, was never fully revived. They maintained a polite and cordial relationship, but their close bond of friendship ended after World War II.<sup>26</sup>

Carl Friedrich von Weizsäcker, Heisenberg's friend and protégé, knew that Heisenberg suffered greatly from his failure to reach understanding with Bohr. Weizsäcker was sure the problem was simply one of misunderstanding. However, when Weizsäcker in 1950 broached the subject with Bohr of what Heisenberg had meant in their 1941 conversation, Bohr cut Weizsäcker off. Bohr brooked no more talk of what Heisenberg had meant to say to him during the war.<sup>27</sup>

As with other aspects of World War II, Niels Bohr refused to apply his complementarity principle to understanding Heisenberg's intentions. Edward Teller wrote:<sup>28</sup>

*"I believe there is a deep disagreement between Bohr's refusal to listen to Heisenberg's point of view and Bohr's general [complementarity] principles. [...] On the basis of his one-sided view, Bohr died without*

---

<sup>25</sup> Powers, Thomas, *op. cit.*, pp. 117f.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 454f.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 458f.

<sup>28</sup> Teller, Edward, *op. cit.*, pp. 232f.

---

*making a rapprochement with his most-talented and devoted collaborator.”*

## Conclusion

Although war had shattered their close friendship, Werner Heisenberg said he would always love Bohr. Robert Oppenheimer said it was Bohr's wisdom and goodness which won his heart at Los Alamos.<sup>29</sup> Despite his wisdom and goodness, Bohr was never able to see anything except the Allies' partisan version of the war. Bohr, who repeatedly taught the importance of his complementarity principle to all important questions, never applied this principle to understanding the origins and aftermath of World War II.

---

<sup>29</sup> Powers, Thomas, *op. cit.*, pp. 462f.

## Did German Homicidal Gas Chambers Exist?

*John Wear*

A relative of a prominent Holocaust revisionist recently said that the argument Holocaust supporters fear most is “the physical, chemical, topographical, architectural, and documentary evidence of the impossibility of the homicidal gas chamber.” She writes:

*“And, believe me, the only thing they fear is that people may learn that there were no homicidal gas chambers, and that Jews have lied about that particular point.”*

This article discusses some of the evidence proving that there were no homicidal gas chambers in any of the German camps during World War II.

---

### Scientific Evidence Refuting Homicidal Gas Chambers

In every murder trial the prosecution has the burden of proof to show the cause of death. Scientific evidence is the most-dispositive evidence to show the cause of death because physical evidence and scientific analysis thereof can be verified in an objective manner. Incredibly, in the biggest and most-publicized war-crimes trials of all time, the prosecution at the International Military Tribunal produced no autopsy reports nor expert reports on the existence and operation of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. Even in the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt in the mid-1960s and the Majdanek Trial in Düsseldorf in the late 1970s, the defense never thought to request a report on the alleged murder weapons, of which partial evidence remains today. In all of these trials the prosecution relied almost exclusively on eyewitness testimony to convict the defendants of murder.<sup>1</sup>

Dr. Robert Faurisson of France began to question the official Holocaust story and the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the German camps during World War II. Faurisson discovered that executions using hydrocyanic gas were first carried out in the United States in 1924. However, as late as 1988, major difficulties still existed in the construction of American homicidal gas chambers, including the problem of leakage. Since it was so difficult to execute just one person at a time in American gas chambers, Dr.

---

<sup>1</sup> Rudolf, Germar, “Some Technical and Chemical Considerations about the ‘Gas Chambers’ of Auschwitz and Birkenau,” in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 337.

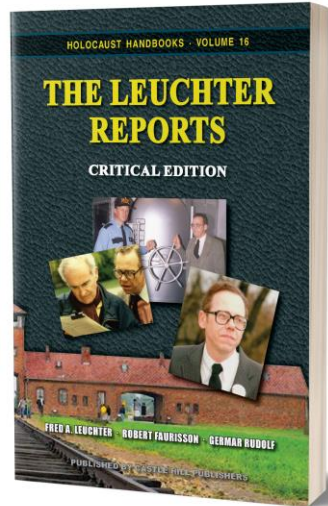
Faurisson became convinced that the execution of hundreds of thousands of people in German homicidal gas chambers was not possible. Faurisson recommended that a scientific study be conducted by an American-gas-chamber expert to prove his conclusion.<sup>2</sup>

A scientific study was eventually conducted in 1988 concerning the homicidal gas chambers allegedly used in the German concentration camps. The Canadian government had charged Ernst Zündel with the criminal offense of knowingly disseminating false news (history, in this case) about “the Holocaust.” As part of his defense in this trial, Zündel commissioned the American-gas-chamber expert Fred Leuchter to make a scientific examination of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. The resulting *Leuchter Report* is the first scientific study of the alleged German homicidal gas chambers.<sup>3</sup>

Leuchter, who before this assignment had believed in the existence of the gas chambers and the German genocide of European Jewry, was the leading expert in the United States on the construction and use of execution equipment. Leuchter had designed and manufactured execution equipment of all types prior to this assignment, including electrocution systems, lethal injection equipment, gallows, and gas-chamber hardware. He had worked with most of the states in the United States that had capital punishment.<sup>4</sup>

As a result of his on-site examination of the alleged German homicidal gas chambers, Fred Leuchter writes:<sup>5</sup>

*“After reviewing all of the material and inspecting all of the sites at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, your author finds the evidence to be overwhelming. There were no execution gas chambers at any of these locations. It is the best engineering opinion of this author that the alleged gas chambers at the inspected sites could not have been, or now*



<sup>2</sup> Leuchter, Fred A., Faurisson, Robert, Rudolf, Germar, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th edition, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017, pp. 13f.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 9f.

<sup>4</sup> Leuchter, Fred A., “The Leuchter Report: The How and the Why,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 9, No. 2, Summer 1989, p. 133.

<sup>5</sup> Leuchter, Fred A., Faurisson, Robert, Rudolf, Germar, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th edition, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017, p. 56.

*be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.”*

In addition to reporting that the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek were structurally unsuitable for gassing conscious victims, Leuchter researched the chemical properties of the Zyklon B fumigant. Leuchter found that Zyklon B is a highly toxic compound that, when exposed to air releases deadly hydrogen-cyanide gas. The released hydrogen-cyanide gas clings to surfaces and reacts chemically with materials containing iron, forming ferrocyanide compounds that have a distinctive blue color called Prussian Blue. Since masonry building materials normally contain a certain amount of rust (iron oxide, usually between 1% and 4%), repeated exposure to hydrogen-cyanide gas would result in Prussian Blue staining on the walls of the alleged gas chambers.<sup>6</sup>

Leuchter took forensic samples from the masonry of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at the visited sites and a control sample from the delousing facility at Birkenau. The samples were analyzed by an independent laboratory in the United States. The laboratory found no significant ferrocyanide compound traces in the samples taken from the alleged homicidal gas chambers, but the samples from the walls of the disinfection chamber had heavy concentrations of the ferrocyanide compounds. Leuchter concluded that this result would be impossible if the alleged homicidal gas chambers had been repeatedly exposed to hydrogen-cyanide gas.

Leuchter also observed that the delousing chambers were airtight, well-made and designed for safety in their use with Zyklon B. By comparison the alleged homicidal gas chambers were not airtight, were poorly constructed, and would have been dangerous for the operators. Why would gas chambers designed to kill lice be properly constructed and engineered, while gas chambers designed and used to kill millions of people be improperly constructed and engineered and dangerous for the operators? Leuchter concludes:<sup>7</sup>

*“After a thorough examination of the alleged execution facilities in Poland and their associated crematories, the only conclusion that can be arrived at by a rational, responsible person is the absurdity of the notion that any of these facilities were ever capable of, or were utilized as, execution gas chambers.”*

---

<sup>6</sup> Rudolf, Germar, “A Brief History of Forensic Examinations of Auschwitz,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 20, No. 2, March/April 2001, p. 7.

<sup>7</sup> Leuchter, Fred A., “The Leuchter Report: The How and the Why,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 9, No. 2, Summer 1989, p. 139.

Germar Rudolf, a degreed chemist, expanded on Leuchter's work by producing the *Rudolf Report* in the spring of 1992. The *Rudolf Report*, which has been updated and revised several times, focused on engineering and chemical aspects of the alleged homicidal gas operations at Auschwitz and Birkenau. Rudolf observed in his on-site examinations that all of the delousing facilities at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek have one thing in common: their walls are permeated with Prussian Blue. Not only the inner surfaces, but even the outside walls (through soakage) and the mortar between the bricks of the delousing chambers have Prussian Blue staining. Nothing of this sort can be observed in or around any of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz and Birkenau.

Rudolf also took samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers and the delousing facilities at Auschwitz and Birkenau. Similar to Leuchter's samples, the alleged homicidal gas chambers exhibit only insignificant traces of ferrocyanide residue on the same order of magnitude found in any other building. The samples from the delousing chambers, however, all showed very high ferrocyanide residues. Rudolf determined that if mass execution gassings with hydrocyanic acid had taken place in the alleged homicidal gas chambers, the rooms in the alleged homicidal gas chambers would exhibit similar ferrocyanide residue as the delousing chambers. Therefore, Rudolf concluded that mass gassings with Zyklon B could not have occurred in the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz and Birkenau.<sup>8</sup>

In March 1992, a prominent Austrian engineer named Walter Lüftl made headlines when a report he had written stated that the stories of mass extermination of Jews in gas chambers at Auschwitz and Mauthausen are impossible for technical reasons and because they are contrary to inviolable laws of nature. At the time of his report, Lüftl was a court-recognized expert engineer who headed a large engineering firm in Vienna.

Lüftl stated that although the hydrocyanic acid contained in Zyklon B can kill humans quickly and certainly, the handling requirements for Zyklon B rule out any significant use of Zyklon B for the mass killing of people. Lüftl states that during the ventilation process after a gassing, Zyklon B would still retain approximately 92% of its hydrocyanic acid content, and would thus continue releasing hydrocyanic-acid gas. Lüftl asked: How could the gas chamber operators get rid of the remaining

---

<sup>8</sup> Rudolf, Germar, "Some Technical and Chemical Considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, pp. 363-371.

Zyklon B from the midst of dead corpses, without lengthy ventilation periods, and without causing mass deaths outside the gas chambers? Lüftl concluded that because of operational and time considerations, quasi-industrial killing using Zyklon B would be impossible.<sup>9</sup>

Lüftl also stated in his report that mass murder with diesel-exhaust gases is a sheer impossibility for reasons of time alone. Lüftl stated that this can be easily proven experimentally, even today, with a few brave subjects. Therefore, Lüftl concluded that the stories of gas chambers with diesel engines and gas vans at places such as Treblinka can only be disinformation. In his report, Lüftl states:<sup>10</sup>

*“The laws of nature apply both to Nazis and anti-fascists. Nobody can be killed with diesel-exhaust gas in the manner described [in the Holocaust literature].”*

Friedrich Paul Berg, an American engineer, agreed with Lüftl that diesel gas chambers are not an effective means of committing mass murder. Berg stated that for any diesel arrangement to have been even marginally effective for mass murder, it would have required an exceptionally well-informed team of experts to know and do all that was necessary. Berg mentioned that even if someone had tried for a time to commit murder with diesel exhaust, after a few tries it would have become apparent that something better was needed. Berg concluded that the evidence for diesel gasings in the German concentration camps fails to meet the most basic standards that credible evidence must pass to satisfy reasonable people.<sup>11</sup>

Other scientists have concluded that there cannot have been homicidal gas chambers in the German concentration camps. For example, Dr. William B. Lindsey, a research chemist employed for 33 years by the DuPont Corporation, testified in the 1985 Ernst Zündel trial that he considered mass homicidal gassings in the camps to be technically impossible. Based on his on-site examination of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek, Dr. Lindsey stated:<sup>12</sup>

*“I have come to the conclusion that no one was willfully or purposefully killed with Zyklon B in this manner. I consider it absolutely impossible.”*

<sup>9</sup> Lüftl, Walter, “The Lüftl Report,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 4, Winter 1992-1993, pp. 395-401.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 403-406, 419.

<sup>11</sup> Berg, Friedrich Paul, “The Diesel Gas Chamber: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder,” in Gaus, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, pp. 454f.

<sup>12</sup> *The Globe and Mail*, Toronto, Feb. 12, 1986, p. M3.



Several attempts have been made by defenders of the Holocaust story to refute revisionist scientific studies of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. For example, Jean-Claude Pressac, a French pharmacist, wrote a book published by the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation entitled *Auschwitz: Techniques and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. Pressac's book actually strengthens the revisionist view of the Holocaust story. Both explicitly and implicitly, Pressac discredits countless Holocaust claims and testimonies. Pressac writes:<sup>13</sup>



Jean-Claude Pressac

*“This study already demonstrates the complete bankruptcy of the traditional [Holocaust] history [...], a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the need of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection to one another.”*

Pressac's book, printed on 564 oversize pages, includes hundreds of good-quality reproductions of original German architectural plans and diagrams, photographs taken both during and after the war, and many documents with translations. Remarkably, in the entire book, Pressac fails to mention anything about the techniques and operation of the German homicidal gas chambers. The title of his book is totally false. Revisionists say that since no homicidal gas chambers ever existed in the German concentration camps, Pressac did not write about the techniques and operation of the gas chambers because there was nothing to write about.<sup>14</sup>

The Kraków Institute of Forensic Research also published results in 1994 that attempted to refute the *Leuchter Report*. The team from this forensic institute claims not to have understood how it was possible for Prussian Blue to have formed in walls as a result of their being exposed to hydrogen-cyanide gas. The researchers therefore excluded Prussian Blue and similar iron-cyanide compounds from their analyses, resulting in much-lower cyanide traces for the delousing chambers. Their analysis made it practically impossible to distinguish between rooms massively exposed to

<sup>13</sup> Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York: Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989, p. 264.

<sup>14</sup> Faurisson, Robert, “Auschwitz: Technique & Operation of the Gas Chambers – Part I,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 1, Spring 1991, p. 29.

hydrogen cyanide and those which were not: all would have a cyanide residue of close to zero. The Kraków researchers concluded from their analysis that since the gas chambers and delousing facilities all had the same (negligible) concentration of cyanide residues, humans might indeed have been gassed in the putative gas chambers.

Germar Rudolf gave the Kraków researchers irrefutable proof that Prussian Blue is formed in walls repeatedly exposed to hydrogen-cyanide gas, citing a case document in expert literature.<sup>15</sup> The authors of the Kraków report refused to change their report nor admit they made a mistake. Rudolf writes:<sup>16</sup>

*“The only ‘scientific’ attempt to refute Frederick A. Leuchter’s most-intriguing thesis turns out to be one of the biggest scientific frauds of the 20th century. How desperate must they be – those who try to defend the established version of the Holocaust, i.e., the alleged systematic extermination of Jews in homicidal ‘gas chambers,’ that they resort to such obviously fraudulent methods?”*

## Additional Evidence Refuting Homicidal Gas Chambers

In 1979 the U.S. government released wartime aerial photographs of the Auschwitz and Birkenau Camps taken on several random days in 1944 during the height of the alleged extermination period. These photographs are so remarkable in their clarity that vehicles and even people can be distinguished in them. Many of these photographs were taken at mid-morning on typical workdays. None of these photos show huge pits nor piles of bodies, smoking crematory chimneys, masses of Jews awaiting death outside of the alleged gas chambers, nor the mountains of coke that would have been needed to fuel the crematoria. All of these would have been visible if Auschwitz and Birkenau had been the extermination centers they are said to have been.

In his book *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Carlo Mattogno writes in regard to Allied aerial photographs taken at Birkenau on May 31, 1944:<sup>17</sup>

---

<sup>15</sup> Rudolf, Germar, “A Brief History of Forensic Examinations of Auschwitz,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 20, No. 2, March/April 2001, p. 9.

<sup>16</sup> Rudolf, Germar, “Some Technical and Chemical Considerations about the ‘Gas Chambers’ of Auschwitz and Birkenau,” in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 369.

<sup>17</sup> Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Newport Beach, Cal.: The Institute for Historical Review, 1994, p. 32.

*“It is pointed out also that the aerial photographs taken by the Allied military on 31 May 1944, at the crucial time of presumed extermination, on the day of the arrival at Birkenau of about 15,000 deportees, and after 14 days of intense arrivals (184,000 deportees, averaging 13,000 per day) and with an extermination toll (according to Pressac’s hypothesis) of at least 110,000 homicidally gassed, which would have had to average 7,800 per day, every single day for 14 consecutive days; after all of that, the photographs do not show the slightest evidence of this alleged enormous extermination: No trace of smoke, no trace of pits, crematory or otherwise, burning or not, no sign of dirt extracted from pits, no trace of wood set aside for use in pits, no sign of vehicles or any other type of activity in the crucial zones of the courtyard of Crematory V nor in the earth of Bunker 2, nor in Crematories II and III. These photographs constitute irrefutable proof that the story of extermination of the Hungarian Jews is historically unfounded.”*

German aerial-reconnaissance photographs taken in 1944 of the Treblinka Camp also cast serious doubts on the widely accepted story that Treblinka was a mass extermination center. Discovered in 1989 in the National Archives in Washington, D.C., these photographs corroborate other evidence indicating that Treblinka was actually a transit camp. The photographs indicate that Treblinka was an extremely small camp. The camp’s burial area appears too small to contain the hundreds of thousands of bodies supposedly buried there. Treblinka was not particularly well guarded or isolated. The aerial photographs show that fields where local farmers planted and cultivated crops were directly adjacent to the camp perimeter and were cultivated right up to the edge of the camp.<sup>18</sup>

John C. Ball, a geologist with experience interpreting aerial photographs, has reviewed the wartime aerial photos taken of Auschwitz-Birkenau, Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibór, Majdanek and Babi Yar. Ball concludes:<sup>19</sup>

*“To this day there is no air photo evidence to support the alleged mass murder of the Jews at any location in Europe occupied by the Germans during World War Two. Further, air photo analysis refutes the claim that the ‘Nazis’ had intended, at whatever time, to keep events in the alleged extermination camps secret. In many cases the air photos provide clear proof that some of the events attested to by witnesses, such as the*

<sup>18</sup> Weber, Mark and Allen, Andrew, “Treblinka,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 2, Summer 1992, p. 134.

<sup>19</sup> Ball, John Clive, “Air Photo Evidence,” in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 284.

*destruction of Hungarian Jews or the mass executions at Babi Yar, did not in fact take place."*

A detailed forensic examination at the Treblinka Camp using sophisticated electronic ground radar has also found no evidence of mass graves. An Australian team headed by Richard Krege, a qualified electronics engineer, carried out an examination at the site of the Treblinka camp. Krege's team used an \$80,000 Ground Penetration Radar (GPR) device, which returns vertical-cross-sectional profiles to a computer monitor. GPR devices are routinely used around the world by geologists, archeologists, and police. GPR detects any major disturbances in the soil to a normal effective depth of four or five meters.

For six days in October 1999 the team carefully examined the entire Treblinka site, especially the alleged "mass-graves" portion, and carried out control examinations of surrounding areas. Krege's team also carried out visual soil inspections, and used an auger to take numerous soil samples. They found no soil disturbance consistent with the burial of hundreds of thousands of bodies, nor even evidence that the ground had ever been disturbed. In addition, the team found no evidence of individual graves, bone remains, human ashes, nor wood ashes. Richard Krege concluded from his examination of the site that Treblinka was never an extermination camp.<sup>20</sup>

Startling evidence was also revealed in 1989 when the Soviets released some of the Auschwitz death-registry volumes that fell into Soviet hands in January 1945 when the Red Army captured Auschwitz. The death certificates contained in these volumes were official German documents issued by Auschwitz camp doctors upon the death of an inmate. Each death certificate includes the deceased person's full name, profession and religion, date and place of birth, pre-Auschwitz residence, parents' names, time of death, cause of death, and a camp physician's signature. The death-registry volumes recorded the deaths of approximately 69,000 Auschwitz inmates, of whom approximately 30,000 were Jewish. Most of the deaths were caused by disease, although some death certificates recorded executions by shooting or hanging. None of the death certificates recorded death by gassing.<sup>21</sup>

The Auschwitz death-registry volumes call into question the existence of homicidal gas chambers. Why would the German authorities record executions by shooting or hanging and not record any by gassings? Also, why

---

<sup>20</sup> *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 3, May/June 2000, p. 20.

<sup>21</sup> Weber, Mark, "Pages from the Auschwitz Death Registry Volumes," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 3, Fall 1992, pp. 265-267.

did the Soviets suppress the release of these volumes for 44 years? The Auschwitz death-registry volumes are totally inconsistent with Auschwitz being a center of mass extermination using homicidal gas chambers.<sup>22</sup>

Another important piece of evidence arguing against the existence of homicidal gas chambers is that the British broke the ultra-secret Enigma code used by the Germans to encode radio transmissions. During 1942 and 1943 British intelligence intercepted daily encoded messages from Auschwitz, Buchenwald, Dachau and seven other camps. Every day the Germans recorded the numbers of dead and the causes of death at each camp. The transmissions from Auschwitz mentioned illness as the primary cause of death, but also reported deaths attributable to shootings and hangings. There was no reference to gassing as a cause of death in any of the decoded messages.<sup>23</sup>

The numbers of dead in the decoded messages from Auschwitz roughly correlate with the numbers of dead recorded in the Auschwitz death-registry volumes. Since the Germans made their reports in transmissions using a supposedly indecipherable code, why would they report deaths from shootings and hangings but not from homicidal gassings? The Germans would have no reason to hide deaths by homicidal gassings in their encoded messages if such deaths had actually taken place.

David Cole, a Jewish American, has also produced a very revealing video based on his visit to Auschwitz in September 1992. Wearing a yarmulke and pretending to be a “righteous” Jew wanting to answer those who question the Holocaust story, Cole paid extra for his personal English-language tour guide. The video shows numerous weaknesses of the alleged homicidal gas chamber at Auschwitz: 1) Obvious marks on the ceilings and floors where apparently walls had been knocked down; 2) Equally obvious holes in the floor where bathroom facilities had been; 3) A flimsy wooden door with a big glass pane in it; 4) A doorway with no door and no fittings for a door leading to the crematorium furnaces; 5) A big manhole right in the middle of the gas chamber; and 6) No Zyklon-B staining in the walls. Any reasonable person can tell that the alleged gas chamber shown in the video could not possibly have functioned as a homicidal gas chamber.

In response to David Cole’s questions, Cole’s tour guide repeatedly states that the gas chamber at Auschwitz was in its original state. Unable to answer all of Cole’s questions, Cole’s tour guide went to get a woman who

<sup>22</sup> Duke, David, *Jewish Supremacism: My Awakening to the Jewish Question*, 2nd edition, Mandeville, La.: Free Speech Press, 2007, p. 288.

<sup>23</sup> Hinsley, Frank H., *British Intelligence in the Second World War: Its Influence on Strategy and Operations*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 1984, Vol. 2, Appendix 5, “The German Police Cyphers,” p. 673.

was introduced as the supervisor of tour guides for the Auschwitz State Museum. In response to Cole's question, the Auschwitz tour supervisor states that the holes in the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber at Auschwitz were restored after the war. Thus, contrary to statements made by Cole's tour guide, the Auschwitz tour supervisor acknowledges that the alleged homicidal gas chamber at Auschwitz was not in its original state.



*Franciszek Piper, interviewed by David Cole; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/david-cole-in-auschwitz/>, 28:32)*

David Cole next interviewed Dr. Franciszek Piper, the head of archives and the senior curator of the Auschwitz State Museum. Dr. Piper explained in the videotaped interview that the gas chamber shown to tourists at Auschwitz is similar to the one that existed in 1941-1942, but not all details are the same, so that, for example, there are no gas-tight doors. In other words, the gas chamber is not in its original state but is rather a postwar reconstruction. Cole's video documents that the museum officials deceive tourists by representing that the gas chamber at Auschwitz is in its original state even though the museum officials know better. The postwar reconstruction they show tourists at Auschwitz is worthless as proof of anything. Also, there is not a single wartime document or photograph to confirm what the alleged homicidal gas chamber at Auschwitz looked like.<sup>24</sup>

Defenders of the Holocaust story have sometimes made concessions to revisionist researchers. In the book *Auschwitz: 1270 to Present*, by Robert Jan van Pelt and Deborah Dwork, the two Jewish authors admit that the gas chamber shown tourists at the main Auschwitz camp is largely a postwar reconstruction built by the Polish government. The authors still allege, however, that there were gas chambers at Birkenau.<sup>25</sup>

There has also been a trend to reduce the importance of the gas chambers in the Holocaust story. In his book *Why Did the Heavens Not Dark-*

<sup>24</sup> *David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum*. Video; first released by Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal., 1992; now at <https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/david-cole-in-auschwitz/>.

<sup>25</sup> Van Pelt, Robert Jan and Dwork, Deborah, *Auschwitz: 1270 to Present*, New York and London: W.W. Norton & Company, 1996, pp. 363f.

en?: *The “Final Solution” in History*, Princeton University professor Arno J. Mayer wrote: “From 1942 to 1945, certainly at Auschwitz, but probably overall, more Jews were killed by so-called ‘natural’ causes than by ‘unnatural’ ones.”<sup>26</sup> In the same book Dr. Mayer admits that “Sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable.”<sup>27</sup>

In his 2009 book *Worse Than War: Genocide, Eliminationism, and the Ongoing Assault on Humanity*, Daniel Jonah Goldhagen writes:<sup>28</sup>

*“The Germans’ extermination of the Jews is infamous precisely for the gas chambers and the so-called assembly-line killing. Yet whatever such death factories’ existential horror and significance, these installations were not essential for mass murder. This is so obvious it is astonishing that the gas chambers have been turned into the horror’s central aspect, to the longtime neglect and exclusion of so much else (particularly the perpetrators and the victims), as if the gas chambers and technology themselves caused the killing instead of being the incidental implements of people who wanted to kill. Modern technology was unnecessary and the Germans knew this. They killed their victims overwhelmingly without gassing.”*

Since the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the German concentration camps has been scientifically disproven, it is understandable that Goldhagen and Mayer would want to minimize the importance of homicidal gas chambers in the grand scheme of the alleged genocide of European Jewry.

## Conclusion

Dr. Robert Faurisson was probably the first person to point out that every study of the alleged German execution gas chambers using Zyklon B should commence with a study of the American execution gas chambers. Faurisson began his research in 1977 by obtaining information from six American penitentiaries: San Quentin, California; Jefferson City, Missouri; Santa Fe, New Mexico; Raleigh, North Carolina; Baltimore, Maryland; and Florence, Arizona. During the next several years, Faurisson’s numerous published articles always referred to the American gas chambers. Faurisson also visited the gas chamber in Baltimore, Maryland in September 1979,

<sup>26</sup> Mayer, Arno J., *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?: The “Final Solution” in History*, New York: Pantheon Books, 1988, p. 365.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 362.

<sup>28</sup> Goldhagen, Daniel Jonah, *Worse Than War: Genocide, Eliminationism, and the Ongoing Assault on Humanity*, New York: Public Affairs, 2009, p. 123.

and obtained eight photographs of the chamber and additional documentation.<sup>29</sup>

Ernst Zündel implemented Faurisson's ideas in his 1988 criminal trial in Toronto by hiring Fred Leuchter to conduct a forensic examination of Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. Leuchter concludes in the *Leuchter Report* that there were no homicidal gas chambers at any of these sites. Additional reports, articles, testimony and videos from Walter Lüftl, Gernar Rudolf, Friedrich Paul Berg, Dr. William B. Lindsey, Carlo Mattogno, John C. Ball, Richard Krege and David Cole have conclusively shown that there were no homicidal gas chambers at any of the German camps during World War II.

---

<sup>29</sup> Leuchter, Fred A., Faurisson, Robert, Rudolf, Gernar, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*: 5th edition, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017, p. 15.



# Sigmund Freud: Scientific Trailblazer or Huckster?

*John Wear*

Sigismund (Sigmund) Schlomo Freud (1856-1939) has been rated as the sixth-most-influential scientist in world history.<sup>1</sup> Medical historian Elizabeth M. Thornton writes: “Probably no single individual has had a more profound effect on 20th-century thought than Sigmund Freud.”<sup>2</sup> This article examines whether Freud deserves such notoriety – or perhaps its opposite.

## Early Years and Ambition

Sigmund Freud was born May 6, 1856 at Freiberg in Moravia. As early as 1872, Freud used the signature Sigmund for his first name, and he never used his middle name. Although not religious, Freud insisted that he never lost his feeling of solidarity with the Jewish people. Freud’s Jewish identity was never in question, and he repeatedly acknowledged it publicly.<sup>3</sup>

Freud moved to an overcrowded Jewish quarter in Vienna at Age Four. Freud’s parents both agreed that Sigmund was exceptional and encouraged his future greatness in every possible way. He was the only member of his family to have the use of his own room for privacy and study. Freud occupied this room until he moved to hospital quarters in his 20s.<sup>4</sup>

Freud at Age Nine enrolled at the newly established Sperl *Gymnasium* in Leopoldstadt, one year ahead of the normal entrance age. Freud was commended for his outstanding academic work as well as for his exemplary conduct at the school. He showed great talent for language and literature, mastering Latin, Greek, French, English, and later Spanish and Italian. Freud wrote that he was at the top of his class for seven years.<sup>5</sup>

Freud from an early age had a passionate desire to achieve fame, to become a great man, and to be, in his own words, a “hero.” Freud relied on his powerful linguistic skills to create his heroic self. The young boy who

<sup>1</sup> [http://www.adherents.com/people/100\\_scientists.html](http://www.adherents.com/people/100_scientists.html).

<sup>2</sup> Thornton, E. M., *The Freudian Fallacy: An Alternative View of Freudian Theory*, Garden City, N.Y.: The Dial Press, 1984, p. ix.

<sup>3</sup> Noland, Richard W., *Sigmund Freud Revisited*, New York: Twayne Publishers, 1999, pp. 1f.

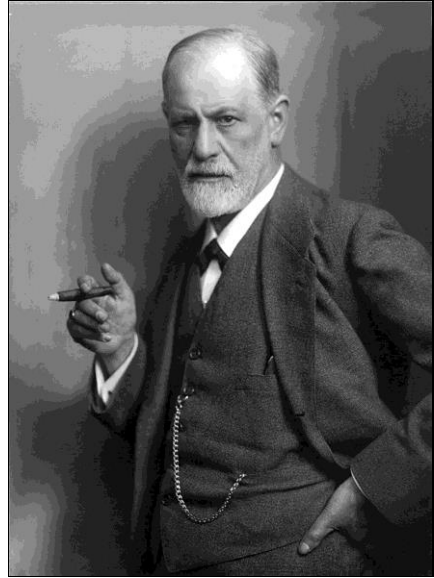
<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 2-4.

<sup>5</sup> Breger, Louis, *Freud: Darkness in the Midst of Vision*, New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 2000, p. 30.

had lived in the world of books became a masterful stylist, capable of presenting his ideas in compelling prose. He lived most intensely when he was writing. Freud used his literary skills to shape his personal legend as well as the history of the psychoanalytic movement.<sup>6</sup>

Frederick Crews summarizes the purpose of Freud's writings:<sup>7</sup>

*"The aim isn't to solve a problem but to put Freud himself in the most favorable light, either as a seasoned inquirer, a recognized associate of a leading figure, or a discoverer who will soon reveal an important truth. In his drive to become famous for something, Freud saw himself falling behind*



*Modern Charlatan:  
Sigmund Freud*

*the most creative and rigorous thinkers in his field. His only recourse was to attach himself sycophantically to great reputations and then to undermine them, leaving himself positioned as our sole guide to a wiser course."*

As early as 1885, before Freud had done any work of real prominence, he was already concerned with obscuring the details of his life. He wrote to his future wife, Martha Bernays:

*"I have destroyed all my notes of the past 14 years, as well as letters, scientific excerpts, and the manuscripts of my papers. [...] As for the biographers, let them worry, we have no desire to make it easy for them. Each one of them will be right in his opinion of 'The Development of the Hero,' and I am already looking forward to seeing them go astray."*

Freud conducted several later purges of his papers and, toward the end of his life, attempted to destroy important letters written in the years of his self-analysis.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 2f.

<sup>7</sup> Crews, Frederick, *Freud: The Making of an Illusion*, New York: Metropolitan Books, 2017, p. 235.

<sup>8</sup> Breger, Louis, *op. cit.*, p. 1.

## Medical Doctor

Freud moved into quarters at the Vienna General Hospital in 1882 and spent the next three years acquiring medical experience. His training at the general hospital was the equivalent of what would today be called a medical internship and residency. He acquired familiarity with different conditions and treatment methods in surgery, internal medicine, dermatology, ophthalmology, psychiatry and nervous disorders.<sup>9</sup>

Freud opened his medical practice as a neurologist treating mentally disturbed patients on Easter Sunday in 1886. His new medical practice grew very slowly.<sup>10</sup> Freud's concern with the financial status of his patients dominated during his first years of practice. This led him to accept patients he should have referred to other doctors.<sup>11</sup>

For example, Hugo Thimig, a well-known local actor, contacted Freud in May 1886 complaining of dysfunction and pain in his wrist. Instead of referring Thimig to a qualified orthopedic surgeon, Freud applied his scalpel to Thimig's wrist despite his lack of surgical skill. Predictably, the operation was unsuccessful. Freud had overridden normal medical precautions, and placed Thimig's health in needless jeopardy.<sup>12</sup>

Like other physicians of his time, Freud relied on pain-deadening drugs to treat both ordinary anxiety and a number of other conditions. What distinguished Freud from most of his fellow doctors was the use of cocaine as his panacea of choice. Neither the disastrous results of the use of cocaine to attempt to treat his friend Ernst Fleischl von Marxow nor the warnings appearing in the medical press deterred Freud from continuing to medicate his patients with cocaine.<sup>13</sup>

Freud used cocaine for a wide variety of conditions. For example, Freud injected cocaine directly into the affected site of a sciatica patient over an 11-day period. The patient became euphoric, and Freud predictably declared the man cured. However, we know for certain that cocaine does not cure sciatica. Freud spared himself any unpleasant surprises regarding side effects, addiction, or relapses from the treatment, and continued to treat his patients with cocaine for numerous illnesses and disorders.<sup>14</sup>

The most-fundamental defect in Freud's medical practice, however, was not his choice of improper remedies; it was his inability to make correct diagnoses. Freud's inclination was to diagnose the patient with whatever

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 62-64.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 86.

<sup>11</sup> Crews, Frederick, *op. cit.*, pp. 242, 248f.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 248f.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 249.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 251.

ailment was preoccupying Freud at that moment. From 1887 into the 1890s, his choice was usually hysteria. Even when a patient was subsequently shown to have an organic disease, Freud still maintained that hysteria was part of the clinical picture.<sup>15</sup>

## Psychoanalysis

Freud emerged as the world's first psychoanalyst with the publication of his book *The Interpretation of Dreams* on November 4, 1899. He published three of the fundamental texts of psychoanalysis between 1900 and 1905: *The Psychopathology of Everyday Life* (1901), *Three Essays on the Theory of Sexuality* (1905), and *Jokes and Their Relation to the Unconscious* (1905). Freud also published numerous case histories, papers and essays on a variety of clinical and nonclinical subjects, and in 1913 published *Totem and Taboo*, which was his first major application of psychoanalysis to another discipline – in this case, anthropology.<sup>16</sup>

*The Psychopathology of Everyday Life*, which is probably Freud's most-popular and accessible book, introduced to the world the concept of the Freudian slip. A Freudian slip, also called parapraxis, includes slips of the tongue (using a different word for the one intended), slips of the pen, misreading, and mishearing. Freud accepted physical elements as capable of facilitating a parapraxis, but not as causing one. Freud concluded this book by making the connection among dreams, neuroses, and parapraxes explicit, and by stating that we are “all a little neurotic.”<sup>17</sup>

Freud's book *Three Essays on the Theory of Sexuality* is primarily concerned with the sexual instinct, which he called libido and viewed as a basic biological need like hunger. He later evolved the concept of the Oedipus complex. The Oedipus complex was defined as a child's feelings of desire for his or her opposite-sex parent and jealousy and anger toward his or her same-sex parent. Freud came to present this childhood neurosis as the rule, not the exception.<sup>18</sup>

Freud said to his friend Wilhelm Fliess that sexuality is “the key that unlocks everything.” He acknowledged, however, that he was pretty much alone in his thinking. Freud stated that his colleagues looked upon him as pretty much of a monomaniac, although he had the distinct feeling that he had touched upon one of the great secrets of nature. Freud was basing his

---

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 251f.

<sup>16</sup> Noland, Richard W., *op. cit.*, p. 39.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 50-54.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 58, 70f.

conclusions primarily on his moods and intuition rather than verifiable clinical data.<sup>19</sup>

Freud's use of moods and intuition forged psychoanalysis into the artful milieu of an ambiguous science. Freud said to his American pupil Smiley Blanton:

*"In developing a new science, one has to make its theories vague. You cannot make things clear-cut."*

In psychoanalysis, Freud had developed an interpretive free-for-all that was safely detached from testable propositions.<sup>20</sup>

## Psychoanalytic Movement

Freud's books and lectures began to attract the attention of a small group of physicians and intellectuals in Vienna. Beginning in the early 1900s, they came to Freud's office on Wednesday evenings for discussions of psychoanalysis. This "Wednesday Society" generated lively discussions in which all members participated. The Wednesday Society by 1906 had grown to almost 20 members, almost all of them Jewish, about 12 of whom attended on any given evening.<sup>21</sup>

Freud also attracted visitors from other cities. One of them was Carl Jung, a young psychiatrist on the staff of a hospital in Zurich, Switzerland, where he was the assistant to the renowned schizophrenia expert Eugen Bleuler. Jung came to Vienna in 1907 and was greatly impressed with Freud's stature and brilliance. Bringing in Jung and his colleagues in Zurich was important to Freud because they were all Gentiles, and carried the prestige of official psychiatry.<sup>22</sup>

Freud was concerned that psychoanalysis not be branded as a purely Jewish science. Jung was extremely important to Freud because Jung provided a bridge to the Gentile world. Because Jung was a Gentile, Jung was the only important member of the early group of psychoanalysts whom Freud thought could command respect from the outside world.<sup>23</sup>

The Wednesday Society was renamed the Vienna Psychoanalytic Society in 1908. With contacts in Europe and America, 42 psychoanalysts attended its first international meeting in Salzburg, Austria. Freud's creative

---

<sup>19</sup> Crews, Frederick, *op. cit.*, p. 452.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 451.

<sup>21</sup> Breger, Louis, *op. cit.*, pp. 173f.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 175.

<sup>23</sup> Bakan, David, *Sigmund Freud and the Jewish Mystical Tradition*, New York: Schocken Books, 1965, p. 122.

accomplishments in psychoanalysis had opened up a new world of understanding and therapy. However, Freud's intolerance for the ideas of others soon erupted in internal battles with his colleagues.<sup>24</sup>

Freud had formed the Vienna Society as a forum to discuss his ideas. Freud was sympathetic to new ideas only if he could appropriate them into his existing theories. Alfred Adler had worked within the society from its inception, but as Adler developed his own ideas, Freud forced him to leave. Freud wrote to Carl Jung: "Rather tired after battle and victory, I hereby inform you that yesterday I forced the whole Adler gang to resign from the society."<sup>25</sup>

When Jung published a book that raised questions about Freud's theory of sexuality, Freud again became intolerant and set loose forces that would destroy their friendship. Freud labeled Jung's ideas as "abnormality" and "illness," and wrote to Jung that "we abandon our personal relations entirely." Jung accepted Freud's proposal, and Jung was forced out as president of the International Psychoanalytic Association. Not content to attack Jung solely in his private correspondence, Freud published books in which he dismissed Jung's original contributions as "fairy tales" and "occultism."<sup>26</sup>

World War I seemed to validate Freud's vision of man as an irrational, emotion- and subconscious-driven creature. Psychoanalysis as an intellectual movement and method of treatment became increasingly influential throughout the world. However, Freud continued to demand unwavering adherence to his doctrines, and associates who expressed their own ideas soon ran afoul of him. Ultimately, his daughter Anna Freud became his most loyal and devoted disciple.<sup>27</sup>

## Jewish Invention

Freud was in effect the scion of a traditional Hasidic Jewish environment. His invention of psychoanalysis can be viewed as originating from Jewish traditions and complexes. For example, Freud never had the courage to reveal to the world that his famous Oedipus Complex was in reality a characteristic Jewish complex. As a good Jew, Freud projected the neuroses of Judaism onto the rest of humanity, using a Greek legend to facilitate acceptance by the goyim of his "discovery."<sup>28</sup>

<sup>24</sup> Breger, Louis, *op. cit.*, pp. 179, 193.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 194, 203f.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 208, 217, 230.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 269, 288, 299.

<sup>28</sup> Ryssen, Herve, *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, White Plains, Md.: The Barnes Review, 2019, p. 389.

David Bakan writes:<sup>29</sup>

*“The basic criticism against the doctrine of the Oedipus Complex is that it is modeled along the lines of the particular type of family constellation to be found in Freud’s legacy culture. It is claimed that Freud committed the fallacy of ethnocentrism, that he overgeneralized on the basis of a particular culture.”*

As Bakan implies, Freud’s Oedipus Complex is in reality a Jewish specificity.<sup>30</sup>

David Bakan also demonstrates that psychoanalysis is largely derived from the methods of the Jewish Kabbalah and the Talmud. He writes, for example, that the fundamental principles of dream interpretation used by Freud are already present in the Talmud. Freud virtually said that in psychoanalysis, he was analyzing a human being just as the Jews had analyzed the Torah for centuries.<sup>31</sup>

Emmanuel Ratier has stressed Freud’s membership in the Masonic sect of B’nai B’rith, a branch of Freemasonry reserved exclusively for Jews. From 1900 to 1902, Freud participated as a founder in the creation of the second Lodge of B’nai B’rith of Vienna, the Harmony Lodge.<sup>32</sup>

Yosef Yerushalmi writes that Freud’s psychoanalysis was a Jewish science:<sup>33</sup>

*“History made psychoanalysis a ‘Jewish science.’ It continued to be attacked as such. It was destroyed in Germany, Italy, and Austria and exiled to the four winds, as such. It continues even now to be perceived as such by enemies and friends alike. Of course there are by now distinguished analysts who are not Jews. [...] But the vanguard of the movement over the last 50 years has remained predominantly Jewish, as it was from the beginning.”*

Dr. Kevin MacDonald writes:<sup>34</sup>

*“The obvious racialism and the clear statement of Jewish ethical, spiritual, and intellectual superiority contained in Freud’s last work, Moses and Monotheism, must be seen not as an aberration of Freud’s thinking but as central to his attitudes. [...] I noted that prior to the rise of Na-*

<sup>29</sup> Bakan, David, *op. cit.*, p. 275.

<sup>30</sup> Ryssen, Herve, *op. cit.*, p. 390.

<sup>31</sup> Bakan, David, *op. cit.*, pp. 251, 258.

<sup>32</sup> Ryssen, Herve, *op. cit.*, p. 392.

<sup>33</sup> Yerushalmi, Yosef Hayim, *Freud’s Moses: Judaism Terminable and Interminable*, New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1991, p. 98.

<sup>34</sup> MacDonald, Kevin, *The Culture of Critique: An Evolutionary Analysis of Jewish Involvement in Twentieth-Century Intellectual and Political Movements*, Long Beach, Cal.: 2002, pp. 108f.

*zism an important set of Jewish intellectuals had a strong racial sense of Jewish peoplehood and felt racial estrangement from gentiles; they also made statements that can only be interpreted as indicating a sense of Jewish racial superiority. The psychoanalytic movement was an important example of these tendencies. It was characterized by ideas of Jewish intellectual superiority, racial consciousness, national pride, and Jewish solidarity.”*

## Conclusion

Sigmund Freud was a scientific fraud. American attorney and political commentator Ben Shapiro writes:<sup>35</sup>

*“The first serious advocate of the position that human beings were no longer rational, free actors came from Sigmund Freud (1856-1939). Freud was a charlatan, a phenomenal publicist but a devastatingly terrible practicing psychologist. He was a quack who routinely prescribed measures damaging to patients, then wrote fictional papers bragging about his phenomenal results. In one 1896 lecture, he claimed that by uncovering childhood sexual trauma he had healed some 18 patients; he later admitted he hadn’t cured anyone. Freud himself stated, ‘I am actually not at all a man of science, not an observer, not an experimenter, not a thinker. I am by temperament nothing but a conquistador – an adventurer, if you want it translated – with all the curiosity, daring and tenacity characteristic of a man of this sort.’”*

Dr. David Duke writes that a major portion of a Philosophy 101 course he took at Louisiana State University centered on Sigmund Freud. Duke aptly states:<sup>36</sup>

*“I liked to call him Sigmund Fraud.”*

---

<sup>35</sup> Shapiro, Ben, *The Right Side of History: How Reason and Moral Purpose Made the West Great*, New York: Broadside Books, 2019, p. 166.

<sup>36</sup> Duke, David, *My Awakening: A Path to Racial Understanding*, Mandeville, La.: Free Speech Press, 1999, p. 494.



# Were the 1945 Allied Bombings of Dresden Militarily Justified?

*John Wear*

Numerous historians have argued that Dresden was a legitimate military target because it was one of the greatest commercial and transportation centers in Germany. Other historians state that the Dresden bombings resulted in needless civilian deaths that were not necessary to advance the Allied cause. This article discusses whether the Dresden bombings were militarily justified.

---

## Historical Background

The Allied bombings of Dresden created a perfect firestorm that destroyed a city whose population at just that time was swollen by tens of thousands of refugees. No one can ever say that the firestorm at Dresden was an accident, or that the decision to bomb Dresden did not originate from the highest levels of the Allied governments.<sup>1</sup> The 650,000 four-pound incendiary sticks dropped on Dresden were designed to produce widespread destruction over an extremely large area of the city.<sup>2</sup> Operation Thunderclap, as the bombing of Dresden and other German cities was known, did not originate merely with Sir Arthur Harris and British Bomber Command.<sup>3</sup>

The British Royal Air Force (RAF) began the bombing of Dresden on February 13, 1945, between 10:13 P.M. and 10:28 P.M. They dropped a total of 881.1 tons of bombs on the central districts of Dresden during this first wave, of which 57% by weight were high-explosive bombs and 43% incendiaries. These bombs included 172 4,000-pound and 26 2,000-pound air mines designed to create huge shock waves of high-pressure air. These monster bombs blew out large numbers of windows and doors and increased the through-draft needed for the little fires from tens of thousands of stick incendiaries to spread and combine as quickly as possible.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Taylor, Frederick, *Dresden: Tuesday, February 13, 1945*, New York: HarperCollins, 2004, pp. 246-250.

<sup>2</sup> Friedrich, Jörg, *The Fire: The Bombing of Germany*, New York, Columbia University, 2006, pp. 16f.

<sup>3</sup> De Bruhl, Marshall, *Firestorm: Allied Airpower and the Destruction of Dresden*, New York: Random House, Inc., 2006, p. 156.

<sup>4</sup> Taylor, Frederick, *op. cit.*, pp. 256f.



*View of downtown Dresden today, after lots of reconstruction efforts for some ionic buildings. Prior to the city's total destruction, it was often referred to as Florence of the Elbe (Elbflorenz). In fact, Dresden's beauty far exceeded that of Florence. The destruction of this city was a crime against humanity already due to the loss of cultural heritage.*

As midnight approached, the firestorm from the bombings had the heart of Dresden in its grip, and there was very little anyone could do about it. One person later exclaimed:

*"The whole of Dresden was an inferno!"*

Most people in Dresden could not have predicted that things would get even worse.<sup>5</sup>

A second wave of 550 RAF bombers – more than twice the number of the first wave – attacked other sections of Dresden from 1:21 to 1:45 A.M. A mixture of high-explosive and incendiary bombs poured down on the Grosser Garten, where Dresdeners had gathered after escaping their burning homes. The British were now bombing the dispossessed and homeless. Other new areas in Dresden hit by the second wave of RAF bombers included Löbtau and Friedrichstadt, the Südvorstadt and the Hauptbahnhof, and the suburbs of Räcknitz, Zschernitz and Plauen. An extremely big attack of incendiaries also fed the fires already created in Johannstadt and Striesen.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 267-269.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 274, 277f.

The RAF tactic of expanding the attacks in the second wave of bombing created a wider area of intense devastation, resulting in the greatest area of any city ever destroyed in a single night. It was this second wave of bombing outside the already-burning areas of the city which turned the raid of Dresden into a byword for slaughter. Dresden and large areas of its suburbs became killing grounds without compare.<sup>7</sup> In the two raids, 796 RAF bomber aircraft had dropped a total of 2,659.3 tons of bombs, consisting of 1,477.7 tons of high-explosive bombs and 1,181.6 tons of incendiary bombs. Approximately 13 square miles of Dresden's historic center were utterly destroyed in the attacks.<sup>8</sup>

A third wave of 316 B-17s of the U.S. Eighth Air Force approached the blazing ruins of Dresden shortly after midday on February 14, 1945. This attack was followed the next day by another 211 heavy bombers from the U.S. Eighth Air Force to complete the destruction of Dresden. While the U.S. Eighth Air Force had planned to visually bomb the marshaling yard in both of these American raids, the smoke and clouds from the previous British bombings frustrated these attempts. The American raids became primarily an exercise in radar bombing, resulting in the majority of their bombs being spread over the city of Dresden. These last two American raids added an additional 1,235 tons to the total weight of bombs dropped on Dresden.<sup>9</sup>

The bombing of Dresden killed many tens of thousands of civilians and destroyed one of Europe's most beautiful and culture-rich cities. The question is: Did the destruction of Dresden have any military value?

## The Case for Military Justification

Many historians say that Dresden was a legitimate military target. Dresden was by any measure an important rail hub, destination and transfer point. Three important routes of the German railway system converged at Dresden: Berlin-Prague-Vienna; Munich-Breslau; and Hamburg-Leipzig-Prague. Two main lines also connected Dresden with Leipzig and Berlin. While the Dresden-Saxony railroad system ranked only seventh in Germany in trackage, it was third in the country in total tonnage carried.<sup>10</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 284.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 7. See also <http://glossaryhesperado.blogspot.com/2008/04/facts-about-dresden-bombings.html>.

<sup>9</sup> Cox, Sebastian, "The Dresden Raids: Why and How," in Addison, Paul and Crang, Jeremy A., (eds.), *Firestorm: The Bombing of Dresden, 1945*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006, pp. 48-51.

<sup>10</sup> De Bruhl, Marshall, *op. cit.*, pp. 280f.

Dresden was used as a transit point for military traffic. An American prisoner-of-war wrote after the war:<sup>11</sup>

*“The night before the RAF/USAFF raids on February 13-14, we were shunted into the Dresden marshaling yard, where for nearly 12 hours German troops and equipment rolled into and out of Dresden. I saw with my own eyes that Dresden was an armed camp: thousands of German troops, tanks and artillery and miles of freight cars loaded with supplies supporting and transporting German logistics towards the East to meet the Russians.”*

A report prepared by the USAF Historical Division Research Studies Institute Air University states:<sup>12</sup>

*“The Eighth Air Force raids against the city’s railway facilities on 14 and 15 February resulted in severe and extensive damage that entirely paralyzed communications. The city’s passenger terminals and major freight stations, warehouses, and storage sheds were, when not totally destroyed, so severely damaged that they were unusable. Roundhouses, railway repair and workshops, coal stations, and other operating facilities, were destroyed, gutted, or severely damaged. The railway bridges over the Elbe river—vital to incoming and outgoing traffic—were rendered unusable and remained closed to traffic for many weeks after the raids.*

*The report concludes: ‘Dresden was a legitimate military target. [...] The Dresden bombings were in no way a deviation from established bombing policies set forth in official bombing directives.’”*

The American Air Force also claimed Dresden had 110 factories, machine shops and industrial sites employing 50,000 workers that were legitimate military targets. Marshall de Bruhl writes:<sup>13</sup>

*“These installations included dispersed aircraft factories; a poison-gas factory (Chemische Fabric Goye); an anti-aircraft and field gun factory (Lehman); and Germany’s most famous optical instruments firm (Zeiss-Ikon). There were also manufacturers of electrical products and X-ray apparatus (Kock and Starzel); small arms (Seidel and Naumann); molds and metal packings (Anton Reich); gears and differentials (Saxonizwerke); and electric gauges (Gebruder Bessler).”*

---

<sup>11</sup> Taylor, Frederick, *op. cit.*, p. 163.

<sup>12</sup> <http://glossaryhesperado.blogspot.com/2008/04/facts-about-dresden-bombings.html>.

<sup>13</sup> De Bruhl, Marshall, *op. cit.*, p. 281. See also

<http://glossaryhesperado.blogspot.com/2008/04/facts-about-dresden-bombings.html>.

In justifying the Dresden bombings, British Commander Sir Arthur Harris stated:<sup>14</sup>

*“Actually Dresden was a mass of munitions works, an intact government center, and a key transportation center. It is now none of these things.”*

The USAF Historical Division Research Studies Institute Air University report also justifies the bombing of Dresden:<sup>15</sup>

*“Dresden was one of the greatest commercial and transportation centers of Germany and the historic capital of the important and populous state of Saxony. It was, however, because of its geographical location and topography and as a primary communications center that Dresden assumed major significance as a military target in February 1945, as the Allied ground forces moved eastward and the Russian armies moved westward in the great combined operations designed to entrap and crush the Germans into final defeat.”*

## The Case against Military Justification

In Alexander McKee’s opinion, Dresden was bombed for political rather than military reasons. McKee writes:

*“The standard whitewash gambit, both British and American, is to mention that Dresden contained targets X, Y and Z, and to let the innocent reader assume that these targets were attacked, whereas in fact the bombing plan totally omitted them and thus, except for one or two mere accidents, they escaped.”*

There was a tremendous amount of death and misery at Dresden, but it did not affect the war.<sup>16</sup>

McKee writes that the railway bridge over the Elbe was a single key point which, if knocked out, would bring rail traffic to a halt for months. However, it was not an RAF target. The rail marshaling yards and the Autobahn bridge outside of Dresden to the west were also important military targets, but they were not attacked. There was also a Waffen-SS barracks with some 4,000 German soldiers on the New Town (Neustadt) area, but this obvious military target was never attacked.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Taylor, Frederick, *op. cit.*, p. 378.

<sup>15</sup> <http://glossaryhesperado.blogspot.com/2008/04/facts-about-dresden-bombings.html>.

<sup>16</sup> McKee, Alexander, *Dresden 1945: The Devil’s Tinderbox*, New York: E.P. Dutton, Inc., 1984, pp. 69, 244.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 69f., 243f.

McKee concludes:<sup>18</sup>

*“The bomber commanders were not really interested in any purely military or strategic targets, which was just as well, for they knew very little about Dresden; the RAF even lacked proper maps of the city. What they were looking for was a big built-up area which they could burn, and that Dresden possessed in full measure. Any ordinary tourist guide made that obvious; indeed this vulnerability was built into the history of the city.”*

Historian Richard J. Evans disputes the statement in the USAF Historical Division report that the railway bridges over the Elbe River “were rendered unusable and remained closed to traffic for many weeks after the raids.” Evans writes:<sup>19</sup>

*“Even the main railway line remained severed for only four days.”*

Historian Alan Levine also states that the railway attacks at Dresden were not effective because rail service was restored to Dresden in three days.<sup>20</sup> Historian Sönke Neitzel agrees:<sup>21</sup>

*“The railway lines were out of action for only a few days.”*

Philosopher A.C. Grayling examines questions that might be asked about the bombing of Dresden:<sup>22</sup>

*“Given that the chief point of bombing Dresden was its importance as a transport hub close to a region where crucial military events were unfolding, why was the bombing effort not directed at the railways and roads in the environs of the city, or leading to and from the city along the crucial west-east axis? The aiming-point issued to Bomber Command crews was not the railway yards, but a stadium close to the city center.*

*The city was known to be full of tens of thousands of refugees fleeing the approach of the Soviet troops. Was this a reason to bomb the city? Why was it not, on humanitarian grounds, a reason not to bomb the city?*

---

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 70.

<sup>19</sup> Evans, Richard J., *Lying about Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, p. 150.

<sup>20</sup> Levine, Alan J., *The Strategic Bombing of Germany, 1940-1945*, Westport, Conn., Praeger, 1992, p. 179.

<sup>21</sup> Neitzel, Sönke, “The City under Attack,” in Addison, Paul and Crang, Jeremy A., (eds.), *Firestorm: The Bombing of Dresden, 1945*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006, p. 76.

<sup>22</sup> Grayling, A.C., *Among the Dead Cities: The History and Moral Legacy of the WWII Bombing of Civilians in Germany and Japan*, New York: Walker & Company, 2006, pp. 259f.

*Indeed, instead of asking what the reasons were for bombing the city (rather than others nearby also involved in the movement of troops and refugees), one might ask for the reasons not to bomb it, and the answer might have been the same that America's Secretary of State Henry Stimson gave when he struck Kyoto off the list of possible targets for atom-bomb attack."*

Thus, although Dresden was potentially a legitimate military target, the British bombers dispatched to Dresden on the night of February 13-14 had the task of simply destroying as much of the vital center of the city as possible. The attack on Dresden was about creating overwhelming disruption, with the intent of inflicting a complete state of chaos. While the destruction and disruption of industry in Dresden was significant, it was less than would have occurred if the British had systematically bombed the industrial suburbs.<sup>23</sup> The few military targets reported as damaged were relatively unimportant, and the death toll among the military was low (around 100 people).<sup>24</sup>

Sönke Neitzel writes:<sup>25</sup>

*"In hindsight it is also perfectly clear that the Allies gained no military advantage as a result of their attack on Dresden. The bombing illustrates a degree of military incompetence on both sides. Neither side had the measure of the other. The Allies failed to appreciate Dresden's lack of importance. The Germans failed to appreciate the extent of the western Allies' power and ruthlessness."*

The bombing of Dresden was area bombing at its worst. The Dresden bombings were designed to kill tens of thousands of civilians at a time when Germany had already lost the war. A.C. Grayling asks and answers the following questions in regard to the area bombing of Dresden:<sup>26</sup>

*"Was area bombing necessary? No.*

*Was it proportionate? No.*

*Was it against the humanitarian principles that people have been striving to enunciate as a way of controlling and limiting war? Yes.*

*Was it against general moral standards of the kind recognized and agreed in Western civilization in the last five centuries, or even 2,000 years? Yes.*

*Was it against what mature national laws provide in the way of outlawing murder, bodily harm, and destruction of property? Yes.*

<sup>23</sup> Taylor, Frederick, *op. cit.*, pp. 218, 359.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 357.

<sup>25</sup> Neitzel, Sönke, *op. cit.*, p. 77.

<sup>26</sup> Grayling, A.C., *op. cit.*, pp. 276f.

*In short and in sum: was area bombing wrong? Yes.*

*Very wrong? Yes. [...]*

*Should airmen have refused to carry out area-bombing raids? Yes.”*

## Conclusion

The Dresden bombings were not militarily justified. While there were some legitimate military targets in Dresden, the bombing of Dresden constituted area bombing at its worst. The British bombers especially were not interested in any purely military or strategic targets; instead, they concentrated on destroying as much of the vital center of Dresden as possible. The Dresden bombings trampled the humanitarian principles that nations have enacted as a way of controlling and limiting war.



# Leni Riefenstahl: Filmdom's Wrongly Scorned Creative Genius

*John Wear*

Leni Riefenstahl was an extraordinary woman of extraordinary accomplishment in many creative fields. Angelika Taschen writes of Riefenstahl:

She began as a celebrated dancer in Berlin during the early twenties, became an actress, then finally directed and produced her own films, several of which are among the most influential and most controversial in the history of film. Since the fifties she has traveled frequently to Africa and has lived for extended periods in the Sudan with the primitive Nuba tribes. Though long since a legend, she again attracted worldwide attention with her photographs of the Nuba. Then, at 71, she learned to dive and yet again turned her experiences into art with photographs of the undersea world.<sup>1</sup>

This article focuses on Riefenstahl's remarkable career and the impact her association with Adolf Hitler had on her career, reputation, and life.

---

## Early Career

Leni Riefenstahl showed talent in the arts, gymnastics and physical accomplishment early. Her first career choice of dance allowed her to merge her athletic abilities with her artistic powers and desire to express herself. Riefenstahl began dance training at Age 17, and by Age 21 she was making highly successful public appearances as a dancer. She traveled throughout Germany and many neighboring countries, scheduling dance performances almost every third day. In June 1924, she injured a knee during one of her leaps, forcing a cancellation of her tour. The resulting torn ligament in her knee ended her dancing career barely eight months after it had begun.<sup>2</sup>

Riefenstahl next pursued a career as an actress in "mountain films," a genre specific to Germany which began its heyday in the first half of the 1920s. The self-confident Riefenstahl was given the lead in the movie *The Holy Mountain* even though she had never appeared in a major role. The film opened in December 1926 and enjoyed great success with both critics

---

<sup>1</sup> Taschen, Angelika, *Leni Riefenstahl: Five Lives*, New York: Taschen, 2001, p. 16.

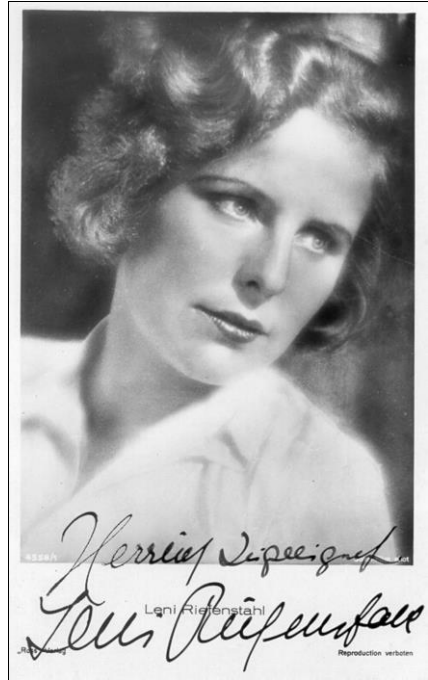
<sup>2</sup> Trimborn, Jürgen, *Leni Riefenstahl: A Life*, New York: Faber and Faber, Inc., 2002, pp. 13, 20-23.

and the public. Riefenstahl was celebrated in the press as a new type of film actress, and the term “sports actress” was coined for her.<sup>3</sup>

After acting in some more mountain movies, Riefenstahl starred in the movie *S.O.S. Iceberg* set in Greenland. This film premiered on August 31, 1933 and was a big success. Everyone wanted to see the first movie ever filmed in the fascinating setting of Greenland; theaters were sold out days in advance. Few would have guessed this would be the last film Riefenstahl would act in for many years to come.<sup>4</sup>

Riefenstahl also set out to secure her place in film history by acting as producer, director, screenwriter, editor and star of the movie *The Blue*

*Light*. This movie used many real-life farmers as actors, and included many authentic images of farmhouses, alpine huts and village churches. The film opened on March 24, 1932 to mixed reviews. However, Adolf Hitler was highly impressed by the realistic scenes of the farmers in the movie. Hitler later said, “Riefenstahl does it the right way, she goes to the villages and picks out her actors herself.”<sup>5</sup>



## Hitler’s Filmmaker

Riefenstahl was invited to meet with Hitler on May 22, 1932 at the North Sea Village of Horumersiel. Strolling on the beach, Hitler and Riefenstahl talked about her films, all of which Hitler had seen. Hitler said during the conversation, “Once we come to power, you must make my films.”<sup>6</sup>

Riefenstahl had read *Mein Kampf* and she agreed to make films for Hitler. Riefenstahl’s first movie for Hitler was *Victory of Faith*, which premiered on December 1, 1933. Since this movie showed repeated scenes of

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 26, 29-31.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 31-34.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 38, 43, 48.

<sup>6</sup> Bach, Steven, *Leni: The Life and Work of Leni Riefenstahl*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2007, pp. 90f.

Ernst Röhm laughing or marching at Hitler's side, it was withdrawn shortly after Röhm's murder on July 1, 1934.<sup>7</sup> The film was also not Riefenstahl's best work. The photography is mediocre in substantial sections of the film, and it lacked the overall unity of her later films.<sup>8</sup>

Riefenstahl's next film for Hitler, *Triumph of the Will*, was a huge artistic and financial success. Steven Bach writes:

Ordinary Germans' response to *Triumph of the Will* was the measure of homeland success. The picture played in major theaters and minor, in school auditoriums and assembly halls, in churches and barracks. Its final revenues are not known, but Ufa reported that the film had earned back its advance and gone into profit just two months after its release... Agreement was all but universal that, at only 32, she had created a new kind of heroic cinema. With art and craft, she had wed power and poetry so compellingly as to challenge the artistry of anything remotely similar that had gone before. Her manipulation of formal elements was virtuosic, her innovations in shooting and editing set new standards and remain exemplary for filmmakers seven decades later, when the controversy the film continues to generate is, in itself, testimony to its effectiveness.<sup>9</sup>

After the opening of *Triumph of the Will* in March 1935, Riefenstahl made the 28-minute film *Day of Freedom* in tribute to the German military. This movie served as a technical rehearsal for cameramen she had assembled for her next big assignment – the 1936 Berlin Olympics.<sup>10</sup>

Riefenstahl covered all 136 Olympic events because her contract required her to prepare a sports film archive from which short films could be made for educational use. She therefore told her extensive team of cameramen and assistants that “everything would have to be shot and from every conceivable angle.” Her film *Olympia* premiered on April 20, 1938, which was Hitler's 49th birthday. *Olympia* was universally acclaimed, and Riefenstahl became the most-celebrated woman in all of Germany.<sup>11</sup>

During World War II, Riefenstahl saved many of her colleagues from conscription by forming a combat-photographic unit. A “Special Riefenstahl Film Unit” composed of her handpicked film personnel departed Berlin for the front on September 10, 1939.

When gunfire shredded the canvas of her tent on September 12, Riefenstahl remarked, “I hadn't imagined it would be this dangerous.” Riefen-

---

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 86, 121, 131.

<sup>8</sup> Rather, Ranier, *Leni Riefenstahl: The Seduction of Genius*, New York: Continuum, 2002, p. 57.

<sup>9</sup> Bach, Steven, *op. cit.*, pp. 139f.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 142f.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 151, 164, 166.



*Leni Riefenstahl on a cart during the 1936 Olympics, inventing “moving” moving pictures, with the camera following the moving athletes.*

stahl resigned her commission after a German anti-partisan action in Kon-skie, Poland resulted in the deaths of approximately 30 Polish civilians.<sup>12</sup>

Riefenstahl spent much of the rest of the war working on the film *Tief-land*. This movie became one of the most-expensive motion pictures in German film history. War conditions and Riefenstahl’s erratic health and personal life were major factors in the record-breaking five years it took to produce the movie. Riefenstahl was taken at the end of the war to an American detention camp where G.I.s too young to remember her face on the covers of *Time* and *Newsweek* examined her identity papers.<sup>13</sup>

## Postwar Injustices

Leni Riefenstahl reunited with her husband, Peter Jacob, shortly after the war. Since neither Riefenstahl nor her husband nor her mother nor any of her three assistants had ever joined the Nazi Party, nor had any of them been politically active, she did not expect any problems from her captors. Unfortunately, she was wrong.<sup>14</sup>

Riefenstahl wrote:<sup>15</sup>

*“[We] were wakened by the sound of tires screeching, engines stopping abruptly, orders yelled, general din, and a hammering on the window shutters. Then the intruders broke through the door, and we saw Ameri-*

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 186-191.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 208, 223.

<sup>14</sup> Riefenstahl, Leni, *Leni Riefenstahl: A Memoir*, New York: Picador USA, 1995, pp. 308, 327.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 308f.

*cans with rifles who stood in front of our bed and shone lights at us. None of them spoke German, but their gestures said: 'Get dressed, come with us immediately.'*

*This was my fourth arrest, but now my husband was with me, and we got to know the victors from a very different aspect. They were no longer the casual gangling GIs; these were soldiers who treated us roughly."*

Riefenstahl described her fifth arrest:<sup>16</sup>

*"The jeep raced along the autobahns until. [...] I was brought to the Salzburg Prison; there an elderly prison matron rudely pushed me into the cell, kicking me so hard that I fell to the ground; then the door was locked. There were two other women in the dark, barren room, and one of them, on her knees, slid about the floor, jabbering confusedly; then she began to scream, her limbs writhing hysterically. She seemed to have lost her mind. The other woman crouched on her bunk, weeping to herself.*

*I found myself in a prison cell for the first time, and it is an unbearable feeling. I pounded on the door, becoming so desperate that I eventually smashed my body against it with all my strength, until I collapsed in exhaustion. I felt that incarceration was worse than capital punishment, and I did not think I could survive a long term of imprisonment."*

Riefenstahl was eventually released from American custody only to be imprisoned by the French shortly thereafter. The weeks she spent in Innsbruck Women's Prison caused her to want to commit suicide. Riefenstahl was arrested at least four times in the French Zone, and was eventually transferred to the ruins of Breisach, where she suffered from hunger. She was later transferred to Königsfeld, where the poverty and hunger was as great as it was in Breisach.<sup>17</sup>

Two years had passed since the end of the war, and no court trial of any kind had been slated for Riefenstahl. The French military government next transferred Riefenstahl to Freiburg, where she was locked up in a mental institution. After this three-month incarceration, she was transferred to Königsfeld, where she was required to report weekly to the French military authorities in Villingen.<sup>18</sup>

Riefenstahl was eventually forced to attend denazification hearings. Her first hearing was held in Villingen at the end of 1948. She won her case primarily because she had not been a party member. The French military

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 309f.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 325f., 329-332.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 333-335.

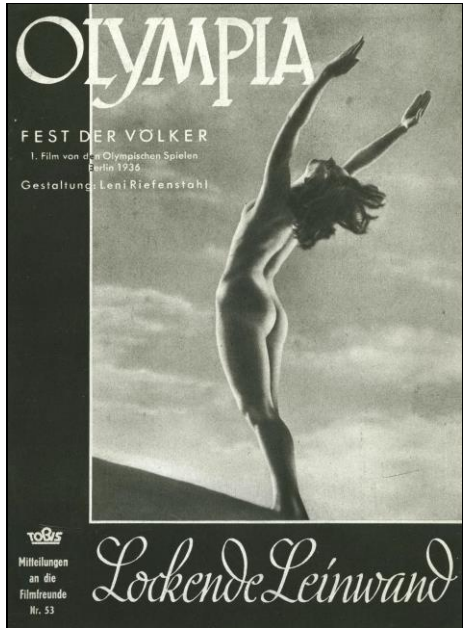
government appealed her favorable ruling, and a second hearing was conducted in Freiburg in July 1949. Riefenstahl was again judged innocent, and the Baden State Commission on Political Purgation appealed this ruling. In her third trial, the Baden commission concluded that Riefenstahl, though innocent of specific crimes, had consciously and willingly served the Reich. She was classified as a “fellow traveler,” the next-to-lowest of the five degrees of complicity.<sup>19</sup>

Riefenstahl initiated a final hearing in Berlin in spring 1952 to recover her villa in Dahlem, which had been held by the Allies since the end of the war. The vital matter of Riefenstahl’s postwar classification as a “fellow traveler” was settled at this hearing.

Since this classification carried no prohibitions or penalties, Riefenstahl was free to work again, although her film projects were repeatedly thwarted after the war.<sup>20</sup>

## Postwar Fortunes

Leni Riefenstahl was widely pilloried for the positive statements she had made about Hitler before the war. For example, in February 1937 she told a reporter from the *Detroit News*: “To me, Hitler is the greatest man who ever lived. He truly is without fault, so simple and at the same time possessed of masculine strength. He asks nothing, nothing for himself. He’s really wonderful, he’s smart. He just radiates. All the great men of Germany – Frederick the Great, Nietzsche, Bismarck – had faults. Nor are those who stand with Hitler without fault. Only he is pure.”<sup>21</sup>



*Promotion for Riefenstahl's documentary of the 1936 Olympic Games, a celebration of the beauty of the human body. Sex sells, already back in 1936...*

<sup>19</sup> Bach, Steven, *op. cit.*, pp. 232-235.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 235-237; Riefenstahl, *op. cit.*, p. 454.

<sup>21</sup> Trimborn, Jürgen, *op. cit.*, p. 212.

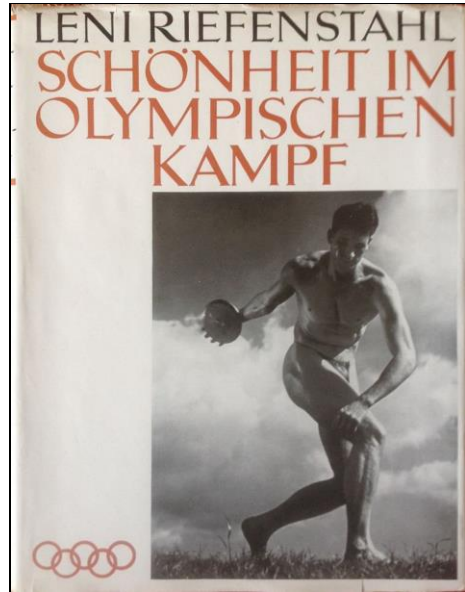
Despite such glowing statements, Riefenstahl's association with Hitler was motivated primarily to advance her artistic career. Jürgen Trimborn writes:

Leni Riefenstahl began making films for the Führer in 1933, a career she could not have imagined one year before. Her cooperation with Hitler and the National Socialists was, in the end, based less on her fascination with their political program than on the opportunities that suddenly opened up to her in terms of artistic development. Of much greater importance to her than the "historical mission" of the Führer [were] her own career possibilities. The "new Germany" promulgated by the National Socialists would also make room for her, the insufficiently recognized artist.<sup>22</sup>

Riefenstahl when incarcerated by the Allies was frequently forced to inspect pictures from the German camps, and told that she must have known about these death camps. Steven Bach writes:

She was forced to look at photographs, images of Dachau. "I hid my face in my hands," she recalled, as if the ordeal of viewing them equaled the horrors they depicted. She was not permitted to look away from the "gigantic eyes peering helplessly into the camera" from the hells of Dachau, Auschwitz, Buchenwald, Bergen-Belsen, and other death camps of which, she told the Americans, she had known nothing.<sup>23</sup>

Riefenstahl was telling the truth when she said she knew nothing about conditions in these German camps. In fact, the Allies were deceiving Riefenstahl by not telling her that most of the deaths in these camps occurred from natural causes. The Allies used these gruesome pictures from the German camps to induce guilt in Riefenstahl and the rest of the German people.



*Beauty in the Olympic Struggle.  
Equal opportunity of the naked  
genders, following the ancient Greek  
original.*

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 80.

<sup>23</sup> Bach, Steven, *op. cit.*, p. 224.

Riefenstahl was also criticized for still supporting Hitler after witnessing the massacre of approximately 30 Jewish civilians in Konskie, Poland. This incident occurred after Polish partisans in Konskie had killed and mutilated a German officer and four soldiers. While such anti-partisan incidents were common during the war, they did not indicate a German plan of genocide against the Poles or the Jews. Riefenstahl was not complicit in this anti-partisan action, and she promptly terminated her film reporting of the war after this incident.<sup>24</sup>

Riefenstahl was smeared as a “Nazi monster” by many newspapers and magazines long after the war was over. Riefenstahl wrote:

They forged anything and everything. French newspapers ran love letters supposedly written by [Julius] Streicher. L’Humanite and East German magazines put me on the same level as criminal perverts. There was nothing I wasn’t accused of. Other papers claimed that I had become a “cultural slave of the Soviets”, and had sold my films to Mos Film in Moscow for piles of rubles.<sup>25</sup>

## Conclusion

Film scholar Dr. Rainer Rother writes:<sup>26</sup>

*“There is no other famous artist from the period of the Nazi regime who has exhibited the kind of lasting influence as has Leni Riefenstahl.”*

Riefenstahl’s films will survive. Susan Sontag falsely wrote in regard to Riefenstahl’s films, “Nobody making films today alludes to Riefenstahl.” Steven Bach writes in response to Sontag’s statement:<sup>27</sup>

*“That was true, of course, if you discounted everything from George Lucas’s Star Wars to the Disney Company’s The Lion King to every sports photographer alive to the ubiquitous, erotically charged billboards and slick magazine layouts to media politics that, everywhere in the world, remain both inspired and corrupted by work Leni perfected in Nuremberg and Berlin with a viewfinder that a film historian once warned suggested ‘the disembodied, ubiquitous eye of God.’”*

Unfortunately, Riefenstahl’s genius is slighted because she made films for Hitler. Her stature will be fully restored once it is understood that Hitler had never wanted war and did not commit genocide against European Jew-

---

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 188-192.

<sup>25</sup> Riefenstahl, Leni, *op. cit.*, p. 455.

<sup>26</sup> Trimborn, Jürgen, *op. cit.*, p. 274.

<sup>27</sup> Bach, Steven, *op. cit.*, p. 298.



ry.<sup>28</sup> Riefenstahl may then unreservedly be recognized as one of the greatest film artists of the 20th Century.

---

<sup>28</sup> Wear, John, *Germany's War: The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II*, Upper Marlboro, Md., American Free Press, 2014, pp. 15-197, 340-389.

## Field Marshal Erwin Rommel: Genius, Hero, Martyr... and Traitor?

*John Wear*

Erwin Rommel is widely regarded as one of World War II's best generals. Historian Daniel Allen Butler writes about Rommel: "In France in 1940, then for two years in North Africa, then finally back in France once again, in Normandy in 1944, he proved himself a master of armored warfare, running rings around a succession of Allied generals who never got his measure and could only resort to overwhelming numbers to bring about his defeat."<sup>1</sup>

This article will not focus on Rommel's military accomplishments, which have been thoroughly documented in numerous books and publications. Instead, this article will focus on Rommel's relationship with Adolf Hitler, whether or not Rommel was involved in the plot to assassinate Hitler, and why Rommel swallowed poison to end his life.

---

### Rommel's Relationship with Hitler

Hitler first learned of Rommel's military expertise when he read Rommel's book *Infantry in the Attack*. This book, published in the summer of 1937, consisted of Rommel's recollections of his service during World War I. Rommel's book went through multiple editions and sold phenomenally well, earning Rommel a surprisingly large amount of money.<sup>2</sup>

In the beginning, none of the disdain Hitler displayed to his other generals ever found its way into his relationship with Rommel. The two shared a camaraderie that did not go unnoticed by the rest of Hitler's coterie. Hitler promoted Rommel to general and then gave him command of the 7th Panzer Division in February 1940. In March 1941, Hitler personally awarded Rommel the Oakleaves to his Knight's Cross in recognition of Rommel's outstanding leadership of the 7th Panzer Division.<sup>3</sup>

Hitler next sent Rommel to North Africa to lead German forces against the British. Rommel's forces soon captured Tobruk in Libya from the British. This victory was especially important since the number of soldiers cap-

---

<sup>1</sup> Butler, Daniel Allen, *Field Marshal: The Life and Death of Erwin Rommel*, Philadelphia, Pa.: Casemate: 2015, p. 9.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 133.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 150f, 193.

tured at Tobruk constituted the second-largest capitulation by British forces during the war. Hitler showed his esteem for Rommel by promoting him to field marshal. Rommel at the age of 49 became the youngest field marshal in the German army, and one of the youngest in German military history.<sup>4</sup>

Hitler later met with Rommel on November 5, 1943 and assigned Rommel the task of defending Germany against the Allied invasion from the west. Hitler stressed the job's importance for Germany, saying that it will be the moment of decision in the war that must turn to Germany's advantage. Rommel drew enormous energy from this meeting

with Hitler. After Rommel flew back to Italy to turn over his command, he wrote about Hitler:<sup>5</sup>

*"What power he radiates! And what faith and confidence he inspires in his people!"*

Rommel had major problems with Hitler, however, after the successful Allied landings in the west. Rommel knew Germany was in a militarily hopeless situation by late June 1944, and he wanted Hitler to negotiate peace with the Western Allies. When Rommel attempted to discuss the overall political situation at a military conference, Hitler sharply stopped him and said:

*"You will deal with your military situation, and nothing else."*

When Rommel attempted again to discuss the overall situation, Hitler asked Rommel to leave the room.<sup>6</sup>

Rommel signed a grimly uncompromising report on July 15, 1944, documenting Germany's hopeless situation in the west. Rommel and the other signers said to Hitler in this report that the war could not be won militarily, and asked Hitler to draw the conclusions. Rommel told a German colonel



*Erwin Rommel*

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 337.

<sup>5</sup> Irving, David, *The Trail of the Fox*, New York: Thomas Congdon Books, 1997, p. 313.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 396-399.

the only thing that mattered now was that the British and Americans get to Berlin before the Russians do.<sup>7</sup>

On July 17, 1944, Rommel was severely injured when the car he was riding in crashed after being strafed by Allied airplanes. Rommel was thrown out of the car and suffered a crushing blow to the left temple and cheekbone that caused a quadruple fracture of the skull. Never again would Rommel see action on the battlefield.<sup>8</sup>

## Negotiated Surrender Sought

Hitler admitted to Rommel in May of 1943 that there was little chance of Germany's winning the war, and that he had never wanted war with the West in the first place. However, since it was not possible to make peace with those in power in the West, Hitler was determined to continue the war to its bitter end. By contrast, Rommel hoped that peace with the West could be negotiated.<sup>9</sup> This was the primary source of their conflict.

Hitler was likely correct that a negotiated surrender with the Western Allies was impossible. Even leaders of the German resistance movement discovered that the Allied policy of unconditional surrender would not change with Hitler dead. On July 18, 1944, German conspirator Otto John returned from fruitless negotiations with Allied representatives in Madrid and informed his fellow plotters that unconditional surrender would be in place even if they succeeded in killing Hitler.

Dr. Eugen Gerstenmaier, a former conspirator and president of the West German Parliament after the war, stated in a 1975 interview:<sup>10</sup>

*“What we in the German resistance during the war didn't want to see, we learned in full measure afterward; that this war was ultimately not waged against Hitler, but against Germany.”*

A peaceful settlement of the war was impossible after the announcement of the Allied policy of unconditional surrender at a press conference in Casablanca on January 23, 1943. The Allied policy of unconditional surrender ensured that the war would be fought to its bitter end. Maurice Hankey, an experienced British statesman, summed up the effect of the unconditional surrender policy as follows:<sup>11</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 412-414.

<sup>8</sup> Marshall, Charles F., *Discovering the Rommel Murder: The Life and Death of the Desert Fox*, Mechanicsburg, Pa.: Stackpole Books, 1994, pp. 147f.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 235f.

<sup>10</sup> Tedor, Richard, *Hitler's Revolution*, Chicago: 2013, p. 257.

<sup>11</sup> Hankey, Maurice Pascal Alers, *Politics, Trials and Errors*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, pp. 125-126.

*“It embittered the war, rendered inevitable a fight to the finish, banged the door to the possibility of either side offering terms or opening up negotiations, gave the Germans and the Japanese the courage of despair, strengthened Hitler’s position as Germany’s ‘only hope,’ aided Goebbels’s propaganda, and made inevitable the Normandy landing and the subsequent terribly exhausting and destructive advance through North France, Belgium, Luxemburg, Holland and Germany. The lengthening of the war enabled Stalin to occupy the whole of Eastern Europe, to ring down the iron curtain and so to realize at one swoop a large installment of his avowed aims against so-called capitalism, in which he includes social democracy...Not only the enemy countries, but nearly all countries were bled white by this policy, which has left us all, except the United States of America, impoverished and in dire straits. Unfortunately also, these policies, so contrary to the spirit of the Sermon on the Mount, did nothing to strengthen the moral position of the Allies.”*

Thus, Rommel’s hope of ending the war in the west by an armistice while opposing Soviet advances in the East was not realistic. In fact, the Western Allies deliberately allowed the Soviet Union to take over Berlin and much of Germany. Eisenhower ordered a halt of American troops at the Elbe River, thereby presenting a gift to the Soviet Union of central Germany and much of Europe. One American staff officer bitterly commented:<sup>12</sup>

*“No German force could have stopped us. The only thing that stood between [the] Ninth Army and Berlin was Eisenhower.”*

## Rommel Implicated

Historians generally agree that Rommel was not a part of the conspiracy that attempted to assassinate Hitler on July 20, 1944.<sup>13</sup> However, Rommel was soon implicated in this conspiracy.

Gen. Carl-Heinrich von Stülpnagel, for whom Rommel had always had a close affection, was summoned by Gen. Wilhelm Keitel to Berlin the day after the failed assassination of Hitler. Stülpnagel, who was in on the conspiracy, attempted suicide but failed. In his ensuing delirium, Stülpnagel

<sup>12</sup> Lucas, James, *Last Days of the Reich – The Collapse of Nazi Germany, May 1945*, London: Arms and Armour Press, 1986, p. 196.

<sup>13</sup> Butler, Daniel Allen, *op. cit.*, pp. 518f., 536; Irving, David, *op. cit.*, pp. 406, 426; Marshall, Charles F., *op. cit.*, p. 225.

was heard murmuring Rommel's name. Stülpnagel was condemned to death by the People's Court and hanged on August 29, 1944.<sup>14</sup>

Far more-damaging to Rommel was the testimony of Lt. Col. Caesar von Hofacker. Hofacker in his interview with the Gestapo put the blame for the assassination attempt on two field marshals – Rommel and Gen. Hans von Kluge. Kluge committed suicide by swallowing a cyanide pill rather than facing trial in Germany. Hofacker eventually signed a lengthy statement alleging that Rommel had guaranteed the conspirators his active support if the assassination succeeded. Hofacker claimed that Rommel had said:<sup>15</sup>

*“Tell your gentlemen in Berlin that when the time comes they can count on me.”*

The Gestapo also interrogated Hitler's new chief of intelligence, Col. Georg Hansen. Hansen admitted that Claus von Stauffenberg, the assassin, and Hofacker had stated to their fellow plotters on July 16, 1944, that Kluge and Rommel believed the western front would collapse within two weeks. Hansen was later tried and executed.<sup>16</sup>

The testimony of Rommel's close friend and associate, Gen. Hans Speidel, was also extremely damaging to Rommel. Hitler was correctly convinced that Speidel was guilty, but Speidel's superior intellect rescued him time and time again. After the Gestapo interrogations of Speidel were complete, the army's Court of Honor was specially reconvened to hear the evidence against Speidel. Lt. Gen. Heinrich Kircheim's sworn affidavit of the hearing recorded Gestapo Chief Ernst Kaltenbrunner as stating:<sup>17</sup>

*“Speidel has admitted under interrogation that he was informed of the assassination plot by an emissary from Stülpnagel, but Speidel claims to have duly reported this to his immediate superior, Field Marshal Rommel, and he says it is not his fault if the field marshal did not pass his warning on. In fact – this is Speidel's case – he did not realize that Rommel kept the warning to himself.”*

The case against Speidel strongly incriminated Rommel in the conspiracy. When Keitel announced, “The Führer has expressed the view that there can be no doubt that Speidel is guilty,” Kircheim pointed out that the burden of proof was on the prosecution. The court acquitted Speidel of the conspiracy charges. The effort to convict Rommel accelerated.<sup>18</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Irving, David, *op. cit.*, pp. 428f., 432.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 429-432, 440, 442.

<sup>16</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Georg\\_Hansen](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Georg_Hansen)

<sup>17</sup> Irving, David, *op. cit.*, p. 437.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 437f.

Eugen Maier, the local Party boss, also visited Rommel at his home and confided to Rommel that the senior SS officer in Ulm had been overheard openly stating that Rommel no longer believed in Germany's ultimate victory. Rommel confirmed that he did not believe a German victory was possible. Rommel said about Hitler:

*"That damned fool! You can't have any faith in him at all! Since I saw the Führer in November 1942 I've come to realize that his mental faculties have steadily declined."*

Unknown to Rommel, Maier forwarded Rommel's statement to his boss, Martin Bormann, who was Hitler's personal secretary.<sup>19</sup>

## Rommel's Death

Rommel was out of favor with Hitler after the successful Allied invasion in the west. Hitler said about Rommel:<sup>20</sup>

*"He tried to find some other way out than the purely military. At one time, you know, he was also predicting imminent collapse in Italy; yet it still hasn't happened. Events proved him wrong there and justified my decision to leave Field Marshal Kesselring in charge. [...] I regard Rommel, within certain limitations, as being an exceptionally bold and also a clever commander. But I don't regard him as a stay-er, and everybody shares that view."*

Hitler's statement bespoke disappointment with Rommel, but not a belief in betrayal. Hitler's view of Rommel changed, however, when he received the aforementioned damaging reports against Rommel.<sup>21</sup>

Rommel was unaware of all the witness testimony being made against him. In fact, Rommel was hoping for a new command in the east. When Rommel's son Manfred asked him if he would accept such a command, Rommel replied:<sup>22</sup>

*"My dear boy, our enemy in the east is so terrible that every other consideration has to give way before it. If he [Stalin] succeeds in overrunning Europe, even only temporarily, it will be the end of everything which has made life appear worth living! Of course I would go."*

Unfortunately, Rommel was never given the opportunity to command in the east. On October 14, 1944, Gen. Wilhelm Burgdorf and Gen. Ernst

<sup>19</sup> Butler, Daniel Allen, *op. cit.*, pp. 536f.

<sup>20</sup> Irving, David, *op. cit.*, pp. 430f.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 431.

<sup>22</sup> Butler, Daniel Allen, *op. cit.*, p. 540.

Maisel visited Rommel at his home. Once behind closed doors, Burgdorf came straight to the point: Rommel was accused of being complicit in the attempt on Hitler's life. Burgdorf showed Rommel copies of the interrogations of Stülpnagel, Hofacker and Speidel. A letter from Hitler gave Rommel two choices: 1) If Rommel believed himself to be innocent of the allegations against him, then Rommel must report to Hitler in person in Berlin, or 2) Rommel could take his own life by swallowing a fast-acting poison Burgdorf had brought with him for that purpose.<sup>23</sup>

Burgdorf told Rommel that Rommel's treason would never be made public if he swallowed the poison. Instead, the official story would be that Rommel died of complications from his wounds. Rommel would be given a state funeral, his wife Lucie would receive the full pension of a field marshal's widow, and no reprisals would be taken against Rommel's family or members of his household.<sup>24</sup>

After almost an hour spent with Burgdorf and Maisel, Rommel excused himself to speak to his wife. Rommel said:<sup>24</sup>

*"In a quarter of an hour I shall be dead. I'm accused of having taken part in the attempt to kill Hitler. [...] They say von Stülpnagel, Speidel, and von Hofacker have denounced me. It's the usual trick. I've told them that I don't believe it and that it cannot be true, but the Führer has given me the choice of taking poison or being dragged before the People's Court. They have brought the poison; they say it will take only three seconds to act."*

After rejecting Lucie's advice to fight back, Rommel repeated to Manfred what he had just told the boy's mother, and that Manfred was to maintain the strictest silence about the agreement. Rommel climbed into the back seat of the car waiting for him. The car drove down the lane for about five minutes and then, at a signal from Burgdorf, pulled off the road and stopped. Rommel took the poison and was pronounced dead by a doctor in Ulm.<sup>25</sup>

## Conclusion

Erwin Rommel was given a state funeral as promised on October 18, 1944. Lucie collected her full pension; her entire household was not interfered with in any way by German authorities; and the fiction that Rommel had

---

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 539f.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 541.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 541-543.



died of his wounds was carefully maintained. The integrity of Rommel's memory and legacy was preserved for the German people.<sup>26</sup>

Rommel was the one German field marshal whom all of the Western Allies respected, and whom many senior British and American officers openly admired. Hans Speidel successfully emphasized his role as Rommel's chief of staff to enhance his career in postwar Germany. Speidel was commissioned as *Generalleutnant* in West Germany in 1955, and two years later he was appointed commander-in-chief of the NATO ground forces in Central Europe.<sup>27</sup> The possibility that Speidel had lied about Rommel's involvement in the conspiracy against Hitler, and that Speidel's testimony had contributed to Rommel's premature death, did not seem to bother the NATO military leaders.

Rommel was universally admired by his troops and always acted in what he thought was the best interest of Germany. David Irving writes:<sup>28</sup>

*"We can remember Rommel's genius for the unexpected, his mechanical gifts, [and] his original tactic devices. Combat troops are not fools; they can sift the charlatans from the great commanders. Without exception, Rommel's troops – of whatever nationality – adored him."*

---

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 545f.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 509f.

<sup>28</sup> Irving, David, *op. cit.*, p. 454.

# Eternal Strangers

## Critical Views of Jews and Judaism through the Ages

*Thomas Dalton*

With the permission of Castle Hill, INCONVENIENT HISTORY prints in this issue, without further ado, the Part One of Thomas Dalton's newest tome, [\*Eternal Strangers: Critical Views of Jews and Judaism through the Ages\*](#). The book can be purchased in print and eBook from Armreg Ltd at [arm-reg.co.uk](http://arm-reg.co.uk). For a more-detailed description, see the book announcements at the end of this issue.

---

### Part One: Critiques from the Ancient World

#### Chapter 1: Anti-Jewish Musings from the Pre-Christian Era

*"This almost universal negative attitude... needs further scrutiny. Its main source must be sought in the basic fact that the Jews, in spite of their having been Europeans for so many centuries, were still considered, even by themselves, to be utter strangers."*

— I. Barzilay (1956: 253)

Poor Jews! Condemned by God and fate to be forever misunderstood, neglected, insulted, abused, envied, pitied – indeed, hated by all mankind. The subject of insult, calumny, slander, nay, even beatings, torture, and all manner of physical abuse. Such an unkind destiny. How did it come to this? How is it that throughout history, Jews have come to be detested, battered, and beaten down? Is it something about Jewish culture? Religion? Ethnicity? Values? And how does this long history relate to present-day abuse and hatred heaped upon Jews worldwide, and on the Jewish state?

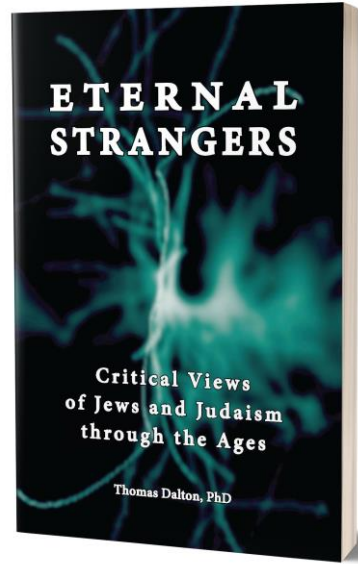
These are important questions, given the present condition of the world and the power and influence commanded by the Jewish community generally. Part of the current animosity is based, no doubt, on the mere fact that Jews, a small minority in every nation of the world save Israel, hold gross-

ly disproportionate power to their numbers.<sup>1</sup> Acting through the United States, Jews are more dominant than ever; we need only recall the statement of Malaysian president Mahathir Mohamad, who said, “Today the Jews rule the world by proxy. They get others to fight and die for them.”<sup>2</sup> People everywhere, no matter their religious or political context, understand an elemental fact of democracy: a small, wealthy minority of people should not exert disproportionate influence in the life of a nation. That the Jews do this is undeniable, and they would be disliked on this count alone.

But there is much more to the story. Their present level of influence is unprecedented, but Jews have had access to power for millennia. Against this backdrop have been numerous pogroms, banishments, and outright massacres. Thus it was not strictly their influence that led others to detest them. Other factors have been at work. By recounting this history, and the observations of prominent individuals, we may better understand the Jewish phenomenon, and thus learn how to better deal with this most influential minority.

In the present work, I will trace the history of negative attitudes toward Jews and Jewish society, beginning in ancient times. The point is not to revel in abuse, but to give voice to the most articulate and insightful critics of Jews – and to draw plausible conclusions.

In the academic literature, such a study would come under the heading ‘history of anti-Semitism.’ There are many such works; the library database WorldCat lists over 800 English-language books on this topic published in the past 10 years alone. But these books – the vast majority by Jewish authors – reflect a strongly pro-Jewish bias. Consequently, the critics are nearly always the source of the problem, never the Jews or Jewish actions. The Jews themselves are almost uniformly portrayed as an inno-



<sup>1</sup> The five nations with the highest Jewish percentage, apart from Israel, are: (1) USA (1.8%), (2) Canada (1.1%), (3) France (0.74%), (4) Uruguay (0.51%), and (5) Australia (0.49%). The UK comes in 7th at 0.45%.

<sup>2</sup> As reported by FoxNews (16 October 2003). Globally, Jews represent just 0.19% of the planet. That such a small group could “rule the world,” even indirectly, will no doubt be a cause of astonishment to future historians.

cent and beleaguered people, set upon by cruel and vindictive forces. The various “anti-Semites” are depicted as sick individuals, sadistic in nature, even downright evil. At the very least, they are severely mentally ill. Consider this impressive statement from a recent “anatomy of anti-Semitism”:

*“In the 1940s and 1950s, students of anti-Semitism widely regarded that phenomenon ... as a ramification of severe emotional or social disorder. They realized that Christian prejudice... could not explain the firestorm that had nearly obliterated twentieth-century European Jewry. ... In the agonized post-Holocaust reassessment, ... psychohistorians, psychiatrists, and psychoanalysts tended to focus on flaws in the argument that anti-Semitism sprang from christological sources. ... [American postwar studies] describe anti-Semitism as an emotional disorder produced by intrapsychic tensions and sexual and social anxieties and frustrations. ... Jew haters accordingly exhibit grave personality disorders. They are asocial or antisocial, alienated, isolated, inhibited, anxious, repressed, rigid, regressive, infantile, narcissistic, hostile, punitive, conformist, dependent, delusive, guilt-ridden, paranoid, irrational, aggressive, and prone to violence.”* (Jaher 1994: 10-12)

Frederic Jaher all but exhausts his thesaurus in seeking pejorative appellations for the insane “Jew haters.” And yet we must ask ourselves: Is this rational? Were there no other causes that might have motivated the critics of Jewry? Were all the notable ‘anti-Semites’ in history – and there were many, as I will show – really insane? All those prominent and brilliant individuals, by all other accounts men of genius – were they closet lunatics? Or does the problem lie elsewhere? Is the psychosis, perhaps, resident in the Jewish personality, the Jewish psyche, the Jewish race? Is it a defense mechanism to reflect one’s own deficiencies upon one’s enemies?

In the following assessment of historical attitudes, I will be seeking common and universal themes. Attitudes, criticisms, and other negative observations that persist over the centuries and across cultures are significant markers; they indicate a set of robust and persistent traits that are apparently embedded in the Jewish character. It is enlightening to examine such traits in an open and objective manner.

### Critiques from the Ancient World

Traditionally speaking, the Jewish ethnicity traces back to Abraham, circa 1500 BC. Jews spread out around the Middle East, interacting with neighboring tribes and cultures while maintaining a strong sense of racial unity. Within two centuries they reached Egypt, multiplied, and “the land was

filled with them” (Ex 1:7). As the story goes, the pharaoh determined that “the people of Israel are too many and too mighty,” and thus he had to “deal shrewdly” with them. The fear was that, in the event of some war, the Jews might “join our enemies and fight against us” – though why they would betray their host nation is unclear. A sort of repression began but apparently the Jews fought back; “the Egyptians were in dread of the people of Israel.” A series of plagues then hit Egypt on behalf of the Jews, whereupon the pharaoh relented and they were driven out.<sup>3</sup> If true, this constituted the first ‘anti-Semitic’ act in recorded history.

Amazingly, we have independent, physical evidence for conflicts between the Egyptians and the Jews. The Amarna letters are a series of 380 clay tablets containing letters to two pharaohs, Amenhotep III and Akhenaten, dating between roughly 1360 and 1332 BC. Nine of the letters refer to one “Labayu” as a noted rebel and marauding trouble-maker from Shechem,<sup>4</sup> in the area of present-day Israel; three other letters are from Labayu himself. In letter EA 244, one Biridiya of Megidda complains to Akhenaten as follows:

*“May the king, my lord, know that... Labayu has waged war against me. We are thus unable to do the [harvesting], because of Labayu. ... May the king save [Megidda] lest Labayu seize it. ... Labayu has no other purpose; he seeks simply the seizure of Meggida.”* (Moran 1987: 298)

Significantly, Labayu and his two sons were in evident collaboration with “the Habiru” (or ‘Apiru’), which some scholars have identified as “the Hebrews.” Paul Johnson (1987: 23) suggests that Labayu and sons were the “coreligionists and racial kin” of the Jews enslaved in Egypt. Labayu “caused great difficulties for the Egyptian authorities and their allies; as with all other Habiru, he was... a nuisance.” And insolent; in EA 252, Labayu threatens to “bite the hand” of Akhenaten; “how can I show deference?” he complains. He is furthermore constantly trying to refute his image as a rebel. Such impudence seems to have given the Habiru/Hebrews an early and rather nasty reputation.

Even if the Exodus was pure fiction, we do have concrete evidence of a people called “Israel” by 1200 BC. The 1896 discovery of an engraved stone in east-central Egypt, known as the Merneptah Stele, brought to light

<sup>3</sup> The group supposedly numbered “six hundred thousand men,” plus women and children (Ex 12:37). This absurdly high figure strikes an interesting comparison with the equally absurd “6 million” allegedly killed in the Holocaust. Both numbers are purely symbolic, and not to be taken literally.

<sup>4</sup> Mentioned in the Old Testament; see 1 Kings 12:1.

a cryptic but telling line: “Israel is laid waste, and his seed is not.” We don’t know the context, but evidently certain Egyptians came into conflict with “Israel” and defeated them badly – to the point that they were virtually exterminated (at least, locally). This event might be considered the second historical action against the Jews, and the first to be definitively dated. In any case, the Jews apparently established themselves in Palestine, creating the unified Kingdom of David by 1000 BC. Shortly thereafter they built their first temple (Solomon’s Temple) in Jerusalem.<sup>5</sup>

Another negative incident occurred around the year 850 BC, one that was recorded on the Tel Dan Stele, recently discovered in northern Israel. On this stone, a King Hazael boasts of his victory over the Israeli kings and the “House of David.” Evidently the Jews had invaded his father’s land, and Hazael had subsequently exacted his revenge. As before, an apparently aggressive and hostile Jewish people attacked their neighbors, and paid a price for their belligerence.

The next detailed account of “Jew hatred” is documented later in the Old Testament, in the Book of Esther. Esther was the Jewish queen of Persian King Xerxes (Ahasuerus), circa 475 BC. The king’s second in command, Haman, grew to hate the Jews because of their insolence, especially that of Esther’s cousin Mordecai. Consequently, “Haman sought to destroy all the Jews” (Esther 3:6). He issued directives “to destroy, to slay, and to annihilate all Jews,” and built a monstrous gallows, 50 cubits high (about 25 m, or some 80 feet), just to hang Mordecai. Through various trickery, Esther turned the tables, and Haman himself ended up on the gallows.<sup>6</sup> This of course is the Jewish version of events, and we have no independent account of this story, but still, it is reasonable to assume some factual basis at its core. And it shows that the Jews have been able to inure themselves to powerful figures for millennia.

Yet another anti-Jewish incident occurred in the year 410 BC, in which the Egyptian military commander Vidranga attacked and destroyed the Jewish temple at Elephantine.<sup>7</sup> With these early events we find a trend beginning to emerge: where the Jews settled amongst other peoples, they seem to have made enemies.

\* \* \*

---

<sup>5</sup> This temple was destroyed in 586 BC by Babylonian king Nebuchadnezzar. The Second Temple was built in 516 BC, which in turn was destroyed by the Romans in 70 AD; the western (“Wailing”) wall is all that remains today.

<sup>6</sup> The Jews then went on a rampage, and with the king’s backing killed over 75,000 of their “enemies” (9:16). This happy event is celebrated in the Jewish holiday of Purim.

<sup>7</sup> For a detailed account of this event, see Schafer (1997: 132-138).

For roughly the first millennium of their existence, no outside writers made note of the Hebrew tribe – or at least, no writings have survived. We have only the internal, Old Testament account of things, which is no doubt glorified and exaggerated in turn. Of interest here is how the outsiders, the non-Jews, viewed them when they did begin to take notice.

The first to comment were the Greeks. Through seafaring trade and imperial expansion they came into contact with many groups of the eastern Mediterranean, including Egyptians, Phoenicians, Syrians, and Jews. The earliest direct references come from Theophrastus and Hecateus of Abdera, but there are two preceding and suggestive passages from Plato. The first is in *Republic*, dated circa 375 BC. Amidst a discussion of justice in the polis, Plato identifies three social classes: rulers, auxiliaries (military), and the “money-makers” (businessmen). He then compares these qualities to neighboring cultures, observing that “the love of money... is conspicuously displayed by the Phoenicians and Egyptians” (436a). We don’t know if, by ‘Phoenicians,’ Plato means to include the Jews; certainly he does not mention them by name. At that time there was general confusion about the various tribes of that region.<sup>8</sup> Still, it is striking that the people there were widely known as lovers of money.

A second and related reference comes from Plato’s final work (ca. 350 BC), *Laws*. In Book V he discusses the virtue and value of mathematics, under the condition that we “expel the spirit of pettiness and greed” (747c) that would otherwise invite abuse of that skill. If a teacher fails to do this, he will have inadvertently produced a “twister,” a dangerously corrupt person – as has happened “in the case of the Egyptians and Phoenicians, and many other races whose approach to wealth and life in general shows a narrow-minded outlook.” This could reflect a general sense of Athenian elitism, but it is interesting that Plato again cites those two groups specifically.

But it is not until roughly 310 BC that we find the first explicit reference to the Jews, by Aristotle’s chief pupil Theophrastus. It seems he had a concern about one of their customs: “the Syrians, of whom the Jews (*Ioudaioi*) constitute a part, also now sacrifice live victims. ... They were the first to institute sacrifices both of other living beings and of themselves.” The Greeks, he added, would have “recoiled from the entire business.”<sup>9</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Emilio Gabba notes that, at that time, “the distinctions between the various peoples of the Syrian and Phoenician regions” had yet to emerge. Herodotus (484–425 BC) refers to the “Phoenicians” and the “Syrians of Palestine” as tribes that have adopted the practice of circumcision. And the Jewish writer Josephus (ca. 37–100 AD) remarks that the Jews “spoke the Phoenician language.” See Gabba (1984: 615, 618).

<sup>9</sup> In Stern (1974: 10).

The victims – animal and human – were not eaten, but burnt as “whole offerings” to their God, and were “quickly destroyed.” The philosopher was clearly repelled by this Jewish tradition.

And Theophrastus’ word for ‘whole burnt offering’? A “holocaust” (*holokautountes*) – meaning a complete burning (*holos-kaustos*). Incredibly, the very first Greek reference to Jews *also* includes the very first reference to a “holocaust.” Fate works in strange ways indeed.

\* \* \*

It was around that time that the Macedonian general Ptolemy I came to rule Egypt. His military, for various reasons, could not conscript Egyptian citizens, and so a mercenary army was necessary. Ptolemy had a ready supply at hand in the Jews. Gabba (1984: 635) relates that the king employed 30,000 Jews, chosen from among his many prisoners of war.

*“Well paid and highly trustworthy, they served to keep the native population at bay, and the natives apparently retaliated against them from time to time.”*

This, in addition to the cultural and religious quirks, was another basis for indigenous animosity towards Jews. It anticipates the similar use of Jewry by future leaders of Europe and Russia – with comparable results. Many times throughout history, Jews have come to serve as intermediaries between those in power and the masses; this allowed them to both acquire considerable wealth and to exercise power of their own. But again, this incident is revealing. It is understandable to want to get out of prison, but one must wonder at the evident readiness of the Jews to side *with their enemies*, for pay, and to do so enthusiastically, with little compunction.

Hecateus, working somewhat after Theophrastus, wrote the first text dedicated to the subject: *On the Jews*.<sup>10</sup> Two fragments survive, one by the Jewish writer Josephus and the other by Diodorus. Generally speaking both fragments are sympathetic to the Jews, and thus it is striking that the latter includes this observation on the story of the Exodus: “as a consequence of having been driven out [of Egypt], Moses introduced a way of life which was to a certain extent misanthropic and hostile to foreigners” (*apanthropo tina kai mixoxenon bion*).<sup>11</sup> One can certainly understand the anger of any people who have been driven from their place of residence. But why should this translate into *misanthropy* – that is, hatred of mankind in general? It is as if the Jews took out their anger on the rest of humanity. Per-

---

<sup>10</sup> According to Josephus, *Contra Apionem*, I.183.

<sup>11</sup> In Gabba (1984: 629).



haps it was a case of extreme resentment combined with extreme stubbornness. Or perhaps this was already a characteristic trait; we cannot yet tell.

But there is a second question here: Why were the Jews driven out? Egyptian high priest Manetho (ca. 250 BC) tells of a group of “lepers and other polluted persons,” 80,000 in number, who were exiled from Egypt and found residence in Judea. There they established Jerusalem and built a large temple. Manetho comments that the Jews kept to themselves, as it was their law “to interact with none save those of their own confederacy.” As the story continues, the Jews (“Solymites”) marshaled allies from amongst other ‘polluted’ persons, returned to Egypt, and temporarily conquered a large territory. When in power they treated the natives “impiously and savagely,” “set[ting] towns and villages on fire, pillaging the temples and mutilating images of the gods without restraint,” and roasting (‘holocausting’) the animals held sacred by the locals.<sup>12</sup> The degree of truthfulness here is uncertain, but once again it is reasonable to assume some factual basis.

### Into the Roman Era

The Seleucid (Macedonian) king Antiochus IV Epiphanes ruled over the territory of Judea in the early second century BC. Internal Jewish disputes elevated to a general insurrection, angering him. His army invaded Jerusalem in 168 BC, killing many Jews and plundering their great (second) temple. Greek philosopher Posidonius adds that, upon seizing the temple, Epiphanes freed a Greek citizen who was being held captive, only to be fattened up for sacrifice, and eaten. This was allegedly an annual ritual.<sup>13</sup> He further remarks that the Jews worshipped the head of an ass, having placed one of solid gold in their temple. Nonetheless, within a few years the Jews prevailed in the so-called Maccabean Revolt, reestablishing Jewish rule over Judea – a situation that would last until the Romans invaded in 63 BC.

The decline of the Seleucids coincided with Roman ascent. Rome was still technically a republic in the second century BC, but its power and influence were rapidly growing. Jews were attracted to the seat of power, and migrated to Rome in significant numbers. As before, they came to be hated. By 139 BC, the Roman praetor Hispalus found it necessary to expel them from the city: “The same Hispalus banished the Jews from Rome, who were attempting to hand over their own rites to the Romans, and he

---

<sup>12</sup> In Stern (1974: 82-83).

<sup>13</sup> Josephus, *Contra Apionem*, II.79, 91-97. See also Stern (1974: 146-147).

cast down their private alters from public places.”<sup>14</sup> In even this short passage, one senses a Roman Jewry who were disproportionately prominent, obtrusive, even ‘pushy.’

Perhaps in part because of this incident, and in light of the Maccabean revolt some 30 years earlier, the Seleucid king Antiochus VII Sidetes was advised in 134 BC to exterminate the Jews. Referring to the account by Posidonius, Gabba (1984: 645) explains that the king was called on

*“to destroy the Jews, for they alone among all peoples refused all relations with other races, and saw everyone as their enemy; their forbears, impious and cursed by the gods, had been driven out of Egypt. The counselors [cited] the Jews’ hatred of all mankind, sanctioned by their very laws, which forbade them to share their table with a Gentile or give any sign of benevolence.”*

Needless to say, Sidetes did not heed his counselors’ advice.

Two or three decades after Posidonius, around the year 75 BC, prominent speaker and teacher Apollonius Molon wrote the first book to explicitly confront the Hebrew tribe, *Against the Jews*. From his early years in Caria and Rhodes he would likely have had direct contact with them, and thus was able to write from personal experience. Molon referred to Moses as a “charlatan” and “imposter,” viewing the Jews as “the very vilest of mankind”.<sup>15</sup> Josephus adds the following:<sup>16</sup>

*“[Molon] has scattered [his accusations] here and there all over his work, reviling us in one place as atheists and misanthropes, in another reproaching us as cowards, whereas elsewhere, on the contrary, he accuses us of temerity and reckless madness. He adds that we are the most witless of all barbarians, and are consequently the only people who have contributed no useful invention to civilization.”*

The Jews are ‘atheists’ in the sense that they reject the Roman gods. The ‘misanthrope’ charge recurs, having first appeared some two centuries earlier in Hecateus. But the complaints of cowardice, villainy, and recklessness are new, as is the statement that the Jews have contributed nothing of value to civilization. The rhetoric is clearly heating up.

In 63 BC, a momentous event: Roman general Pompey takes Palestine. For most residents of the region this was nothing to be feared, and in fact promised to bring significant improvements in many areas of life. After all, the Romans granted citizenship to those they conquered, and brought many

<sup>14</sup> Cited in Valerius Maximus, *Facta et Dicta* (1.3.3). In an alternate account, the Jews were only confined to their homes, not banished.

<sup>15</sup> In Stern (1974: 155-156).

<sup>16</sup> In Stern (1974: 155). Cf. *Contra Apionem*, II.148.

advances in standard of living. But as the formerly dominant force in Judea, the Jews were particularly incensed. And now the Romans had to face their wrath directly, in the form of an on-going insurrection.

Thus it is unsurprising that we find a quick succession of anti-Jewish comments by notable Romans. Five are of interest, beginning with Cicero. In the year 59 BC Cicero gave a speech, now titled *Pro Flacco*, that offered a defense of L. V. Flaccus, a Roman propraetor in Asia. Flaccus was charged with embezzling Jewish gold destined for Jerusalem. Strikingly, Cicero begins by noting the power and influence of the Jews:<sup>17</sup>

*“You know what a big crowd it is, how they stick together, how influential they are in informal assemblies. So I will speak in a low voice so that only the jurors may hear; for those are not wanting who would incite them against me and against every respectable man.”*

Shades of the Israel Lobby! It’s rather shocking that Cicero, speaking near the height of Roman power, should voice this concern – if even as a mock concern.

He continues on, noting that the senate had a long-standing policy of restricting gold exports, and that Flaccus was only enforcing this rule, not withholding the gold for himself. Here was his downfall: “But to resist this barbaric superstition (*barbarae superstitioni*) was an act of firmness, to defy the crowd of Jews (*Iudaeorum*) when sometimes in our assemblies they were hot with passion...” All the gold is accounted for, Cicero hastens to add. The whole trial “is just an attempt to fix odium on him” (recalling present-day attempts to smear ‘anti-Semites’). The Jewish religion is “at variance with the glory of our empire, the dignity of our name, the customs of our ancestors.” That the gods stand opposed to this tribe “is shown by the fact that it has been conquered, let out for taxes, made a slave” – so much for the ‘chosen people’ of God.<sup>18</sup>

Ten years later Diodorus Siculus wrote his *Historical Library*. Among other things, it recounts the Exodus:

*“[T]he ancestors of the Jews had been driven out of all Egypt as men who were impious and detested by the gods. For by way of purging the country of all persons who had white or leprous marks on their bodies had been assembled and driven across the border, as being under a curse; the refugees had occupied the territory round about Jerusalem, and having organized the nation of Jews had made their hatred of mankind into a tradition...”* (HL 34,1)

<sup>17</sup> In Stern (1974: 197).

<sup>18</sup> In another work, *De Provinciis Consularibus*, Cicero adds that the Jews were a “people born to be slaves”; see Stern, p. 203.

The *Library* then includes a retelling of Antiochus Epiphanes' takeover of the Jewish temple in 168 – the same event found in the earlier work of Posidonius. But this is no mere duplication; it demonstrates an acceptance and endorsement of that account. Here, though, it is Antiochus Epiphanes, not his successor Sidetes, that was urged “to wipe out completely the race of Jews, since they alone, of all nations, avoided dealings with any other people and looked upon all men as their enemies (*polemious hypolambanein pantas*)”.<sup>19</sup> This is a striking and telling statement: “*they alone, of all nations*”. It's not that the Romans found fault with everyone. Rather, the Jews were singled out, of all the ethnicities that the Romans encountered; Jews alone seemed to be uniquely disposed toward hatred of their fellow men.

Upon entering the temple Antiochus finds a statue of a bearded man on an ass – Moses, the one “who had ordained for the Jews their misanthropic and lawless customs.” Antiochus' advisors were “shocked by such hatred directed against all mankind,” and therefore “strongly urged [him] to make an end of the race completely.” In his magnanimity, he declined.

The great lyric poet Horace (65-8 BC) wrote his *Satires* (Latin: *Sermones*) in 35 BC, exploring Epicurean philosophy and the meaning of happiness. At one point, though, he makes a passing comment on the apparently notorious proselytizing ability of the Roman Jews – in particular their tenaciousness in winning over others. Horace is in the midst of attempting to persuade the reader of his point of view: “and if you do not wish to yield, then a great band of poets will come to my aid... and, just like the Jews, we will compel you to concede to our crowd” (*Satires* I.4.143). Their power must have been legendary, or he would not have made such an allusion.

The fourth reference comes from Ptolemy the Historian, circa 25 BC. In his *History of Herod* he discusses the different ethnicities of Palestine, and comments on the people known as ‘Idumaeans’ (or ‘Edomites’), a tribe living in the southern desert region of present-day Israel. They were defeated by the Hebrews in 125 BC and absorbed into the Jewish nation. Ptolemy notes that the original Jews are ethnically distinct. This is in noted contrast to the ‘converted’ Idumaeans, who suffered genital mutilation as a mark of their incorporation:<sup>20</sup>

*“Jews and Idumaeans differ... Jews are those who are so by origin and nature. The Idumaeans, on the other hand, were not originally Jews, but Phoenicians and Syrians – having been subjugated by the Jews and*

<sup>19</sup> Cf. Stern, p. 183.

<sup>20</sup> In Stern (1974: 356).

*having been forced to undergo circumcision, so as to be counted among the Jewish nation...”*

If the Jews are distinct by “origin” (*arches*) and “nature” (*physichoi*), this clearly points to a racial definition, in addition to the obvious religious designation. The debate about the religious vs. ethnic characterization of the Jews is ancient indeed.<sup>21</sup>

Ptolemy was one of the first, outside the Bible, to comment on the Jewish practice of circumcision. He does not offer his opinion on it, but clearly sees it as a brutality when inflicted upon unwilling males, presumably even adolescents and adults.<sup>22</sup>

The last commentator of the pre-Christian era is Lysimachus. Writing circa 20 BC, he offers another variation on the Exodus story, placing it in the reign of the pharaoh Bocchoris (or Bakenranef) of 720 BC. On his version, the Jews, “afflicted with leprosy, scurvy, and other maladies,” sought refuge in Egyptian temples. The oracles advised Bocchoris to cleanse the temples, to banish the impious and impure, and “to pack the lepers into sheets of lead and sink them in the ocean” – which he did. The exiled ones, led by Moses, were instructed to “show goodwill to no man,” to offer “the worst advice” to others, and to overthrow any temples or sanctuaries they might come upon. Arriving in Judea, “they maltreated the population, and plundered and set fire to the [local] temples.” They then built a town called Hierosolyma (Jerusalem), and referred to themselves as Hierosolymites.<sup>23</sup>

<sup>21</sup> Jewish racial identity has been built up over centuries due to a quasi-eugenic inbreeding strategy, in which the most learned males were granted preferential reproductive rights. Mating outside the racial group has always been minimal, resulting in a relatively ‘pure’ ethnicity. As a result, Jews form a distinct and genetically identifiable subgroup – hence, a true ‘race.’ This is true for Ashkenazi (about 75% of all Jews), Sephardic, and Mizrahi Jews. See Seldin et al. (2006), Atzmon et al. (2010), and Carmi et al. (2014) for some relevant genetic studies. Also, Harry Ostrer (2012) argues that Jews have a distinctive genetic signature and hence that there is a “biological basis of Jewishness.” Apart from establishing a genetic uniqueness, inbreeding has led to a variety of inherited ‘Jewish’ diseases. Jewish journalist Jon Entine writes that “Today, Jews remain identifiable in large measure by the 40 or so diseases we disproportionately carry, the inescapable consequence of inbreeding.” Such a situation may also help to explain pervasive psychological pathologies that may be uniquely prevalent in Jews. Regarding a Biblical basis for inbreeding and against intermarriage with other ethnicities, see Ex (34: 11-16), Deut (7: 1-3), Ezra (10: 2), and the Book of Jubilees (30:7).

<sup>22</sup> This is an ancient custom, apparently originating in Egypt and neighboring tribes of the eastern Mediterranean. In the New Testament it is cited as a distinguishing marker between the circumcised Jews and non-circumcised Gentiles. Technically, of course, it is little more than male genital mutilation, on par with (though less harmful than) the detested female version. Circumcision is widespread to this day. In the US, rates have traditionally hovered around 55%, though it has dropped sharply in recent years – down to about 33% of all males.

<sup>23</sup> Stern (1974: 384-385).

If indeed they persecuted the indigenous population, one can see in this a distant predecessor to the current Israeli atrocities in Palestine.

\* \* \*

The charge of misanthropy, or hatred of mankind, is significant and merits further discussion. It has recurred several times already – in Hecateus, Posidonius, Molon, Diodorus, and now Lysimachus. This is striking because the Romans were notably tolerant of other sects and religions, owing in part to their polytheistic worldview. A society of many gods implicitly recognizes religious diversity; if there are many such beings, who can claim complete knowledge of the divine realm? Monotheism, in contrast, claims exclusive and absolute knowledge; one God implies one ultimate truth, and other religions with other gods are necessarily false. Thus it is reasonable to assume that the Jews, as the first monotheists of the Middle East, did not reciprocate Roman tolerance. In fact this seems to have been a general rule throughout history: religious intolerance derives from the monotheistic fundamentalists (Jews, Christians, Muslims), not the polytheists or religious pluralists.

In the case of the Jews, though, monotheistic arrogance was combined with racial distinctness and other cultural characteristics, resulting in a deeply-embedded misanthropic streak. They seem to have little concern or true compassion for other races – unless, of course, it serves to benefit them. Authentic altruism seems to be all but lacking. Even towards those who have shown them good will, good will is not returned. Rather, Jews have, historically, abused and oppressed anyone, any non-Jews, if it was in their interests. For centuries Jews have been willing to serve as executors or enforcers of state power (when they had none of their own), with little evident regard for adverse effects on others. In one of the earliest Bible stories, Joseph, son of Jacob, finds favor with the Egyptian pharaoh, only to use his power to exploit the local farmers when a famine strikes.<sup>24</sup> Later we read of the Jews' ruthless slaughter of the Canaanites, and their brutal support for Ptolemy I in Egypt (cited above).

We see this issue recur even through the present day, with the rather simplistic but essentially valid claim that the question 'Is it good for the Jews?' is the overriding factor in Jewish decisions. Others are valued only in an instrumental sense, to serve Jewish ends. Sometimes this appears explicitly, as in the recent statement by leading Orthodox Rabbi Yosef, who said, "Goyim [non-Jews] were born only to serve us. Without that, they have no place in the world – only to serve the people of Israel. They will

---

<sup>24</sup> See Genesis 47.

work, they will plow, they will reap. We will sit like an effendi and eat”.<sup>25</sup> It would be difficult to find a cruder statement of Jewish misanthropy.

Could there be a Biblical basis for this? If the Jews consider themselves ‘chosen,’ clearly everyone else is second class, at best. If God gave the Jews dominion, they can feel justified in imposing on others. The Book of Exodus states, “we are distinct... from all other people that are upon the face of the earth” (33:16). Similarly, the Hebrew tribe is “a people dwelling alone, and not reckoning itself among the nations” (Num 23:9). In Deuteronomy (15:6), Moses tells the Jews “you shall rule over many nations”; “they shall be afraid of you” (28:10). Rabbi Yosef could have quoted Genesis: “Let peoples serve you, and nations bow down to you” (27:29); or Deuteronomy, where God promises Jews “houses full of all good things, which [they] did not fill, and cisterns hewn out, which [they] did not hew, and vineyards and olive trees, which [they] did not plant” (6:11). And outside the Pentateuch, we can read in Isaiah: “Foreigners shall build up your walls, and their kings shall minister to you... that men may bring you the wealth of the nations” (60:10-11); or again, “aliens shall stand and feed your flocks, foreigners shall be your plowmen and vinedressers... you shall eat the wealth of the nations” (61:5-6). Is this not explicit misanthropy? And do these texts not express the essential Jewish worldview?

As we will see, Jewish hatred of humanity is not only one of the earliest but also one of the most persistent criticisms. Many prominent commentators over the centuries have observed this especially pernicious trait. And it explains much of Jewish behavior through the present day.

## Chapter 2: of Romans and Christians

The turn of the millennium was significant on several counts. Rome had formally become an empire under Augustus, as of 27 BC. Jesus of Nazareth was (allegedly) born 3 BC. Jewish philosopher Philo was active at this time, as was perhaps the most notorious ‘anti-Semite’ of that age, Apion. His notoriety derives not so much from his accusations – which for the most part were preexisting ones – but instead for his renown amongst the upper classes of Alexandrian society, and because the Jewish writer Josephus elected to title one of his own books *Against Apion* (‘Contra Apionem’). As Stern (1974: 390) says, “Apion was a rather popular writer,” and thus it is no wonder “that it was Apion, among all the anti-Semitic Graeco-Egyptian writers, whom Josephus chose as his main target.” A sample of the criticisms laid by Apion in his book *Against the Jews* includes:

---

<sup>25</sup> *Jerusalem Post*, 18 Oct 2010.

- The leprosy-ridden Exodus story.
- An etymology of the Jewish term ‘Sabbath’ that derives from ‘tumors of the groin’.
- Numerous tales of Jewish foolishness or naiveté.
- Well-deserved mistreatment by Cleopatra (withholding of corn during a regional famine, and various conflicts with the Jewish king Herod).
- Jews’ failure to erect statues of the emperors.
- Tendency “to show no goodwill to a single alien, above all to Greeks”.
- Unjust laws.
- “Erroneous” religious practices.
- Failure to produce any geniuses in the arts or crafts.
- Not eating pork.
- Circumcision.

Apion evidently supplied something of a catalog of complaints against the Jews, and added a few of his own. This again suggests a lengthy and persistent history of well-deserved criticism.

Additionally, there were solid, objective reasons for the Roman public to be wary in that first century. With the Roman incorporation of Judea in 63 BC, Jews flocked to the imperial capitol in ever-greater numbers. Once again, the authorities took action. Emperor Tiberius expelled them in the year 19 AD.<sup>26</sup>

*“He abolished foreign cults, especially the Egyptian and Jewish rites, compelling all who were addicted to such superstitions to burn their religious vestments... [Other Jews] were banished from the city, on pain of slavery for life if they did not obey.”*

The expulsion did not last. Eleven years later, the head of the Praetorian Guard, Sejanus, found reason to oppose them again. According to the Jewish writer Philo, Sejanus raised a series of “accusations which had been brought against the Jews who were dwelling in Rome,” because “[he] was desirous to destroy our nation.”<sup>27</sup> We know few details, but this action too seems to have had little lasting effect.

Just three years later, in the year 33, a young Jew named Jesus was crucified. This would have monumental consequence for Jewish relations with the rest of the world, though it would be several decades before they began to play out.<sup>28</sup>

<sup>26</sup> As recorded by Suetonius; see Stern (1974: 112-113).

<sup>27</sup> Philo, “On the embassy to Gaius,” XXIV, 159.

<sup>28</sup> Nietzsche offers a particularly fascinating account of the Jewish origins of Christianity; see Dalton (2010).



In 38, another pogrom, nominally worse than that of Sejanus, was initiated by A. A. Flaccus in Alexandria.<sup>29</sup> Philo describes this event in great detail in his work *Against Flaccus*. His many advisors urged Flaccus to curry favor with Rome “by abandoning and denouncing all the Jews” of Alexandria, lest they gain too much power. The advisors encouraged random attacks on synagogues and Jewish property, hoping that the pogrom would spread to other lands. Flaccus ended Jewish privilege, reducing them to stateless “foreigners and aliens.” He terminated their right to run businesses, and money-lenders lost what they had loaned. His men drove the Jews out of most areas of the city and confined them in one small quarter, effectively forming the first Jewish ghetto in history. Finally, Flaccus “allowed anyone who was inclined to proceed to exterminate the Jews as prisoners of war.”

So confined, they were set upon by a murderous crowd. In a long passage that ranks with the best tales of the Holocaust, Philo describes the massacre:

*“And then, being immediately seized by those who had excited the seditious multitude against them, [the Jews] were treacherously put to death, and then were dragged along and trampled under foot by the whole city, and completely destroyed, without the least portion of them being left which could possibly receive burial; and in this way their enemies, who in their savage madness had become transformed into the nature of wild beasts, slew them and thousands of others with all kinds of agony and tortures, and newly invented cruelties, for wherever they met with or caught sight of a Jew, they stoned him, or beat him with sticks, not at once delivering their blows upon mortal parts, lest they should die speedily, and so speedily escape from the sufferings which it was their design to inflict upon them.*

*Some persons even, going still great and greater lengths in the iniquity and license of their barbarity, disdained all blunter weapons, and took up the most efficacious arms of all, fire and iron, and slew many with the sword, and destroyed not a few with flames. And the most merciless of all their persecutors in some instances burnt whole families, husbands with their wives, and infant children with their parents, in the middle of the city, sparing neither age nor youth, nor the innocent helplessness of infants. And when they had a scarcity of fuel, they collected faggots of green wood, and slew them by the smoke rather than by fire, contriving a still more miserable and protracted death for those unhap-*

---

<sup>29</sup> No relation to the L. V. Flaccus defended by Cicero.

*py people, so that their bodies laid about promiscuously in every direction half burnt, a grievous and most miserable sight.*

*And if some of those who were employed in the collection of sticks were too slow, they took their own furniture, of which they had plundered them, to burn their persons, robbing them of their most costly articles, and burning with them things of the greatest use and value, which they used as fuel instead of ordinary timber.*

*Many men too, who were alive, they bound by one foot, fastening them round the ankle, and thus they dragged them along and bruised them, leaping on them, designing to inflict the most barbarous of deaths upon them, and then when they were dead they raged no less against them with interminable hostility, and inflicted still heavier insults on their persons, dragging them, I had almost said, through all the alleys and lanes of the city, until the corpse, being lacerated in all its skin, and flesh, and muscles from the inequality and roughness of the ground, all the previously united portions of his composition being torn asunder and separated from one another, was actually torn to pieces.” (Flaccus, IX, 65-71)*

Note the italicized passage; this would be the first recorded incident in history of the gassing of Jews.<sup>30</sup>

But Flaccus was unable to finish his evil deed. In time-honored Jewish fashion, the Alexandrian Jews appealed to higher authorities in Rome and managed to get Flaccus arrested, exiled, and ultimately killed. All this, however, is according to Philo – not an unbiased observer. The fact that we have no objective confirmation of this story suggests that it is exaggerated and over-dramatized.

Whether or not the Alexandrian pogrom occurred as described, there is no doubt that it was a time of on-going friction between the Jews, on the one hand, and the Greeks and Egyptians on the other. Three years later, in the year 41, emperor Claudius issued his third edict, the *Letter to the Alexandrians*, in which he admonishes all parties for the strife; but the Jews are singled out for rebuke. They have been allowed to live “in a city which is not their own,” and “they possess an abundance of all good things,” but must not exacerbate the situation by continually inviting in more Jews. In abusing their privileges and sowing discord, the Jews could be blamed for “fomenting a general plague which infests the whole world” (*koinen teina tes oikoumenes noson exegeirontas*).

---

<sup>30</sup> For more on the history of such gassings, see Dalton (2015).

The threat itself is not so harsh, but what is striking here is the use, for the first time, of the notorious ‘biological’ imagery against the Jews. To suggest that they are a plague infesting the whole world is to suggest a subhuman people, one that is potentially in need of ‘disinfection.’ Such talk recurs periodically in the following centuries, and it foreshadows the much more ominous language of the 19th and 20th centuries.

Back in Rome, anti-Jewish actions continued. In 49, Claudius once again had to expel them. In a fascinating line from Suetonius circa the year 120, we find mention of one ‘Chrestus’ (Latin: *Chresto*) as the leader of the rabble; this would (likely) be one of the first non-Jewish references to Jesus. “Since the Jews constantly made disturbances at the instigation of Chrestus, [Claudius] expelled them from Rome” (*Divus Claudius*, 25:4).<sup>31</sup> This is an important first distinction, between the so-called Christian Jews – all early Christians *were* Jews – and the traditional ones.

\* \* \*

In spite of all this, the beleaguered tribe still earned no sympathy. The great philosopher Seneca commented on them in his work *On Superstition*, circa 60. He was appalled not only with their “superstitious” religious beliefs, but more pragmatically with their astonishing influence in Rome and around the known world, despite repeated pogroms and banishments. Seneca first derides the Jews as lazy because they dedicate every seventh day to God: “their practice [of the Sabbath] is inexpedient, because by introducing one day of rest in every seven they lose in idleness almost a seventh of their life...”<sup>32</sup> “Meanwhile,” he adds,

*“the customs of this accursed race (sceleratissima gens) have gained such influence that they are now received throughout all the world. The vanquished have given laws to their victors.”*

Seneca is clearly indignant – and perhaps even jealous – at their reach. This little race, this *accursed* race, has earned sway across vast reaches of the civilized world. Not so much a threat, it would seem, but rather a sign of the gradual decay of the *imperium Romanum*.

Writing at the same time as Seneca, Petronius took a quick stab at two Jewish customs: abstinence from pork, and circumcision. In his *Satyricon* he writes, “The Jew may worship his pig-god and clamor in the ears of high heaven, but unless he also cuts back his foreskin with the knife, he shall [not truly live as a Jew]” (frag. 37).<sup>33</sup>

---

<sup>31</sup> In Stern (1974: 113).

<sup>32</sup> In Stern (1974: 431).

<sup>33</sup> In Stern (1974: 444).

Then came the historic Jewish revolt in Judea, during the years 66 to 70. I won't recount the details here, but simply note that it ended in Roman victory and the destruction of the second temple in Jerusalem. It was a major defeat for the Hebrews, but they would continue to resist for decades. Two further major uprisings occurred in 115 and 130, both ending in defeat as well. Nonetheless, Jewish influence and the nascent Judeo-Christian theology continued to grow, and to weaken the philosophical foundations of the empire.

### Tacitus and the Second Century AD

The second century of the Christian era saw a continued string of critical comments, for the most part reiterations of past complaints. Quintillian (circa 100) observed that, just as cities can bring together and exacerbate the problem of social undesirables, so too Moses knit together scattered individuals into a single Jewish tribe: "founders of cities are detested [when] concentrating a race which is a curse (*perniciosa* – i.e. pernicious) to others, as for example the founder of the Jewish superstition".<sup>34</sup> Damocritus's book *Peri Ioudaion* (On the Jews) argued that "they used to worship an asinine golden head, and that every seventh year they caught a foreigner and sacrificed him"<sup>35</sup> – in contrast to the story by Manetho in which the sacrifice was an annual event.

One new criticism came from the writings of Roman poet Martial (aka Marcus Martialis). In the fourth book of his *Epigrams* he undertakes to lambast an acquaintance of his, one Bassa, by calling attention to his evidently horrible body odor. To drive the point home, Martial compares Bassa's smell to a host of notoriously pungent things: the odor of a drained marsh, the "sulphurous waters of Albula," "the putrid stench of a marine fish-pond," someone's old shoes, and..."the breath of the fasting Jews" (*quod ieiunia sabbatariarum*).<sup>36</sup> It is widely known, even today, that fasting can produce or exacerbate bad breath, and the ancient Jews were infamous for fasting on the Sabbath day; hence the correlation is perfectly understandable. Still, Martial's point comes through quite clearly: Jewish breath was a benchmark of foul smell. More importantly, Martial established the historical precedent for the so-called *foetor Judaicus* – the "Jewish stench" critique that would recur at various times throughout history.

The renowned writer and philosopher Plutarch made several comments on Jews, mostly neutral observations but occasionally interspersed with

---

<sup>34</sup> In Stern (1974: 513).

<sup>35</sup> In Stern (1974: 531).

<sup>36</sup> Martial (1897).

statements about their “superstitions” and odd habit of keeping the Sabbath. His dialogue *Morals* (IV, 4) includes an examination of the nature of the Jewish God, and of the question “Whether the Jews abstain from pork because of reverence or aversion for the pig.” (He concludes that they worship the pig, in addition to the ass.)

This brings us to Tacitus – one of the great historians of the ancient world, and one of the most notable critics of the tribe from Judea. His chief work, *Histories*, is an invaluable historical study, but an initial observation comes from his other main piece, *Annals* (circa 115 AD). Amidst an examination of the great fire of Rome that had occurred back in the year 64, Tacitus comments on the Jews and that new Jewish cult, Christianity:<sup>37</sup>

*“Nero... punished with the utmost refinements... a class of men, loathed for their vices, whom the crowd styled Christians (Chrestianos). Christus, the founder of the name, had undergone the death penalty in the reign of Tiberius, by sentence of the procurator Pontius Pilate, and the pernicious superstition was checked for a moment, only to break out once more – not merely in Judaea, the home of the disease, but in the capital [Rome] itself, where all things horrible or shameful in the world collect and find a vogue.”* (XV, 44)

The Jews, he continues, were persecuted not so much for involvement with the fire as simply because of their misanthropy, their “hatred of the human race” (*odio humani generis*). So severe was Nero that, in some cases, Jews “were burned to serve as lamps by night.” Tacitus’ comments clearly indicate the low status of the Jews: loathsome, vice-ridden, pernicious, superstitious... even, ominously, a “disease” – a striking biological metaphor that recalls Claudius. The reference to ‘Christus’ is significant; it predates Suetonius’ comment by some 20 years, and marks the earliest Roman acknowledgment of the founder of the new religion.

But it is the *Histories* – written about the year 100 – that contains an extended critique of the Jews. In Book V, Tacitus recounts historical events from the year 70 AD. Roman general Titus had been sent to subjugate Judea once and for all. He found allies in the indigenous Arabs, “who hated the Jews with all that hatred that is common among neighbors” (5.1). The enmities of that region are truly deep-seated.

Tacitus then breaks off the narrative to give an account of the origin of the Jews – that “race of men hateful to the gods” (*genus hominum invisium deis*). He offers two or three variations, apparently siding with Manetho. The religion of Moses, he adds, is diametrically opposed to that of the Ro-

---

<sup>37</sup> In Stern (1980: 89).

mans: “The Jews regard as profane all that we hold sacred; on the other hand, they permit all that we abhor.” He continues:

*“Whatever their origin, these rites are maintained by their antiquity: the other customs of the Jews are base and abominable (sinistra foeda), and owe their persistence to their depravity. For the worst rascals among other peoples... always kept sending tribute and contributions to Jerusalem, thereby increasing the wealth of the Jews; again, the Jews are extremely loyal toward one another, and always ready to show compassion, but toward every other people they feel only hate and enmity (hostile odium).”*

“As a race,” he adds, “they are prone to lust,” and have “adopted circumcision to distinguish themselves from other peoples” (5.5). Tacitus notes their abstract monotheism, suggesting that this is yet another cause of friction. He closes the section with the comment that “the ways of the Jews are preposterous (*absurdus*) and mean (*sordidus*).”

In besieging Jerusalem, and later the mighty Jewish temple, Titus had the Jews trapped, explains Tacitus. There was thought of sparing the temple, but the Romans opposed this option. For Titus, “the destruction of this temple [was] a prime necessity in order to wipe out (*tolleretur*) more completely the religion of the Jews and the Christians.” These two religions, “although hostile to each other, nevertheless sprang from the same sources; the Christians had grown out of the Jews: if the root were destroyed, the stock would easily perish” (*Fragments of the Histories*). The passage closes by noting that 600,000 Jews were killed in the war.

Such are Tacitus’ comments on the “obnoxious and superstitious race” (*gens superstitioni obnoxia*; 5.13) – a group who are the “most despised” (*despectissima*) of subjects and “the basest of peoples” (*taeterrimam gentum*; 5.8). Both because of his clear articulation and his general authority, Tacitus is the single most-cited ancient authority regarding criticism of the Jews. Many later scholars, including Gibbon, Schopenhauer, and Nietzsche, quote him on the topic.

Present-day Jewish authors, on the other hand, are hard-pressed to account for such a negative assessment; it would be a real challenge, for example, to portray Tacitus as mentally ill. Most often one finds an attempt to whitewash the whole affair, ascribing Tacitus’ remarks to ‘the spirit of the times,’ or as merely reactionary. Erich Gruen (2011) is typical. He spends several pages arguing that Tacitus wasn’t portraying his own *personal* opinion, but rather simply making a sarcastic social commentary in order to “tease” and “challenge” the reader. The *Histories* give us not the histori-

an's own view, says Gruen, but "a sardonic comment on simplistic stereotypes." Tacitus omits the "far harsher assessments" of Manetho and Apion, and "does not deliver his own judgment." In sum, "we hear the voice of the sardonic historian, not the Jew hater" (2011: 190, 192). Unlikely, to say the least.

\* \* \*

The second Jewish revolt, in 115, gave further cause for critique. Cassius Dio describes the action graphically in his *Roman History*:

*"Meanwhile the Jews in the region of Cyrene had put a certain Andreas at their head, and were destroying both the Romans and the Greeks. They would eat the flesh of their victims, make belts for themselves of their entrails, anoint themselves with their blood, and wear their skins for clothing; many they sawed in two, from the head downwards; others they gave to wild beasts, and still others they forced to fight as gladiators."* (Book 68.32)

Here we have the Philo problem, in reverse: Should we believe Dio's extreme statements about the viciousness of the Jews, or is he exaggerating? We have no directly comparable account, but it is roughly consistent with both Manetho's and Lysimachus' Exodus stories and accompanying Jewish brutalities. The question remains open.

But it was perhaps such incidences that prompted Juvenal and Suetonius to comment. In his famous *Satires*, Juvenal (ca. 120) makes at least three references to Jews. The first is a jab at the allegedly incestuous relationship between the Jewish king Agrippa II and his sister Berenice, rulers of "that barbarian country... where pigs are free to live to a ripe old age" (6.153-160). Later he remarks on a poor Jewess fortune-teller, begging for coins:

*"This High Priestess has to live under a tree, but she knows all the secrets of Heaven. She, too, will fill her palm, but not too full: a few coppers purchase, where Jews are concerned, fulfillment of dreams and fancies."* (6.542-547)

Finally, in the 14th satire, Juvenal ridicules the Jews' customs of circumcision, worshipping a 'sky god,' avoiding pork, keeping the Sabbath, and the generally adverse effects on their children (14.96-106):

*"Those whose lot it was that their fathers worshipped the Sabbath  
Pray to nothing now but the clouds and a spirit in Heaven;  
Since their fathers abstained from pork, they'd be cannibals sooner  
Than violate that taboo. Circumcised, not as the Gentiles,*

*They despise Roman law, but learn and observe and revere  
Israel's code, and all from the sacred volume of Moses  
Where the way is not shown to any but true believers,  
Where the uncircumcised are never led to the fountain.  
Remember the Sabbath Day, to keep it lazy. The father,  
Setting this day apart from life, is the cause and culprit."*

Suetonius, writing about the reign of Domitian (81-96 AD), makes a passing comment on the 'Jew tax' (*Iudaicus fiscus*) that was levied after the destruction of the temple in 70 AD. "Besides other taxes, that on the Jews was levied with the utmost vigor..."<sup>38</sup> Many Jews attempted to hide their race simply to avoid the tax, and it was sometimes necessary, he says, to strip men naked and check for circumcision as proof. This tax continued well into the 200s.

The third and final Jewish uprising occurred just a few years later, in 132. The reasons for this were many, but two stand out: the construction of a Roman city on the ruins of Jerusalem, and emperor Hadrian's banning of circumcision: "At this time the Jews began war, because they were forbidden to practice genital mutilation (*mutilare genitalia*)"<sup>39</sup>

Dio describes the conflict in detail. "Jews everywhere were showing signs of hostility to the Romans, partly by secret and partly overt acts" (*Roman History* 69.13). They were able to bribe others to join in the uprising: "many outside nations, too, were joining them through eagerness for gain, and the whole earth, one might almost say, was being stirred up over the matter." For those today who argue that Jews were perennially the cause of wars, this would provide some early evidence. Hadrian sent one of his best generals, Severus, to put down the insurgency. Through a slow war of attrition, "he was able... to crush, exhaust, and exterminate (*ekkophai*) them. Very few of them in fact survived." Mary Boatwright estimates that 580,000 Jews were killed.<sup>40</sup>

To close this section, two final figures of the second century. Famed astronomer Ptolemy was also a bit of an astrologer, and took to using the stars to explain earthly conditions. In his *Apotelesmatica* of 150 AD, Ptolemy observes that the tribes of Palestine, including Idumaea, Syria, Judea, and Phoenicia, have some common characteristics.

<sup>38</sup> In Stern (1980: 128).

<sup>39</sup> *Historiae Augustae*, 14. In Stern (1980: 619).

<sup>40</sup> Boatwright is mystified that, even after all their difficulties, the Romans were still generally tolerant of other religions, including the radical Christians – all religions except, apparently, the Jews. "It is hard to reconcile Hadrian's insensitivity toward the Jews with the ample evidence for his open support of many different rituals and shrines" (p. 174) – hard only if one does not understand the history and context.



*“These people... are more gifted in trade and exchange; they are more unscrupulous, despicable cowards, treacherous, servile, and in general fickle, on account of the stars mentioned. [The Judaeans in particular] are in general bold, godless, and scheming.”* (II, 3)<sup>41</sup>

‘Born under a bad sign,’ as they say. Given the four centuries of conflict with the people of that region, Ptolemy can hardly be blamed for viewing them as cursed by the heavens.

Finally we have Celsus, a Greek philosopher who composed a text, *The True Word*, sometime around 178. The piece is striking as an extended and scathing critique of the newly-emerging Christian sect.<sup>42</sup> It survives only as extended quotations in Origen’s book of the year 248, *Contra Celsum*.

Celsus’s target is clearly Christianity, but in the process he makes a number of remarks on the Jews – all negative. Beginning with Moses, the Jews “were deluded by clumsy deceits into thinking that there was only one God” (I.23). They were “addicted to sorcery” and thus “fell into error through ignorance and were deceived.” Celsus mocks “the race of Jews and Christians,” comparing them all “to a cluster of bats or ants coming out of a nest, or frogs holding council round a marsh, or worms assembling in some filthy corner, disagreeing with each other about which of them are the worse sinners” (IV.23). (More biological imagery.) “The Jews,” he adds, “were runaway slaves who escaped from Egypt; they never did anything important, nor have they ever been of any significance or prominence.” Fate has been justifiably harsh to them, and they are “suffering the penalty of their arrogance” (V.41).

Judeo-Christian theology, says Celsus, is a mish-mash of mythology and absurdity. “The God of the Jews is accursed” because he created, or allowed, evil in the world – a classic statement of the Problem of Evil. The cosmogony of Genesis is ridiculous, as is the creation story of mankind; “Moses wrote these stories because he understood nothing... [He] put together utter trash” (VI.49). In the long run Jewry is doomed – “they will presently perish” (VI.80).

### An Empire Declines, a Religion Ascends

Events turned sour for Rome during the 200s. Imperial expansion had peaked by 120 AD, and the Goths and Persians mounted increasingly successful attacks. Roman leadership became harsher and more authoritarian;

<sup>41</sup> In Stern (1980: 165).

<sup>42</sup> It was written very much in the style of Lorenzo Valla’s “Discourse on the Forgery of the Alleged Donation of Constantine” of 1440. One can surmise that Valla took it as his inspiration.

suppression of foreign religions and cults increased, with particular focus on Christianity.

Dio's *Roman History*, dating to 220, made a notably grim assessment of things. Above I quoted his passages relating to the revolts in 115 and 132, but he makes a few other relevant comments. Book 37 relates the initial capture of Jerusalem by Pompey, and thus the first direct encounter with the Jews. "They are distinguished from the rest of mankind in practically every detail of life." One must proceed carefully, Dio suggests, "for the race is very bitter when aroused to anger" (49.22). Near the end of the work he mentions the 'Jew tax' – "an annual tribute of two *denarii*" (65.7) – that we saw in the fragment from Suetonius.

Ten years later, the Greek sophist and writer Philostratus produced a biography of the philosopher Apollonius of Tyana, who lived a century earlier. In the midst of a passage attacking the cruelty of Nero, Philostratus remarks on the Roman military's penchant for battling Jews rather than dealing with problems at home:

*"The Jews have long been in revolt not only against the Romans, but against all humanity (panton anthropon); and a race that has made its own a life apart and irreconcilable, that cannot share with the rest of mankind in the pleasures of the table nor join in their libations or prayers or sacrifices, are separated from ourselves by a greater gulf than divides us from Susa or Bactra or the more distant Indies."* (V.33.4)

Dio and Philostratus are raising the stakes: Not only are the Jews enemies of humanity, they are profoundly *different* than the rest – separated by a vast gulf, different in every detail.

The persistence of the charge of misanthropy is remarkable. It appears yet again in a work by Neoplatonist philosopher Porphyry, in his work *Adversus Christianos* (Against the Christians), circa 280. Writing a tract comparable to that of Celsus, Porphyry also draws in the Jews. He comments on the "foreign mythologies" of the Jews (I, 2), seen as "evil report among all men." The Jews, he adds, are "the impious enemies of all nations."

Justinus – also known as Justin the Historian – composed his lengthy *Historiarum Philippicarum* in the year 300. Book 36 addresses the origin of the Jews. He reiterates the leprosy exodus story of Manetho: The Egyptians, "being troubled with scabies and leprosy... expelled [Moses], with those who had the disease, out of Egypt." In an interesting and benign twist, the Jews, being concerned about spreading their disease, voluntarily adopt a policy of disengagement:

“And as they remembered that they had been driven from Egypt for fear of spreading infection, they took care, in order that they might not become odious, from the same cause, to the inhabitants of the country, to have no communication with strangers; a rule which, from having been adopted on that particular occasion, gradually became a custom and part of their religion.” (36.2)

After establishing themselves in Judea, they created a form of theocracy that merged religion with politics. This gave them a cohesiveness and unity of purpose that proved highly successful. As a result, “it is almost incredible how powerful they became.”

### Chapter 3: Transition to a Christian Worldview

“For Christians, Jews were eternal strangers.”  
—J. Hood (1995:22)

After 300, the Empire went into steady decline and Christianity began to assert its power. Emperor Constantine converted in 312, giving the young religion official endorsement. In 380, emperor Theodosius I effectively made it the state religion. By this time there was a clear distinction between the Gentile Christian church, and the orthodox Jews. As a result of this, and due to the ‘family feud’ involved with Christianity arising from Judaism, and the Jews ‘killing Christ,’ conditions for the Hebrew tribe worsened.

A series of imperial legislative actions between 329 and 438 specifically targeted the Jews. We have detailed records of many of these:

- Constantine’s edict of 18 October 329 bars the Jews from punishing anyone choosing to “escape from their deadly sect.” Conversely, anyone electing to join “their nefarious sect” will be punished.
- His successor, Constantine II, warned against Jews who proselytized women “in depravity” (*turpitudinis*).
- On 21 May 383, Gratian warns those who have “polluted themselves with the Jewish contagions” (*Judaicis semet polluere contagiis*) that they shall be punished.
- Honorius decreed, on 1 April 409, that none shall “adopt the abominable and vile name of the Jews”; no one must accept “the Jewish perversity (*perversitatem*), which is alien to the Roman Empire.”

– On 31 January 438, Theodosius II referred to “the blindly senseless Jews,” calling them “monstrous heretics” and an “abominable sect,” and declared that “no Jew... should accede to honors and dignities”.<sup>43</sup>

All was not hopeless. A joint edict of 6 August 420 stated that “No one shall be destroyed for being a Jew”.<sup>44</sup> But it adds a warning, “lest the Jews grow perchance insolent, and elated by their security, commit something rash against the reverence of the Christian cult (*cultionis*).”

Emperor Julian (reign 355-363) was an interesting and complex character. Rather like Aurelius, he was both a great military commander and a notable writer and philosopher. Christianity had been accepted within the empire since 310, but Julian strongly opposed it. He much preferred the values and beliefs of the original Roman republic. Thus he sought to mitigate the growing power of the Christians. One way to do this was to elevate the status of their chief rival, Judaism; Julian thereby became a ‘friend of the Jews,’ though only in so far as they served his larger purposes. In reality he had a profound dislike of the entire Judeo-Christian worldview.

This aspect of his thinking appears in his essay *Contra Galilaeus* (Against the Galileans), circa 361. He criticizes those who would leave Christianity for Judaism as a kind of leap from the frying pan into the fire – something no reasonable person would do. “The philosophers,” he says, “bid us to imitate the gods so far as we can. ... But what sort of imitation of God is praised among the Hebrews? Anger and wrath and fierce jealousy” (171d-e). God evidently does not favor the Jews, because “he bestowed on the Hebrews nothing considerable or of great value” (176a). They indeed imitate the cruelty of their god: “the most wicked and most brutal of the [Roman] generals behaved more mildly to the greatest offenders than Moses did to those who had done no wrong” (184c). They who abandon Roman ways “emulate the rages and the bitterness of the Jews.” The Jewish race has given rise to no great leaders, generals, intellectuals, artists, nor even a civilized society; government, law courts, laws, liberal arts... “were not all these things in a miserable and barbarous state among the Hebrews?” (221e). In the end, of course, Julian failed to either raise up the Jews or to halt the slide toward Christianity. He died in battle in the year 363, at only 32 years of age.

Julian’s close confidant, Ammianus Marcellinus, was also one of the last great Roman historians of ancient times. In his *History*, Ammianus recounts the journey of emperor Aurelius through the Middle East, where-

<sup>43</sup> In Linder (1987), pages 126-127, 148, 171, 258, and 329, respectively.

<sup>44</sup> In Linder, p. 285.

upon he encountered the Jews; apparently it was not a pleasant experience:<sup>45</sup>

*“For Marcus [Aurelius], as he was passing through Palestine on his way to Egypt, being often disgusted with the malodorous (fetentium) and rebellious Jews, is reported to have cried with sorrow: ‘O Marcomanni, O Quadi, O Sarmatians, at last I have found a people more unruly than you.’”*

As usual, the veracity of this report is questionable, as we have no confirming statements. But even if this was Ammianus’ own view, it is noteworthy. The reference to ‘malodorous Jews’ recalls Martial; and in fact both of these sources would be repeatedly cited in later centuries.

Into the 400s, we find the work of prominent Roman poet Rutilius Namatianus. His lone surviving piece, *De Reditu Suo*, casts light on many aspects of the late period of the Empire. Rutilius relates a story of how he was pausing to rest beside a pond one day, on land that turned out to be owned by a Jew. The Jew demands a fee for the use of his land (I, 385-398):<sup>46</sup>

*“We pay the abuse due to the filthy race  
that famously practices circumcision;  
a root of silliness they are:  
chill Sabbaths are after their own heart,  
yet their heart is chillier than their creed.  
Each seventh day is condemned to ignoble sloth,  
as ‘twere an effeminate picture of the god fatigued.  
The other wild ravings from their lying bazaar methinks  
not even a child in his sleep could believe.  
And would that Judea had never been subdued  
by Pompey’s wars and Titus’ military power!  
The infection of this plague, though excised,  
still creeps abroad the more:  
and ‘tis their own conquerors that a conquered race keeps down.”*

Again we find the biological metaphors, harsher than ever. The “infection of this plague” (*pestis contagia*) suggests once more the need for disinfection, if not outright extermination.

In any case, Rome’s time was past. The empire fractured into two realms in 395, just 15 years after Theodosius made Christianity the state religion. The classical (western) half would survive another 80 years, until

<sup>45</sup> In Stern (1980: 606).

<sup>46</sup> In Stern (1980: 663).

its final collapse in 476. The Popes and the church filled the void, shepherding Europe through the Dark Ages. Antagonism toward the Jews took a decidedly theological turn, which combined with preexisting cultural, moral, and racial antipathies to produce a complex and fascinating anti-Jewish worldview.

Thus it is clear, and indisputable, that the vast majority of ancient remarks on the Jews were negative. This is not a consequence of mere ‘cherry-picking’ of critical comments but rather a reflection of the reality of the situation – a reality acknowledged by most scholars in the field. Margaret Williams (1998: 161) indirectly reinforces this point in her discussion of a passage from Strabo, which is “one of the few favorable treatments of Judaism to survive from Graeco-Roman antiquity.” And Jerry Daniel (1979: 46-64) observes this:

*“A survey of the comments about Jews in the Hellenistic-Roman literature shows that they were almost universally disliked... The great majority of the comments in the literature are negative. ... [I]t is certain that [Jews] were perceived to be low on the intellectual ladder... The frequency and intensity of the disparaging remarks justifies the conclusion that anti-Semitism was more deeply ingrained and more widespread than many modern scholars allow.”*

Anti-Jewish attitudes were unquestionably extensive and persistent in the ancient world. This is not a coincidence, and it’s not just bad luck. There is clearly something endemic to the Jewish people that elicits such remarks.

An analysis of these comments finds a number of enduring themes that form the basis for this generally anti-Jewish stance. In summary, these reasons include: a crude fixation on money and material wealth; human sacrifice (or “blood libel”); misanthropy; cursed by the gods; cowardly and reckless; failure to contribute to civilization; superstitious; disproportionately powerful; ‘pushy’; malodorous; marked by genital mutilation (circumcision); lazy (no work on the Sabbath); seditious; vice-ridden; and, generally speaking, a plague on humanity.

To emphasize, these were not mindless expressions of rage or brute anti-Semitism. These were objective and well-considered observations by the brightest men of the age, commenting on a set of real and non-trivial social problems. Rome was a tolerant and inclusive society; the writers were educated and open-minded individuals, with no evident predisposition to be anti-Jewish. This was simply their experience based on centuries of interaction with the tribe from Judea.

Such complaints form the historical basis for an enduring and deeply-rooted anti-Jewish attitude that can be found throughout much of the world, and throughout much of history. Many of these themes recur to the present day, and their origins and evolution reveal important aspects of modern-day Jews. More broadly we can infer that the critics are citing objective, concrete characteristics of the Jewish people, ones that are largely independent of Judaism per se. These negative qualities seem rooted in the genetic (i.e. racial) constitution of the Jews, and this suggests an explanation for their persistence across cultures and over time.

### Early Middle Ages and the Rise of the Church

The Western Roman Empire entered its final years in the 5th century AD. The Church was ascendant, and would soon begin a thousand-year domination of European culture. Christianity from its start was in tension with the Jewish community, as we know from the story of Jesus and his disciples. All the early Christians were Jews, but they were in revolt against both the elite (Jewish) Pharisees and the dominant Roman Empire. Jesus and his followers made enemies on both fronts, and both were complicit in his death. But even if we are inclined to disbelieve the traditional story of Christ – and there is good reason to doubt it – we still have his disciples to deal with. On some interpretations, Paul, along with Luke, Mark, and Peter, deliberately undertook to challenge the Romans by creating an alternate moral system and, in fact, a completely new worldview – one that involved a savior come to earth. This action put the small band of rebels in conflict with an age-old Jewish tradition that was still awaiting its savior. To have any hope of undermining support for Rome, the newly-minted Christian story had to draw in as many gentiles as possible. Christianity thus, at the very start, pitted (lowly) Jew against (elite) Jew and all against Rome. As the movement expanded beyond its Jewish origins, and Rome disintegrated, the central conflict to remain was Christian against Jew.

But again, in the early years both Jews and non-Jewish Christians were allied against Rome, and they had little reason to disagree. Thus it was that, at this time, we find only mild criticism of the Jews – two examples being Tertullian's *Adversus Judaeos* and Hippolytus's *Expository Treatise against the Jews*, both written circa 200. These offer only the faintest rebukes, and serve primarily to distinguish the nascent Christians from their Jewish roots. But then Emperor Constantine converted in 315, and by 380 Theodosius had declared Christianity as the state religion; the Empire would then disintegrate within a few decades. That final Christian century

of the Empire saw the rise of much stronger anti-Jewish sentiments, as it became clear that the two sibling religions would be vying for control.

Four of the most important early church fathers – Gregory of Nyssa, Jerome, John Chrysostom, and Augustine – were notably anti-Jewish. Writing in the late 300s, Gregory blasts the Jews as the absolute dregs of humanity, deploying an impressive array of adjectives:<sup>47</sup>

*“Murderers of the Lord, murderers of prophets, rebels and full of hatred against God, they commit outrage against the law, resist God’s grace, repudiate the faith of their fathers. They are confederates of the devil, offspring of vipers, scandal-mongers, slanderers, darkened in mind, leaven of the Pharisees, Sanhedrin of demons, accursed, utterly vile, quick to abuse, enemies of all that is good. (In Christi resurr. orat., 5).”*

Clearly there is more here than a religious family feud; Gregory evidently finds something deeply objectionable in the Jews themselves.

Similar thoughts are portrayed in the writings of Jerome (347-420), a Christian abbot in Bethlehem. Jaher (1994: 30) suggests that Jerome “anticipated modern anti-Semitism propaganda by predicting the emergence of an infernal Jewish conspiracy for global domination.” In 407 Jerome wrote that the Antichrist would be “born of the Jewish people”; “by means of intrigue and deception,” the Jews would “persecute the people of Christ [and] rule the world.” Of course, it turned out that this was not merely “propaganda” but a strikingly accurate prediction, one that would take some 1500 years to materialize.

Speaking of the synagogue, Jerome wrote, “If you call it a brothel, a den of vice, the Devil’s refuge, Satan’s fortress, a place to deprave the soul... you are still saying less than it deserves.”<sup>48</sup> Hood (1995: 16) adds that he “accused the Jews of almost every imaginable vice, but avarice, drunkenness, gluttony, and licentiousness were his favorites.” Living as he did directly amongst them, Jerome undoubtedly had considerable firsthand experience.

\* \* \*

Of all the early church fathers, Chrysostom is widely viewed as the most openly hostile. Of particular note is his work *Adversus Judaeos*, commonly called *Homilies against the Jews* (387 AD).<sup>49</sup> The first homily captures the essence of his attack. He begins with mention of a “very serious illness”

<sup>47</sup> In Simon (1996: 216).

<sup>48</sup> In Wistrich (2010: 80).

<sup>49</sup> Also known as *Discourses against the Jews*. Following quotations taken from *Fathers of the Church*, vol 68.



that pervades society. “What is this disease? The festivals of the pitiful and miserable Jews” which were soon to commence (I.I.4). “But do not be surprised that I call the Jews pitiable,” he adds. “They really are pitiable and miserable” (I.II.1). Citing Biblical precedent, Chrysostom refers to them as dogs, and as “stiff-necked.” They are drawn to gluttony and drunkenness (I.II.5), and chiefly characterized by their lust for animal pleasures. Indeed, they are animals, though of a worthless kind: “Although such beasts are unfit for work, they are fit for killing” (I.II.6) – a shocking call from this man of God. “And this is what happened to the Jews: while they were making themselves unfit for work, they grew fit for slaughter.” He even cites Biblical mandate here, from the Gospel of Luke (19:27): “This is why Christ said, ‘But as for these my enemies,... bring them here and slay them’.”

Chrysostom disparages the religious rituals of the synagogue: “[The Jews] drag into the synagogue the whole theater, actors and all. For there is no difference between the theater and the synagogue” (I.II.7). “That place is a brothel,” he adds. “It is also a den of robbers and a lodging for wild beasts.” In fact it has become no less than “the dwelling of demons” (I.III.1) – as “the Jews themselves are demons” (I.VI.3).

He then raises a fundamental metaphysical dispute. The Christian testament speaks of a bifurcated afterlife: either eternal bliss with God in heaven, or eternal damnation. “But the Jews,” says Chrysostom,

*“neither know nor dream of these things.<sup>[50]</sup> They live for their bellies, they gape for the things of this world, their condition is no better than that of pigs or goats because of their wanton ways and excessive gluttony. They know but one thing: to fill their bellies and be drunk...”* (I.IV.1)

Then there are the standard charges of the Jews as Christ-killers, and as failing to properly honor the old prophets: “And so it is that we must hate both them and their synagogue all the more because of the offensive treatment of those holy men.” On a more practical level, the Jews are to be shunned because of “their plundering, their covetousness, their abandonment of the poor, their thefts, their cheating in trade” (I.VII.1) – charges that relate to fundamental cultural and ethnic traits, rather than religion.

And once again we find reference to the bad smell – the *foetor Judaicus* – that seems to accompany the Jews. This time, though, it comes from the

---

<sup>50</sup> In truth, the Old Testament has virtually no mention of either an afterlife with God in heaven, or, astonishingly, of hell. For the Jews, all praise or retribution occurs in the present world. This fact likely explains much of the traditional Jewish obsession with material goods, money, wealth, and power.

alleged sacrificial burning of human victims that attends the synagogue festival, and the potent incense used to cover it up: “Yet what is carried up from the altar is the odor and smoke from burning bodies, and nothing is more malodorous than such a savor. ... Scripture calls... the incense an abomination because the intention of those offering it reeked with a great stench” (I.VII.3).

For all these reasons, says Chrysostom, we must “turn away from them, since they are the common disgrace and infection of the whole world” (I.VI.7) – recalling Claudius’ imagery of a “general plague that infests the whole world.” Finally, Chrysostom appeals to his Christian reader to not fear the Jews’ sorcery and black powers; “the Jews frighten you as if you were little children, and you do not see it” (I.III.7). Such a sentiment could be repeated in the present day, as many gentiles seem to act in evident fear of hidden Jewish power of retribution, as if afraid of some evil spell.

We lack direct evidence, but such forceful talk by prominent church leaders no doubt encouraged discrimination and violence against the Jews, and likely contributed, for example, to their expulsion from Alexandria in the year 414.

Augustine is the most famous and influential of this early group, and he is also the most understated in his criticism. On the one hand, he views the Jews as “incurably ‘carnal,’ blind to spiritual meaning, perfidious, faithless, and apostate.”<sup>51</sup> In his *Adversus Judaeos*, circa 425, he denounces them for ignoring the revealed truth about God – an especially pernicious crime, since it was handed to them and yet they refused it. Consequently, “they are themselves the builders of destruction and rejecters of the cornerstone.”<sup>52</sup> John Cavadini (1999: 13) explains that, in the *Adversus*, Augustine adopts “a more negative image” of the Jews than in his other writings, casting upon them sole blame for the crucifixion (“It was the Jews who held [Jesus]; the Jews who insulted him; the Jews who bound him; the Jews who crowned him with thorns; who soiled him with their spit; who whipped him; who ridiculed him; who hung him on the cross; who stabbed his body with their spears”).<sup>53</sup> Augustine furthermore links them with many ignoble characteristics; they are “blind, stubborn, sick,” and lacking in understanding.

On the other hand, the Jews are ‘living witnesses’ to the truth of the Christian story, and thus ought to be preserved, not destroyed, because they

---

<sup>51</sup> Wistrich (2010: 86).

<sup>52</sup> In Carroll (2001: 215).

<sup>53</sup> In Michael (2008: 17).

serve as enduring testimony. This is made clear in Augustine's *City of God*:

*"[T]he Jews who killed [Christ] refused to believe in him... They were dispersed all over the world – for indeed there is no part of the earth where they are not to be found – and thus by evidence of their own Scriptures they bear witness for us that we have not fabricated the prophecies about Christ. ... [T]hey supply for our benefit by the possession and preservation of those books... [Were they not scattered, we] would not have them available among all nations as witnesses to the prophecies which were given beforehand concerning Christ."* (Book 18)

Augustine thus introduces a tension into Christian-Jewish relations that endures today. The Jews are ignorant and blind, yet confirm the truth of the Bible. They must be preserved as living relics, but not allowed to hold sway over society or the minds of men. This sense of "destructive ambivalence"<sup>54</sup> would both justify and forestall violence against the Jews for centuries.

### Toward the Renaissance

With the final collapse of Rome in 476 and the onset of the early Middle Ages (the 'Dark Ages'), the Church began a long, gradual climb toward dominance of European culture and society. Jews remained on the periphery – though never far from the seat of power. Charlemagne (circa 800) treated them with a kind of political expediency, allowing a modest degree of freedom in business and commerce but restricting their abilities to proselytize. Charlemagne's son, Louis the Pious (778-840), was notably friendly toward the Jews, and enacted a charter of privilege for them. Evidently he was of the view that he would personally profit from a Jewish alliance. Jews of the realm were, at that time, "militant, aggressive, and powerful,"<sup>55</sup> and were heavily involved in the growing slave trade of Europe. This fact, combined with their imperial charter, meant that Jews were in a superior social position even than the Christians.

This situation drew the attention of archbishop Agobard of Lyon, who complained to Louis in a letter of 826 titled "On the insolence of the Jews." The Jews, he writes, "set up a persecuting faction against the Church," targeted at Agobard himself. Furthermore, "the Jews daily curse Jesus Christ and the Christians," engage in slave trading of Christians, and pass off their

<sup>54</sup> Carroll (2001: 219).

<sup>55</sup> Bachrach (1977: 104).

unclean meats to the unsuspecting Gentile public. In sum, the Jews are “detestable enemies of the truth.”

By the time of the Fourth Lateran Council of 1215, Pope Innocent III was prepared to reassert control. New resolutions (canons) were passed, “designed to isolate, restrict, and denigrate Jews.”<sup>56</sup> Usury was a growing problem, especially when it was causing the bankruptcy of church members who were expected to donate generously. Canon 67 reads: “The more the Christians are restrained from the practice of usury, the more are they oppressed in this matter by the treachery of the Jews, so that in a short time they exhaust the resources of the Christians.” There was also the problem of identification. Then as now, Jews were largely able to move unnoticed through gentile society, owing to the lack of obvious ethnic features. This was unacceptable to the Church and hence they mandated a “difference of dress” for Jews (and also Muslims, or “Saracens”): “we decree that such Jews and Saracens of both sexes in every Christian province and at all times shall be marked off in the eyes of the public from other peoples through the character of their dress” (Canon 68). This was no idle declaration; conical caps, badges, and related clothing were instituted in France, Portugal, Spain, and Italy in the following centuries.<sup>57</sup> Finally, Canon 69 states that “Jews are not to be given public offices... [because] it is absurd that a blasphemer of Christ exercise authority over Christians.”

This harsher stance was taken up by the preeminent theologian of the day, Thomas Aquinas. In contrast to Augustine, Aquinas preferred to emphasize the fact that the Jews knowingly sinned in first refusing and then crucifying the Savior. As Hood (1995: 74) writes, “In Aquinas’ view, the Jewish leaders had sufficient evidence to know that Jesus was divine, but they willfully refused to draw the conclusion. This increased rather than limited their culpability.” This guilt, Aquinas says, is furthermore perpetually binding on the Jewish people, so long as they refuse Christ and adhere to Mosaic Law: “The blood of Christ binds the children of the Jews insofar as they are imitators of their parents’ malice and thus approve of Christ’s killing” (*Questiones Disputata de Malo*, 4.8).

Apart from this theological guilt was the practical problem of usury. Normally defined as lending money at excessive interest, for Aquinas usury meant *any* interest. As he writes in the *Summa Theologica*, “Lending money at interest is intrinsically unjust” (ST<sub>2-2</sub>, 78.1). All interest is unethical because it entails no effort; it is reward without work, hardly better than sheer theft. That this is a crime is manifestly obvious to Aquinas, and thus

---

<sup>56</sup> Carroll (2001: 282).

<sup>57</sup> See Jaher (1994: 70).

calls for the harshest of punishment. And the Jews come in for special reprimand, as they were most closely identified with that crime. "It seems to me that a Jew, or any other usurer, should be fined more heavily than others who are punished with fines, since they are known to have less title to the money taken from them" (*De Regimine Judaeorum* [On the Government of the Jews], 70-74). Monarchs of Europe would suffer from restrictions on interest, but they have an obligation to rein in the usurers: "It would be better for [royalty] to compel Jews to work for a living, as is done in parts of Italy, than to allow them to live in idleness and grow rich by usury. If rulers suffer loss, it is only because they have been negligent" (*De Regimine*, 81-88).

The Jews were guilty on both philosophical and pragmatic counts, and thus were to be shunned. For Aquinas, "Jews were profoundly dangerous, and... contact with them should be avoided whenever possible."<sup>58</sup> One should not socialize or eat with them, discuss religion, or marry them; they were indeed the true "enemies" of Christian society (ST<sub>2-2</sub>, 10.11). Aquinas upheld the Lateran Council's dictate on restricting Jews from public office, and he endorsed the call to mark them with distinctive clothing. On this latter point he wrote, "The response to this question is clear, since, according to the statue of the general [Lateran] council, Jews of each sex in all Christian lands and at all times should be distinguished from other people by their dress" (*De Regimine*, 244-249). The point is obvious but it bears repeating: the act of identifying one's enemy is the first step in dealing with him.

For theological, sociological, and practical reasons, then, the nations of Europe began to take action, and banished their Jewish populations. Waves of expulsions swept the continent in the 14th and 15th centuries: France (1306 and 1394), Germany (1348), Hungary (1349), Austria (1421), Lithuania (1445), Provence (1490), Spain (1492), Portugal (1497). But these would only be temporary measures, as we know; within two or three centuries the Jews were back, in sufficiently large numbers to cause problems once again.

\* \* \*

The first 200 years of the Renaissance saw the peak and then gradual decline of Church authority, and the concurrent rise of local kings, kingdoms, and city-states. The Papal Schism (1378-1417) and charges of internal corruption were early signs of serious problems within the Church. Shortly thereafter, Lorenzo Valla's exposure of the fraudulent 'Donation of Con-

---

<sup>58</sup> Hood (1995: 78).

stantine' in 1440 struck another harsh blow at Catholic claims of divine right to governance, which in truth was always at odds with Christian theology.<sup>59</sup> The popes were increasingly seen more as corrupt, power-hungry tyrants than as pious men of God. Dissatisfaction grew to the point where, in 1520, Martin Luther could publicly declare the pope to be the Antichrist.

Luther's low opinion of the pope was matched by his low opinion of the Jews. In 1541 he was discoursing on the proper procedure for baptism, when he was asked how to baptize a Jew. "If a Jew, not converted at heart, were to ask baptism at my hands, I would take him on to the bridge, tie a stone round his neck, and hurl him into the river; for those wretches are wont to make a jest of our religion."<sup>60</sup> The following year Luther became convinced of the need to write a lengthy critique, for reasons that apparently extended beyond mere religious strife:

*"I intend to write against the Jews once again because I hear that some of our lords [nobles] are befriending them. I'll advise them to chase all the Jews out of their land. What reason do they have to slander and insult the dear Virgin Mary as they do? They call her a stinkpot, a hag, a monstrosity. If I were a lord I'd take them by the throat, or they'd have to show cause [why I shouldn't]. They're wretched people. I know of no stronger argument against them than to ask them why they've been in exile so long."* (1955b: 426)

The result was one of the most notorious religious tracts in history, *On the Jews and Their Lies* (*Von den Jüden und ihren Lügen*). The Jews are an arrogant and obnoxious race, Luther said, whose claim to uniquely divine blessing is as false as it is misguided. "Those miserable and accursed people" and their "poisonous activities" sought to undermine the Christian faith through their "vile interpretation" of the Bible.<sup>61</sup> It is the "embittered, venomous, blind heart of the Jews"<sup>62</sup> that forbids their acceptance of the truth. Their cause is hopeless; one should not waste time trying to persuade them. In a rather ominous allusion, Luther recalls the drowning of the Pharaoh's men in the Red Sea, suggesting that the Christians should perhaps do the same to them.

His chief complaint is Jewish arrogance at being the alleged heirs to the holy patriarchs. "They boast of being the noblest, yes, the only noble peo-

<sup>59</sup> The Donation was a document, allegedly written in 315 AD, in which emperor Constantine supposedly handed over the empire to Pope Sylvester I, thus justifying papal rule. In reality, it was a forgery composed about the year 750, but which passed as authentic for over eight centuries – until Valla.

<sup>60</sup> Luther (1902: 165).

<sup>61</sup> Luther (1955a: 137-138). See also Luther (2020).

<sup>62</sup> *Ibid.*, 139.

ple on earth. In comparison with them and in their eyes we Gentiles (Goyim) are not human; in fact we hardly deserve to be considered poor worms by them.” Here again is the charge of misanthropy, and the basis for it: Jews despise the rest of humanity because of their God-granted superiority. Such “devilish arrogance” has led to their sorry state. “The blind Jews are truly stupid fools” for thinking themselves superior. The other basis for their arrogance, circumcision, is equally groundless, and is yet another reason for which “they haughtily and vainly despise all mankind.”<sup>63</sup>

Luther relentlessly hammers away for more than 150 pages:<sup>64</sup>

- “[B]e on your guard against the Jews, knowing that wherever they have their synagogues, nothing is found but a den of devils in which sheer self-glory, conceit, lies, blasphemy, and defaming of God and men are practiced most maliciously and vehemently...”
- “Moreover, they are nothing but thieves and robbers who daily eat no morsel and wear no thread of clothing which they have not stolen and pilfered from us by means of their accursed usury.”
- “[T]hey have not acquired a perfect mastery of the art of lying; they lie so clumsily and ineptly that anyone who is just a little observant can easily detect it.”
- “Alas, it cannot be anything but the terrible wrath of God which permits anyone to sink into such abysmal, devilish, hellish, insane baseness, envy, and arrogance.”
- “Undoubtedly they do more and viler things than those which we know and discover.”

Luther even resurrects, indirectly, the old *foetor Judaicus*: “It serves them right that... they have to look into the devil’s black, dark, lying behind, and worship his stench.”<sup>65</sup> So what are the gentiles to do? Luther has his suggestions:<sup>66</sup>

*“First, to set fire to their synagogues or schools, and to bury and cover with dirt whatever won’t burn, so that no man will ever again see a stone or cinder of them. ... Second, I advise that their houses also be razed and destroyed. They pursue in them the same aims as in their synagogues. ... Third, I advise that all their prayer books and Talmudic writings, in which such idolatry, lies, cursing, and blasphemy are taught, be taken from them. Fourth, I advise that their rabbis be forbidden to teach henceforth, on pain of loss of life and limb. ... Fifth, I ad-*

<sup>63</sup> *Ibid.*, 140, 148, 149.

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.*, pages 172, 242, 253, 261, and 289, respectively.

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.*, 256.

<sup>66</sup> *Ibid.*, 292f.

*vise that safe-conduct on the highways be abolished completely for the Jews. They have no business in the countryside, since they are not lords, officials, tradesmen, or the like. ... Sixth, I advise that usury be prohibited to them, and that all cash and treasure of silver and gold be taken from them and put aside for safekeeping. ... Seventh, I recommend putting a flail, an axe, a hoe, a spade, a distaff, or a spindle into the hands of young, strong Jews and Jewesses and letting them earn their bread with the sweat of their brow ... But if we're afraid that they might harm us... then let's emulate the common sense of other nations such as France, Spain, Bohemia, etc., compute with them how much their usury has extorted from us, seize and divide this among ourselves, but then eject them forever from the country."*

*On the Jews and Their Lies* was written in 1543 when Luther was 60 years old; he would live just three more years. It was one of his last major works, but the views therein were evidently a lifelong conviction. Even some of his earliest writings, such as his lectures on the Psalms dating to 1513 (age 30), include the essence of his later attack. His *Lectures on Romans* (1515) reiterates similar concerns as well. He relented somewhat in a 1523 work, *That Jesus Christ was Born a Jew*, but this seems to have been but a minor correction to his more deeply-held views.



---

## PROFILE IN HISTORY

---

### Friedrich Paul Berg, R.I.P.

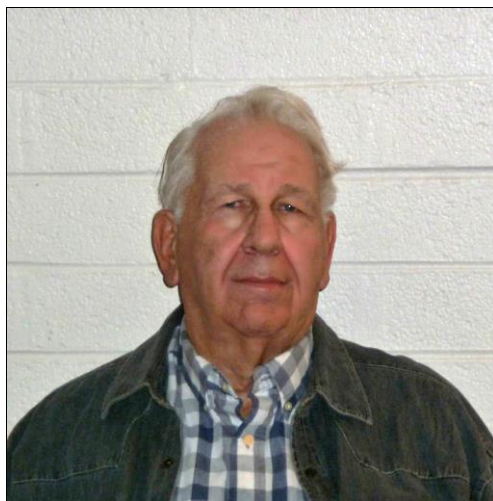
*Germar Rudolf*

In the first half of 1991, after I had realized that the Holocaust topic is too large for one single person to cope, I started getting in touch with scholars around the globe who, as I was told or had otherwise learned, would be willing and able to contribute to a major effort of compiling an anthology that would address all major issues within this umbrella topic, and report the most recent state of research in that area. After three years of international collaboration, the result saw the light of day in the shape of the original German edition of what is today titled *Dissecting the Holocaust*, which is number one of the prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*.

In the context of preparing this anthology, I also contacted the Institute for Historical Review (IHR), asking them whether they could send me a complete set of all issues of their periodical *The Journal of Historical Review* (JHR), so that I could get up to speed about the revisionist take on the issues at hand. Just a few weeks later, I received, free of charge, from the IHR an entire mailbag full of JHR paperback issues. I was surprised and very grateful for this spontaneous and swift magnanimity.

During the next weeks and months, I scoured the JHR for papers that addressed topics related to the Holocaust. One of the most impressive papers I ran into was an article written by U.S. engineer Friedrich Paul Berg on whether or not it is possible to kill people with Diesel exhaust gas. When he wrote this paper in 1983/84, he could look back on experiences gathered as an engineer working at an airport where he was responsible for environmental safety. This included making sure that exhaust-gas concentrations in parking garages and tunnels would not exceed certain levels. Berg had a degree in mining engineering from Columbia University, which equipped him with the knowledge that operating diesel-motor-driven machinery below ground was quite safe. Hence, his college education and professional duties equipped him well to address the question at hand: was it possible to mass-murder people using Diesel exhaust gas, as orthodox historiography claims (or used to claim) happened in the alleged Nazi extermination camps at Belzec, Treblinka and Sobibór?

It was clear to me that the planned anthology had to include a contribution on this topic. Fritz Berg was the natural candidate to approach. He gladly accepted my offer to translate his 1984 article into German, and even embraced my suggestion to update and correct it. Whereas Fritz did not have any educational background in toxicology, I had taken a semester in this field as an add-on to my German university degree in chemistry. I was apprehensive to make the corrections need-



*Friedrich Paul Berg, \* November 11, 1943, † October 6, 2019, aged 75.*

ed, because some authors can get quite hostile when others tell them that they got things wrong in their most prestigious scholarly publications. However, Fritz was grateful for the improvements I made to his paper, and went along with all suggestions I made, seeing well that I was making it “bullet proof,” so to speak. While the changes made required a little tweaking of his general conclusions, they were still clear enough to satisfy Fritz. In fact, Fritz was so pleased with my polishing up his original paper that he offered me to appear as the co-author for this contribution. I had to turn down this generous offer back then, because living in Germany at that time, I wanted to reduce my public profile as much as possible, so as to limit the wrath of Germany’s authorities, once the book gets published.

I met Fritz several times when he traveled to Germany to join the authors’ meetings I had organized in preparation of our anthology. We became friends.

During those authors’ meetings, I learned a personality trait that could get quite problematic: he had little tolerance for people claiming technical nonsense, and tended to lose his temper when persistently confronted with such individuals. Since he perceived Robert Faurisson, a professor of literature but not a technician, to be among those he perceived as technical ignoramuses, he picked increasingly cantankerous fights with Robert. For years, both tried to get me to join their side in this puerile infighting, which eventually led me to record a documentary on one of the issues they were

sparring over, which was posted on CODOH in early 2016.<sup>1</sup> I tried to be diplomatic with both of them, and remain a neutral arbiter as much as I could.

While Fritz's at times belligerent attitude against perceived opponents may sound like a drawback, it was actually absolutely pivotal to put him on his revisionist journey. Had he not had his low tolerance for technical nonsense contained in the orthodox Holocaust narrative, and his uncompromising will to confront and fight it tooth and nail, he never would have joined the fight. In fact, I learned only much later that Fritz had been in this struggle much earlier: In April of 1978, Fritz took his first public stand against the orthodox Holocaust narrative when he led a demonstration against the National Broadcasting Company for its showing of the TV miniseries *Holocaust*, which contains several scenes that are "technical nonsense."

Over the years following the first publication of the improved German version of his paper on Diesel exhaust executions, Fritz collected more material on this issue and posted it on his website [www.NaziGassings.com](http://www.NaziGassings.com) (now defunct). Some of these newly discovered publications were eventually cited and discussed in papers he published or in new editions of *Dissecting*. However, the poorly organized nature of his website made it difficult for visitors to get an understanding of what exactly Fritz's overall argument is. Hence, sometime in 2014, I suggested to him to write a monograph putting all his ideas, arguments and conclusion into one tome, laying it all out for everyone to read and understand. Fritz promptly asked me to do it, but I rejected the idea of ghostwriting such a book for him. In the end, he copied and pasted what he had on his website. Thusly patched together, he had a book issued that put in print the poorly organized nature of his website, rather than cleaning it up and organizing it properly. My review of his book was thus quite unfavorable.<sup>2</sup> That chilled down our relationship a bit.

In September of 2019, a new and completely revamped edition of *Dissecting* was getting wrapped up. I planned on including all the nuggets Fritz and other scholars had found on the Diesel issue since the book's last update (in 2003). I approached him to get his permission for all the changes, updates and additions I had prepared, plus my intention to have me now listed as the co-author, since my share in this paper had again increased.

---

<sup>1</sup> "Is Zyklon B Explosive?," 35 minutes; a friend helped enriching it with some illustrations, which is the version currently available online:

<https://codoh.com/library/document/is-zyklon-b-explosive/> (posted on June 7, 2016).

<sup>2</sup> G. Rudolf, "Angry Sledge-Hammer Revisionism," *Inconvenient History*, 2015, vol. 7, no. 3; <https://codoh.com/library/document/angry-sledge-hammer-revisionism/>.

It was not meant to be. I found out that Fritz was in the hospital at that time. I called his bedside phone numerous times, but never managed to get hold of him. So I went ahead to include my suggested changes without his consent. It was only after the book had been submitted to the printers that I learned that Fritz had passed away during this hospital stay.

I would have very much liked to patch up our strained relationship with this last consensual act. It was not meant to be.

Fritz's book was later reissued by Veronika Clark in an improved edition in her small outlet Wilk Mocy Publishers.<sup>3</sup> While cooperating with Fritz on this project, she experienced Fritz's golden side of gifting her his entire book collection, helping her out financially, and taking all the time in the world to explain issues to her.

After Robert Countess, Ernst Zündel, Bradley Smith and Robert Faurisson have moved on to the eternal hunting grounds, I now miss yet another good revisionist friend.

### Chronological Bibliography

- “The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 5, no. 1 (spring 1984), pp. 15-46; <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-diesel-gas-chambers-myth-within-a-myth/>
- “Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 7, no. 1 (spring 1986), pp. 73-94; <https://codoh.com/library/document/zyklon-b-and-the-german-delousing-chambers/>
- “Typhus and the Jews,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 8, no. 4 (winter 1988), pp. 433-481; <https://codoh.com/library/document/typhus-and-the-jews/>
- “Gas Chambers for Robert Faurisson; Answers to a Challenge,” January 10, 1993 (since it has an intro by Bradley Smith, it was probably published in one of his *Smith's Reports* or in a separate mailout, but so far I could not locate it; the date may be wrong); <https://codoh.com/library/document/gas-chambers-for-robert-faurisson/>
- “Die Diesel-Gaskammern: Mythos im Mythos,” in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 321-345.
- “The Self-Assisted Holocaust Hoax,” online paper of 1 Oct. 1996, originally with open name Conrad Grieb; <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-self-assisted-holocaust-hoax/>; republished expanded, with references and illustrations, in *Inconvenient History*, 10(2) (2018).
- as Conrad Grieb, “Der selbstassistierte Holocaust-Schwindel,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* Vol. 1, No. 1 (1997), pp. 6ff.

<sup>3</sup> To dodge the censor's wrath, she retitled it as *NGNH: A Novel On Life & Death*, where NGNH stands for “Nazi Gassings Never Happened” – but don't tell anyone; <https://wilmocypublishers.com>.

- “Pat Buchanan and the Diesel Exhaust Controversy,” *The Revisionist* No. 2, CODOH series, January 2000; <https://codoh.com/library/document/pat-buchanan-and-the-diesel-exhaust-controversy/>
- “The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder,” in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth’ and ‘Memory’*; Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alab., 2000, pp. 435-465; 2nd ed.: G. Rudolf, *ibid.*, Chicago, 2003, pp. 435-469; 3rd ed., with Germar Rudolf, *ibid.*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, pp. 431-473.
- “Holocaust Hoax on Trial,” *The Revisionist*, No. 6, May 2001, CODOH series; <https://codoh.com/library/document/holocaust-hoax-on-trial/>.
- “The Truth Deserves to be Known,” *The Revisionist*, No. 12, Aug. 2002, CODOH series; <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-truth-deserves-to-be-known/>
- “Giftgas über alles”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4 (2002), pp. 436-446.
- “Poison Gas ‘Über Alles’,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 37-47; <https://codoh.com/library/document/poison-gas-uber-alles/>.
- “Blue Women on the Beach: The False Toxicity of Carbon Dioxide in Diesel Exhaust,” October 1, 2004, <https://codoh.com/library/document/blue-women-on-the-beach/>.
- “Did Steve Jobs Die from Starvation or Typhus or ... ?”, *Smith’s Report*, no. 187, December 2011, pp. 13f.; <https://codoh.com/library/document/did-steve-jobs-die-from-starvation-or-typhus-or/>.
- “Nazi Botched Gassings?”, *Smith’s Report*, No. 207, July 2014, p. 9; <https://codoh.com/library/document/nazi-botched-gassings/>.
- *Nazi Gassings: Thoughts on Life and Death*, CreateSpace, 2015, 201 pp.; reissued as *NGNH: A Novel on Life & Death*, Wilk Mocy Publishers, Ramona, CA, 225pp.; <https://wilmocypublishers.com>

Fritz Berg furthermore appeared on several podcasts, some of which are posted or linked to on CODOH (with at times dysfunctional links) at <https://codoh.com/library/document/author/berg-friedrich-paul/>

---

## BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

---

### Eternal Strangers

*Authored by Thomas Dalton*

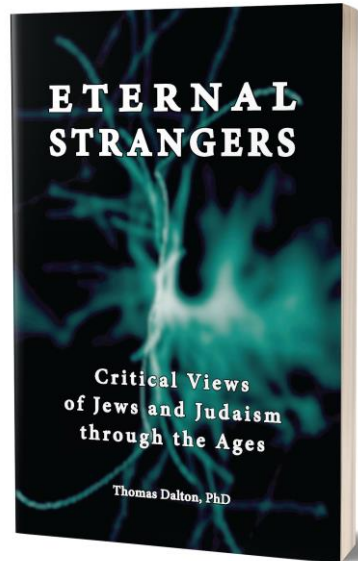
Thomas Dalton, *Eternal Strangers: Critical Views of Jews and Judaism through the Ages*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020, 172 pages, 6”x9” paperback, bibliography, index, ISBN 978-1-59148-230-7. Available from Armreg Ltd at <https://armreg.co.uk/product/eternal-strangers-critical-views-of-jews-and-judaism-through-the-ages/>. See the book excerpt in this issue.

---

It is common knowledge that Jews have been disliked for centuries – sometimes loathed, sometimes hated. But why? The standard reply is that anti-Semitism is a “disease” that, for some strange reason, has afflicted non-Jews for ages. But this makes little sense. Nor can it be an “irrational” reaction. Such things must have real, physical causal factors.

Our best hope for understanding this recurrent ‘anti-Semitism’ is to study the history: to look at the actual words written by prominent critics of the Jews, in context, and with an eye to any common patterns that might emerge. Such a study reveals strikingly consistent observations: Jews are seen as pernicious, conniving, shifty liars; they harbor a deep-seated hatred of humanity; they are at once foolish and arrogant; they are socially disruptive and rebellious; they are ruthless exploiters and parasites; they are master criminals – the list goes on.

The persistence of such comments is remarkable and strongly suggests that the cause for such animosity resides in the Jews themselves – in their attitudes, their values, their ethnic traits and their beliefs. It is hard to come to any other conclusion than that Jews are inclined toward actions that trigger a revulsion in non-Jews. Jews



have always been, and will always be, eternal strangers.

Given this fact, we have a difficult path forward. One lesson of history is that Jews will not change; if anything, they will become better at hiding their real motives and intents. Under such conditions, many great thinkers have come to the conclusion that Jews must be separated from the rest of humanity.

*Eternal Strangers* is a profoundly important book. It addresses the modern-day “Jewish problem” in all its depth – something which is arguably at the root of many of the world’s social, political and economic problems. The matter is urgent; we haven’t a moment to lose.

## The First Zündel Trial

*Edited by Germar Rudolf*

Germar Rudolf (ed.): *The First Zündel Trial: The Court Transcript of the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1985*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020, 805 pages, 8.5”×11” paperback, ISBN 978-1-59148-045-7. Available from Armreg Ltd at <https://armreg.co.uk/product/the-first-zundel-trial-the-court-transcript-of-the-canadian-false-news-trial-of-ernst-zundel-1985/>.

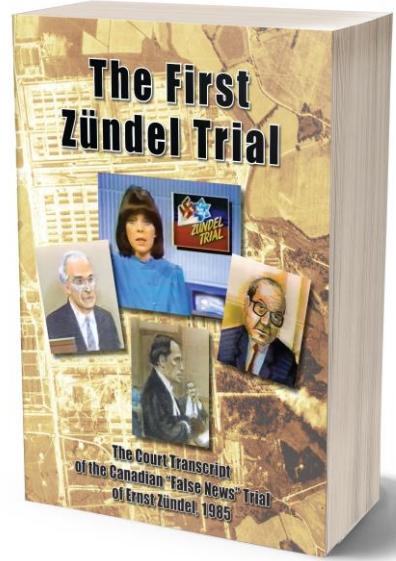
Several years ago, Barbara Kulaszka sent me the complete transcripts of the First Zündel Trial as a PDF file, asking me not to publish it due to copyright concerns. I could not possibly understand what of a public trial would or even could be copyrighted, so I posted the file online at [codoh.com](http://codoh.com) ([t.ly/VNbjW](https://t.ly/VNbjW)). After one of our dedicated volunteers had slogged through a messy OCR output for more than half a year, cleaning up more than 5,000 pages full of “cockroaches”, we finally managed to release the printed version of this court transcript. Now everyone can read – and quote – what Ernst Zündel and his defense team accomplished during this phenomenal judicial event.

---

**I**n the early 1980s, Ernst Zündel, a German immigrant living in Toronto, was indicted for allegedly spreading “false news” by selling copies of Richard Hardwood’s brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?*, which challenged the accuracy of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. When the case went to court in 1985, so-called Holocaust experts and “eyewitnesses”



of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz were cross-examined for the first time in history by a competent and skeptical legal team. The results were absolutely devastating for the Holocaust orthodoxy. Even the prosecutor, who had summoned these witnesses to bolster the mainstream Holocaust narrative, became at times annoyed by their incompetence and mendacity. For decades, these mind-boggling trial transcripts were hidden from public view. Now, for the first time, they have been published in print in this new book – unabridged and unedited.



The persistence of such comments is remarkable and strongly suggests that the cause for such animosity resides in the Jews themselves – in their attitudes, their values, their ethnic traits and their beliefs. It is hard to come to any other conclusion than that Jews are inclined toward actions that trigger a revulsion in non-Jews. Jews have always been, and will always be, eternal strangers.

Given this fact, we have a difficult path forward. One lesson of history is that Jews will not change; if anything, they will become better at hiding their real motives and intents. Under such conditions, many great thinkers have come to the conclusion that Jews must be separated from the rest of humanity.

*Eternal Strangers* is a profoundly important book. It addresses the modern-day “Jewish problem” in all its depth – something which is arguably at the root of many of the world’s social, political and economic problems. The matter is urgent; we haven’t a moment to lose.

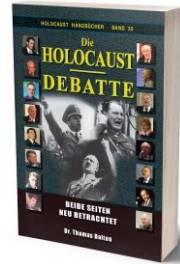


## Miscellaneous Books

Castle Hill released German translations of two books, which, in their wake resulted in the release of new, corrected and updated editions of the equivalent English-language editions:

- Carlo Mattogno, *Kommandant von Auschwitz*, with the equivalent 2nd edition of [\*Commandant of Auschwitz\*](#).
- Thomas Dalton, *Die Holocaust-Debatte*, with the equivalent 4th edition of [\*Debating the Holocaust\*](#).

The English editions are available from Armreg Ltd. At <https://armreg.co.uk/> as print and eBook editions, and *Debating the Holocaust* even as an audio book.



# Inconvenient History



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 12 · NUMBER 2 · 2020

---



## EDITORIAL

## COVID-Mania

*Germar Rudolf*

When the first news about COVID-19 appeared on the news in early 2020, I joked in my gym's spinning class that we need to rev it up and lower our spinning class's room temperature, because COVID, being a respiratory disease, is best dealt with by improving our immune system's coping skills with stressed lung's – by deeply breathing in lots of cold air. After all, the immune system is like a muscle: the more you use it, the tougher it gets. So, strictly speaking, I wasn't joking; I was serious. Decades of riding bicycles in cold weather outdoors have given me quite some resilience in handling flues and colds.

However, rather than mandating everyone to do cardiovascular exercises outdoors to toughen our lung's immune responses, the government decided to shut down the economy, lock up everyone indoors, stop most exercising by closing all gyms, and thus make people's immune system even weaker. Oh, and all tread-mill and spinning-class aficionados ended up having to exercise outdoors rather than in gyms, for lack of any other choice. It was the first time I was joined by a crowd for my daily early-morning outdoor exercises.

I am no expert in virology, but by the looks of it, it just seems to be a somewhat more severe flue that's making the rounds. History will tell later what it was, and whether the government's reaction to it was appropriate or an overreaction. I am sure there will be plenty of revisionist nagging at the official narrative, too. Already now, as the history of this pandemic merely starts to unfold, there are inconsistencies and contradictions in the official lore that are waiting to be challenged. I just hope that any COVID revisionism will not be accompanied by repressive measures, as we have them in so many countries today when it comes to Holocaust historiography.

On the upside, the COVID-mania has led to our printers once more waiving all setup fees as a measure to stimulate their business, which means I went back to the drawing board, accelerating the release of new books and new editions of old books once more – see the section “Book Announcements.”

I've been in hyper-overdrive.

---

## PAPERS

---

### Jews Transited through Belzec & Sobibór

*Panagiotis Heliotis*

Welcome back dear readers for another take on the famous “Where did they go?” response of the Holocaust orthodoxy when facing revisionism. As we know, historians claim that there were certain camps like Treblinka with the sole purpose of extermination. Revisionists claim that this was not the case and that these camps were actually transit camps where prisoners were kept for a while before transferred elsewhere. So defenders of the official story keep demanding the names of Jews transited through these camps. Well, they can relax, as we aim to please.

Previously, we have seen several cases of Jews transited through Treblinka, one of the three supposed death camps of Operation Reinhard.<sup>1</sup> The other two camps are Belzec and Sobibór on which we will be focusing today, as the USHMM database has also testimonies from these camps, hidden in plain sight, so to speak. Just visit the USHMM site and see for yourself. Here’s the link for the testimony of Abram Baran:

<https://collections.ushmm.org/search/catalog/vha22389>.

Once the page is open, just click “About This Oral History,” and the full list of his camps will appear. The last 5 digits of the link are the interview number, which are all listed in the table below, so you can view each veteran’s testimony, right from the site of the USHMM itself. There might be even more – see what you can find yourself!

We begin with Belzec, where we find the following:

- Mr Joseph Himmelstein, whose count of transfers stopped at a whopping 12 camps, including Majdanek and Birkenau.
- Murray Henick was not far behind with 10 camps.
- Karol Brill follows with 4 camps.
- Stanley Levine (6 camps).
- Henry Rosenstein (6 camps).
- Max Stern (9 camps).

---

<sup>1</sup> Panagiotis Heliotis, “(Many?) Jews Transited through Treblinka,” *Inconvenient History*, 2019, Vol. 11, No. 2; <https://codoh.com/library/document/many-jews-transited-through-treblinka/>.

- David Handwohl, 10 camps, including Majdanek and the three Auschwitz camps.
- Joseph Freiman (6 camps).
- Aron Fellenbaum (9 camps).
- Gary Flumenbaum (8 camps).
- Jack Borys (5 camps).
- Aharon Markivits (9 camps).
- Szyja Kramer (9 camps).
- Philip Fiksel (6 camps).
- Aaron Rosenzweig (12 camps).
- Morris Pilberg. 11 camps, including Treblinka.
- Bernard Green (6 camps).
- Abram Baran (6 camps).
- Vilem Solar (5 camps).
- Yosef Draylinger (6 camps).
- Motel Malcmacher (9 camps).
- Joseph Gelbart. 3 camps: From Auschwitz to Belzec and back to Auschwitz.
- Morris Borys (6 camps).

And now a few examples from Sobibór:

- Tsiporah Singer (7 camps).
- Moishe Botner (5 camps).
- Isak Rais (2 camps).
- Joseph Schnitzer (3 camps).
- Jules Schelvis (7 camps).
- Saartje Engel (3 camps).
- Lucie Pollak (2 camps).
- Mirjam Mullaart (6 camps).
- Debora Sessler (6 camps).
- And finally, a special guest star: Chayim Layst. Belzec and Sobibór!

Together with the Treblinka veterans, we have the following summary:

Name	Interview #	Camps before	Treblinka	Belzec	Sobibór	Next camp	Camps after
Gelbart	42012	2		×		Auschwitz	1
Seder	8135	0	×			Blizyn	4
Stupnik	35125	0	×			Blizyn	4
Borys	3132	1		×		Buchenwald	3
Botner	36893	?			×	Budzyn	4
Henick	11920	2		×		Cieszanów	7
Markiwits	16772	0		×		Cieszanów	8

Name	Interview #	Camps before	Treblinka	Belzec	Sobibór	Next camp	Camps after
Fiksel	8372	0		×		Cieszanów	5
Rosenstein	21055	1		×		Colditz	4
Flumenbaum	1861	5		×		Dachau	2
Solar	7943	0		×		Golleschau	4
Himmelstein	20123	8		×		Hannover	3
Fellenbaum	11961	1		×		Janiszow	7
Rais	18063	0			×	Krychow	1
Schnitzer	2019	0			×	Krychow	2
Draylinger	5100	0		×		Laurahütte	5
Levine	22529	3		×		Leitmeritz	2
Singer	28429	1			×	Lida	6
Sessler	25384	0			×	Lublin	5
Green	51261	0		×		Majdanek	5
Baran	22389	0		×		Majdanek	5
Malcmacher	17662	2		×		Majdanek	6
Mullaart	21341	0			×	Majdanek	5
Gerstman	14516	0	×			Majdanek	6
Szajman	33766	0	×			Majdanek	4
Freiman	14972	2		×		Mauthausen	3
Chakin	7457	0	×			Milejow	7
Penn	38042	0	×			Milejow	8
Handwohl	17677	4		×		Mittelbau-Dora	5
Layst	20318	0		×	×	n/a	0
Kramer	30827	4		×		Ostrowiec	4
Rosenzweig	2068	1		×		Pocking	10
Borys	375	1		×		Pruszków	4
Pollak	1964	0			×	Sawin	1
Stern	9578	0		×		Schlieben	8
Brill	25883	1		×		Skarzysko-Kamienna	2
Pilberg	1879	8	×	×		Treblinka	1
Schelvis	6399	0			×	Vaihingen	6
Wynberg	7684	0			×	Westerbork	2
Grynberg	8605	0	×			Zambrów	3

So together with Treblinka we now have at least **40 names** of transited Jews through these supposed extermination centers. And quite remarkably, in the database of the USHMM. No secret files, no concealed documents, no conspiracies. So where did they go, you ask;

Well, to put it simply, they (and/or their descendants) are here, among us!

**Post Scriptum:** According to a [recent poll](#) in Italy, Holocaust deniers have increased more than **five times** over previous years, from just 2.7% in 2004 to 15% today.<sup>2</sup> And the number will most certainly grow. Locating the missing Jews was the last line of defense for the orthodoxy. Unfortunately, this gap is now beginning to close, putting the last nail in the coffin. The only thing that’s left now is to inform the public, as the total collapse is inevitable. It is only a matter of time.

**THE TIMES OF ISRAEL**

# 15% of Italians say Holocaust never happened – poll

Annual survey records surge in Holocaust denial; about a quarter of Italians polled say Jews control the economy, media, US policy

By **CNAAN LIPSHIZ**   
1 February 2020, 5:27 am



*“Nearly 24% of the respondents said Jews control the economy and media, and 26% said they control US policy.” Considering reality, the latter figure is astonishingly low.*

<sup>2</sup> Cnaan Liphshiz, “15% of Italians say Holocaust never happened – poll,” *The Times of Israel*, 1 February 2020; <https://www.timesofisrael.com/15-of-italians-say-holocaust-never-happened-poll-finds/>.



# The Thin Internal Walls of Krematorium I at Auschwitz

## A Small Detail with Far-Reaching Consequences

*Germar Rudolf*

### Abstract

The room inside the old crematorium of the Auschwitz Main Camp that was a morgue according to original war-time plans is said to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber between late 1941/early 1942 and the first half of 1943. It would seem that operating a homicidal gas chamber requires the installation of gas-tight, panic-proof doors to keep both the poisonous fumes and the victims safely inside. While there is no evidence in the extant documentation pointing to the existence of any such doors, orthodox historiography points to witness testimony indicating that such doors were in fact in place. A closer scrutiny of war-time blueprints reveals that the walls of this morgue which must have supported these doors were extremely thin, hence unable to support the installation of massive steel doors.

---

### The Impetus for this Paper

On November 20, 2019, I received the following email:

*“Hello, my name is Federico Bussone, I’m from Italy. I think I have discovered an important weak point in the mainstream official story of the Auschwitz Main Camp crematorium. As far as I know, this weak point has never been highlighted by any revisionist, and so I would like to share with you my ‘discovery.’*

*We have to look at the original blueprint of the Crematorium I of April 10 1942 (but also the one from November 30 1940).*

*In both these plans, the wall of the left (short) side of the alleged gas chamber, that is, the wall with the entrance door, is REALLY THIN, it probably measures no more than 15 centimetres. As an architect, I understand well that such a partition could only have served as a dividing wall. It could have never withstand [sic] the stresses produced by the opening and closing of a heavy steel door. Let alone the blows and the pressure towards the outside exerted by the panicked prisoners.*

*I would like to emphasize that this type of wall, built of small solid bricks bound by mortar, became quite resistant only when built in a double row. In a single row, as it is in our case, it can be easily demolished with a little sledgehammer by a single worker, for example during house renovation.*

*It seems to me that this important fact has not been grasped so far. For example, the 3D models by Eric Hunt have the same (greater) thickness for all walls. The same for other drawings I have found in revisionist publications etc.*

*I hope this mail will be helpful!*

*Best regards.*

*Federico”*

## The Orthodox Narrative

After the former Polish military barracks south of the Polish city of Oswiecim had been converted into a concentration camp by German authorities following the Polish defeat in September 1939, the old munitions bunker on the grounds of that camp was converted into a crematorium for the incineration of the remains of deceased or executed inmates. In war-time and post-war literature, this building is alternately referred to as either the old crematorium or Crematorium I. The morgue of this facility is said to have been converted into a homicidal gas chamber subsequent to an initial test gassing conducted in the camp's gaol in September of 1941.<sup>1</sup> This was asserted already two months prior to the end of World War Two by a combined Polish-Soviet investigative commission, which stated the following about this in its report:<sup>2</sup>

*“In early 1941, a crematorium, designated as Crematorium #1, was started up in the Auschwitz camp. [...] Next to this crematorium there was a gas chamber, which had, at either end, gas-tight doors with peepholes and in the ceiling four openings with hermetic closures through which the ‘Zyklon’ [sic] for the killing of the persons was thrown. Crematorium I operated until March 1943 and existed in that form for two years.”*

---

<sup>1</sup> The currently accepted orthodox narrative of the so-called first gassing is succinctly summarized by Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1938-1945*, pp. 84-87. See the critique of this narrative by Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

<sup>2</sup> Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow, 7021-108-15, pp. 2f. Subsequently abbreviated as GARF.

In preparation for the 1947 Polish show trial against former Auschwitz camp commandant Rudolf Höss, Polish engineer Dr. Roman Dawidowski compiled an expert report on evidence supporting homicidal gassing claims at Auschwitz, where we read on this topic:<sup>3</sup>

*“One now [in late 1941<sup>4</sup>] began to poison people regularly with Zyklon B and to use for that purpose the Leichenhalle (morgue) of Crematorium I [...]. This chamber [...] on both sides had a gas-tight door.”*

Jan Sehn, the Polish judge who led the investigation leading up to the Polish post-war show trials against former members of the German Auschwitz camp staff, wrote the following about this in his 1960 book on Auschwitz:<sup>5</sup>

*“The mortuary (Leichenkeller)<sup>6</sup> of the first Oswiecim crematorium [...] was fitted with two gas-proof doors.”*

Claims about gas-tight doors in that morgue originate from witness testimony. Among them is Stanisław Jankowski, who stated regarding the doors in that room in a deposition October 3, 1980:<sup>7</sup>

*“The two thick wooden doors of the room, one in the side wall, the other in the end wall, had been made gas-tight.”*

The post-war autobiography by Rudolf Höss, written while in Polish custody awaiting his execution, contains little information about the doors of this alleged gas chamber, only that they must have been very sturdy, because:<sup>8</sup>

*“When the powder [sic; Zyklon B] was thrown in [to the gas chamber], there were cries of ‘Gas!’, then a great bellowing, and the trapped prisoners [Russian POWs to be gassed] hurled themselves against both the doors. But the doors held.”*

<sup>3</sup> Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej (Archive of the Central Commission of Inquiry into the Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial), Warsaw, NTN, 93; subsequently abbreviated as AGK. The report entered the files of the Höss trial in its Volume 11. The quoted passage is on pp. 26f.

<sup>4</sup> Danuta Czech set the date of the first gassing in that morgue to September 16, 1941; see *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 89f.

<sup>5</sup> Jan Sehn, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961, p. 125.

<sup>6</sup> That should be *Leichenhalle*, as it was above-ground, while “Keller” means basement/cellar.

<sup>7</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 124.

<sup>8</sup> Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Howard Fertig, New York, 1984, p. 93.

Höss moreover speaks repeatedly of the doors being “screwed” shut,<sup>9</sup> which points to a door with massive steel fixtures not found on usual doors.

In his post-war declaration writing in the summer of 1945, former SS man Pery Broad was a little more specific about the doors of this claimed homicidal gas chamber, making it clear that this was a heavy, gas-tight, panic-proof door:<sup>10</sup>

*“Suddenly the door was closed. It had been made tight with rubber and secured with iron fittings. Those inside heard the heavy bolts being secured. They were screwed to with screws, making the door air-tight. A deadly, paralysing terror spread among the victims. They started to beat upon the door, in helpless rage and despair they hammered with their fists upon it.”*

While interrogated in preparation of the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, defendant Hans Stark made the following statements in his deposition about the doors of that room:<sup>11</sup>

*“As early as the autumn of 1941 gassings were carried out in a room of the small crematorium, the room having been fitted for that purpose. It could take in some 200–250 people, was higher than a normal living room, had no windows, and only one door that had been made [gas] tight and had a lock like the door of an air-raid shelter.”*

## The Current Material Situation

In the fall of 1944, the section of the old crematorium that contained the morgue, the washroom and the laying-out/dissecting room was converted into an air-raid shelter for the SS.<sup>12</sup> For this purpose, the former interior walls of that section as well as the walls separating it from the furnace room were changed – I will address this in more detail later – and probably also the doors, as documentation indicates that the shelter’s interior doors were of a “simple” nature,<sup>13</sup> hence neither gas-tight nor fragment-proof, as

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 96, 115, 134.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 176.

<sup>11</sup> Minutes of interrogation of Hans Stark, Cologne, April 23, 1959. Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg, ref. AR-Z 37/58 SB6, p. 947.

<sup>12</sup> This results from a letter dated August 26, 1944, by Heinrich Josten, head of the Auschwitz air-raid protection department, to the camp commandant, Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State War Archive), Moscow, 502-1-401, p. 34. Subsequently abbreviated as RGVA.

<sup>13</sup> RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 12a.



*Illustration 1: Sign posted outside the old crematorium at the former Auschwitz Main Camp juxtaposing the situation before the building's conversion to an air-raid shelter (left) to the current situation (right).*

was initially foreseen, nor panic-proof, as would have been required for homicidal purposes.<sup>12</sup>

In 1947, the freshly established Polish Auschwitz-Museum authorities restructured the building, among other things by removing some of the former air-raid shelter's internal walls. By so doing they tried to recreate the state as it was before the conversion of this facility to an air-raid shelter. During that process, a number of mistakes were made, among them the removal of a wall which did exist in the pre-shelter era, separating the alleged gas chamber from the adjacent washroom. Only one internal wall was left, which used to separate the washroom from the laying-out/dissecting room. To this very day, this wall has a "simple interior wall" as installed during the conversion to an air-raid shelter.

Only after the collapse of the Communist Eastern Bloc did the Polish Auschwitz authorities start to acknowledge the fact that the facility as presented to visitors today is not an accurate "reconstruction" of the former alleged gas chamber, although the tour guides kept misrepresenting it to visitors. A sign hinting at a few of the inaccuracies of this botched reconstruction was installed near that building only in the early 2000s, see Illustration 1. The wall originally separating the morgue (or "gas chamber",

marked “c” on the plans) from the washroom (marked “b” on the plans) is missing today.

## The Revisionist Position

Starting from the assumption, caused by the Auschwitz Museum’s decade-long misrepresentation, that today’s state of the building is an accurate reconstruction of the situation during the war when homicidal gassings are said to have occurred, revisionists highlighted the fact that the extant doors (or the lack thereof) in the claimed gas chamber would never have allowed the claimed mass murder. For instance, Swedish eccentric revisionist Ditlieb Felderer wrote in 1980:<sup>14</sup>

*“The doorposts [of the door separating the alleged gas chamber from the former laying-out/ dissecting room] are made of wood, and the door itself is made of wood and glass. The handle and lock are so weak that they keep falling apart. The door opens inwards, into the ‘gas chamber.’ When we asked Mr. T. Szymanski, the (now retired) curator, how it was that the gasees did not just smash the window in this door and escape, he advised us that he had never investigated this door so he could not give us a definite answer!”*

The famous 1988 *Leuchter*

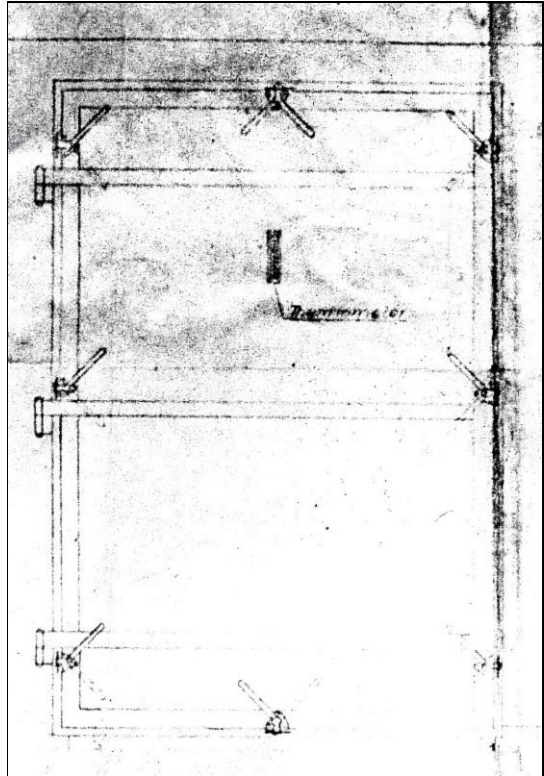


Illustration 2: Gas-tight steel door, type “air-raid shelter”, offered to the Auschwitz Camp, but never delivered.

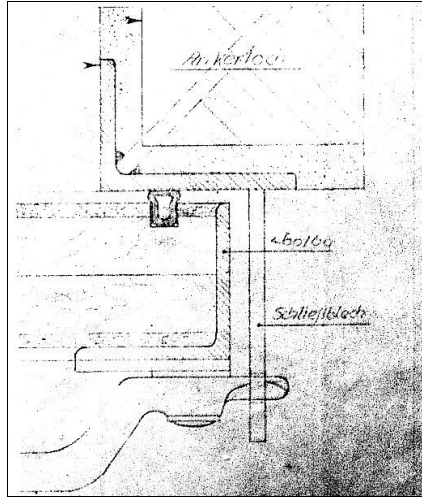
<sup>14</sup> Ditlieb Felderer, “Auschwitz Notebook: Doors & Portholes,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (winter 1980), pp. 365-370, here p. 366.

Report acknowledged that the current state of the building is not original, “since one wall had been removed,” and therefore did not make any statement about the door currently visible.<sup>15</sup> However, at the end of a 1994 article, revisionist Robert Faurisson, ghostwriter of the *Leuchter Report*, added two images comparing the massive steel door of a US execution gas chamber with the flimsy wooden door with window pane which has been visible in the old crematorium since the wall from the morgue to the washroom had been knocked down in 1947. The caption to the image showing that door reads:<sup>16</sup>

“One of the three doors of an alleged NS gas chamber for the execution of hundreds of persons at once with Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide) (Krematorium I, Auschwitz, Poland, beginning of the 40’s).”

The same illustration with the same misleading caption can be found in the 2000 and 2003 English editions,<sup>17</sup> but has been removed in the 2019 edition. It is misleading, because it was well known by the time these books were published that this door was never part of a homicidal gas chamber, even if the Auschwitz tour guides were still claiming this in the 1990s and early 2000s, and some may still be doing it today.

In 2005, the English translation of Carlo Mattogno’s monograph on Krematorium I was published.<sup>18</sup> While it contains most of the witness testimony quoted earlier and goes into some detail about the various restructurings this building went through, it does not specifically address the



*Illustration 3: One of the eight wedge locks of a gas-tight steel door, type “air-raid shelter”, offered to the Auschwitz Camp, but never delivered. The wedging of these levers into the lock position could rightly be called “screwed shut”.*

<sup>15</sup> Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, p. 47

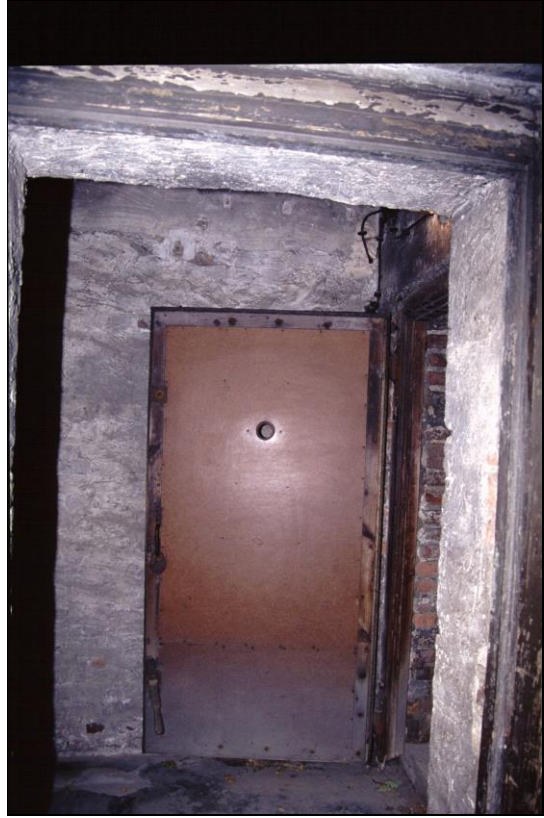
<sup>16</sup> Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, p. 109.

<sup>17</sup> Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2000, p. 143; Germar Rudolf (ed.), *ibid.*, Chicago, 2003, p. 143.

<sup>18</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2005 (now available in its 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016).

question of the doors presumably installed in that building's morgue while allegedly used for homicidal purposes.

The same year also saw the first English (and 2nd German) edition of my *Lectures on the Holocaust*, where I briefly addressed the issue of access doors to the morgue, albeit with a focus on the swing door between the morgue and the furnace room, shown on several war-time floor plans.<sup>19</sup> The same emphasis on that swing door, with much more detail, can be found in Eric Hunt's introductory contribution to C. Mattogno's 2016 book *Curated Lies*.<sup>20</sup> While this



*Illustration 4: Make-shift air-raid-shelter door of Krematorium I made of wood with a thin sheet metal cover, probably built by inmates in the camp's workshop.*

proves that the blueprints do not reflect any outfitting of the morgue for homicidal purposes, it can be argued that such secrecy was in fact intentional, meaning that the floor plans were simply not updated in this regard, in particular regarding the swing door, in order to conceal the criminal changes made.

## Extant Documentation

In a long 1998 article, German architect Willy Wallwey, writing under the pen names of Hans Jürgen Nowak and Werner Rademacher, summarized what the extant documentation accessible in various Moscow archives re-

<sup>19</sup> Germar Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2005, p. 255.

<sup>20</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Curated Lies: Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 30-32. Similar in my book *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, p. 104.



veals about gas-tight doors offered to, delivered to and installed in the various buildings at Auschwitz.<sup>21</sup> Wallwey concluded that the Auschwitz camp authorities did indeed request cost estimates for sturdy, gas-tight, and probably also panic-proof steel doors, but they were never delivered. These doors even had so-called wedge locks used to close them in an air-tight fashion, a closing mechanism that could be called “screwing” the doors shut as described by witnesses, see Illustration 3.<sup>22</sup>

The two existing air-raid-shelter doors made for Krematorium I in 1944 during the building’s conversion to an air-raid shelter are made of wooden planks covered by thin sheet metal, see Illustration 4. Although these doors were probably built by the local inmate workshop, so far no documentation about them has been found. This proves that not everything that was constructed at the Auschwitz Camp left a trace in the documental record, or if it did, that it has survived. Hence, it is conceivable that sturdy gas-tight doors similar to those shown in Illustrations 2f. were in fact delivered to Auschwitz and were subsequently installed there without leaving a documental trace.

## The Blueprints

While it cannot be ruled out that panic-proof, gas-tight steel doors were indeed delivered to Auschwitz and may have been installed elsewhere, it can be ruled out, based on war-time floor plans, that any such door could have been installed in the relevant door openings of the morgue of Krematorium I.

First, we need to be aware that the frame of a massive wooden or even a steel door designed to withstand a panicking crowd needs to be anchored firmly in the wall. Illustration 5 shows a hoop steel anchor with a so-called

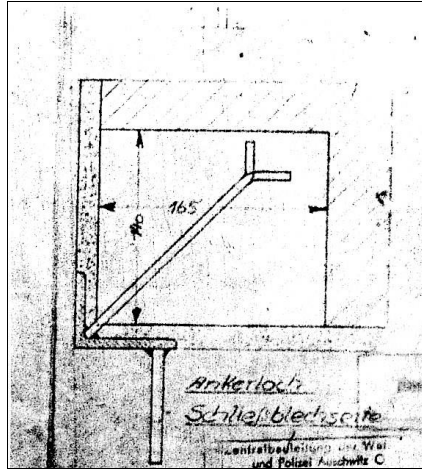


Illustration 5: Blueprint of the wall anchor for a frame of a sturdy, gas-tight steel door.

<sup>21</sup> Hans Jürgen Nowak, Werner Rademacher, “‘Gasdichte’ Türen in Auschwitz,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(4) (1998), pp. 248-260.

<sup>22</sup> RGVA 502-1-354-8; July 9, 1942; see Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, p. 326.

dovetail going some 14 cm (5.5 inches) into the wall.<sup>22</sup> Needless to say, the wall itself had to be considerably thicker than 14 cm.

Turning to the war-time floor plans of this morgue, we see that the wall separating the morgue from the adjacent washroom and the wall separating it from the furnace room were both very thin: 15 cm, which is the width of a standard brick plus some plaster on both sides of it (see Illustration 6 and 7). Hence, these walls consisted only of one row of bricks set lengthwise. The wall separating the morgue from the furnace room consisted of two such walls with a gap of some 30 cm in between (for thermal insulation).

It is not possible to set a steel anchor into bricks. In such a case, bricks have to be removed, and then the anchor placed into a block of cement/concrete. However, since these walls consisted only of one row of bricks – unless they consisted only of a wooden framework of 2-by-5s plus some boards, in which case we need no longer discuss this issue – removing a brick to place an anchor embedded in cement in its stead would have left this chunk of cement held in place by nothing more than the bricks on top and at the bottom of it. Such a chunk would have become loose very quickly. Any forceful shaking of the door would have dislodged those anchors, bent the frame, and made the frame including the door fall out of the wall sooner or later.

In other words, the meager thickness of these walls proves that no sturdy, panic-proof door of any kind could have been installed in them.

The only option left for the traditionalists is to claim that these walls were reinforced to a much thicker width at the very moment the morgue is said to have been converted into a homicidal gas chamber, meaning in September 1941. Yet no evidence exists for this neither in the documental record nor in witness testimonies known to me.

As the late Dr. Robert Faurisson put it aptly:

*“No doors, no destruction.”*



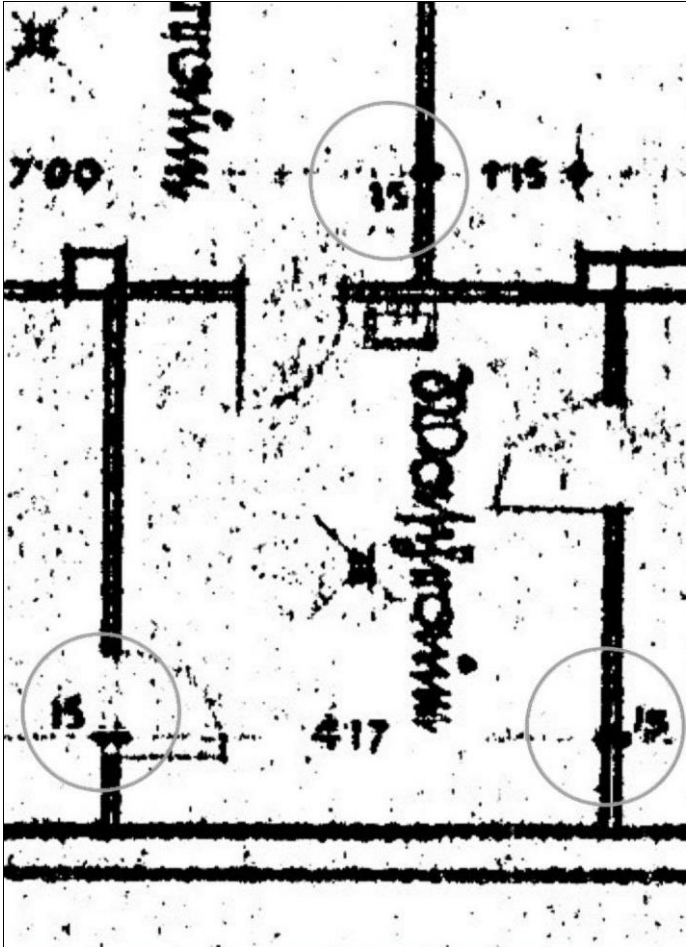


Illustration 7: as Ill. 6, section enlargement of washroom with adjacent walls, rotated by 90°, with grey circles added to highlight the walls' width of 15 cm.

## Accounts of the American and French POW Camps after World War II

John Wear

The Western Allies deliberately murdered large numbers of disarmed German prisoners of war (POWs) after World War II by means of starvation, exposure and withholding water. This Allied atrocity was first publicly exposed in 1989 in the book *Other Losses* by James Bacque. Bacque estimated that the victims undoubtedly number over 790,000, almost certainly over 900,000, and quite likely over a million. The prisoners' deaths were knowingly caused by army officers who had sufficient resources to keep these prisoners alive. Relief organizations such as the Red Cross were refused permission to help the German POWs in the Allied-run camps.<sup>1</sup>

*Inconvenient History* has previously published an article documenting the testimony of American soldiers who witnessed the lethal conditions in these Allied POW camps.<sup>2</sup> This article documents the testimony of other witnesses to this Allied atrocity.

---

### Surviving German POWs

Surviving German prisoners have provided testimony of the horrific conditions and mistreatment they received in the Allied POW camps. Many surviving German prisoners were badly mistreated even before arriving at the Allied camps. Werner Wilhelm Laska, a German POW, reported his transfer to an American prison camp:<sup>3</sup>

*“The American guards who arrived with the truck were nasty and cruel from the start. I was forced in with kicks and punches to my back. Other German soldiers were already on board. After a drive of an hour or two we arrived at an open field on which many German servicemen were already assembled, in rank and file. As we got off the truck, a large group of Americans awaited us. They received us with shouts and yells,*

---

<sup>1</sup> Bacque, James, *Other Losses: An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans after World War II*, 3rd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2011, pp. lxvi-lxvii.

<sup>2</sup> Wear, John, “American and French Witnesses to the American and French POW Camps after World War II,” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 12, No. 1, 2020.

<sup>3</sup> Laska, Werner Wilhelm, “In a U.S. Death Camp – 1945,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 2, Summer 1990, pp. 169f.

*such as: 'You Hitler, you Nazi, etc...' We got beaten, kicked and pushed; one of those gangsters brutally tore my watch from my wrist. Each of these bandits already possessed 10 or 20 watches, rings and other things. The beating continued until I reached the line where my comrades stood. Most of our water-bottles (canteens), rucksacks etc. were cut off, and even overcoats had to be left on the ground. More and more prisoners arrived, including even boys and old men. After a few hours, big trailer-trucks – usually used for transporting cattle – lined up for loading with human cattle.*

*We had to run the gauntlet to get into the trucks; we were beaten and kicked. Then they jammed us in so tightly that they couldn't even close the hatches. We couldn't even breathe. The soldiers drove the vehicles at high speed over the roads and through villages and towns; behind each trailer-truck always followed a jeep with a mounted machine gun. In late afternoon we stopped in an open field again, and were unloaded in the same manner, with beating and kicking. We had to line up at attention just like recruits in basic training. Quickly, the Americans fenced us in with rolls of barbed wire, so there was no space to sit or lie down that night. We even had to do our necessities in the standing position. Since we received no water or foodstuffs, our thirst and hunger became acute and urgent. Some men still had tea in their canteens, but there was hardly enough for everyone.*

*Next day the procedure began as on the day before; running the gauntlet into the cattle-trailers, then transport to the next open field. No drinking and no eating, but always fenced in – there is an American song: '... Don't fence me in...' – as well as the childish behavior of most of the Americans: Punishing the Nazis! After the first night, when we were loaded again, some of us stayed on that field, either dead or so weak and sick that they could not move any more.*

*We had been approaching the Rhine River, as we noticed, but we had still one night to pass in the manner related. It was terrible!*

*All this could not have been a coincidence. It must have been a plan, because, as we later learned, there was nearly the same treatment in all camps run by American units. During the war we heard about the 'Morgenthau-Plan' and the 'Kaufman-Plan,' and exactly that seemed to have been happening to us in those moments: the extermination of an entire people!"*

Laska eventually was sent to France to work in coal mines and other unpleasant places, where his ordeal continued. On January 7, 1950, the French finally discharged Laska to Germany.<sup>4</sup>

Several prisoners from the Heilbronn POW Camp wrote Bacque to confirm the lethal conditions in this camp. One is Anton Pfarrer, who was 16 years old when captured and imprisoned at Heilbronn. Pfarrer wrote:

*"I can recall nearly every day of suffering, but I made it back, although so many thousands never did. There were 3,000 men in my cage (A1) in May but by the end of August, only 1,500 were left to answer roll call. They had all died."*

There were no discharges from his cage during that time. Pfarrer telephoned U.S. Gen. Richard Steinbach in 1998 to thank Steinbach for saving his life. Steinbach had taken over administration of Heilbronn in October 1945 and immediately corrected the lethal conditions in the camp.<sup>5</sup>

German POW Rudi Buchal was ordered to serve as a medical orderly-clerk in the "hospital" at Bretzenheim, which was a tent with an earth floor inside the camp. The hospital had no beds, no medical supplies, no blankets and starvation rations for the first month or more. American details later obtained a few supplies from the German towns nearby by American teams. Buchal was told by drivers of the 560th Ambulance Company that 18,100 POWs had died in the six camps round Bretzenheim in the 10 weeks of American control. Buchal also heard the figure of 18,100 dead from other American hospital personnel and from Germans who were in charge of the hospital statistics. The six camps were Bretzenheim, Biebelsheim, Bad Kreuznach, Dietersheim, Hechtsheim, and Heidesheim.<sup>6</sup>

The reliability of Rudi Buchal was attested to by the U.S. Army itself. Upon his release Buchal received a paper stating that in the opinion of U.S. Army officers who had custody of him:

*"During the above-mentioned period [April-July 1945] he proved himself to be co-operative, capable, industrious and reliable."*

Similar to the experience of U.S. Cpl. Daniel McConnell, Buchal discovered that these "hospitals" were merely places to take moribund prisoners rather than places to help the prisoners get well. Buchal recalled that many of the mortally sick evacuees were taken to Idstein, north of Wiesbaden.

---

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 175.

<sup>5</sup> Bacque, James, *Other Losses*, *op. cit.*, p. xxii.

<sup>6</sup> Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, pp. 49f.

Buchal stated, "And I can remember that from there no prisoners returned."<sup>7</sup>

German prisoners who survived Bretzenheim have described arriving there on May 9, 1945. The prisoners saw three rows of corpses along the road in front of the camp. A total of 135 dead from Bretzenheim were acknowledged by the Americans to have been buried in Stromberg on May 9 and May 10. Not all of the dead at Bretzenheim were killed by the usual starvation, disease and exposure.<sup>8</sup>

Johannes Heising, formerly the abbot of a monastery on the Rhine, published a book in the 1990s about his experiences in the U.S. camp at Remagen. Franz-Josef Plemper, another former prisoner at Remagen, reminded Heising of an event not described in Heising's book: on one night the Americans had bulldozed living men under the earth in their foxholes. Plemper described the scene to Heising:<sup>9</sup>

*"One night in April 1945, I was startled out of my stupor in the rain and the mud by piercing screams and loud groans. I jumped up and saw in the distance (about 30 to 50 meters) the searchlight of a bulldozer. Then I saw this bulldozer moving forward through the crowd of prisoners who lay there. In the front it had a blade making a pathway. How many of the prisoners were buried alive in their earthholes I do not know. It was no longer possible to ascertain. I heard clearly cries of 'You murderer.'*

*The horror of this incident had been so painful that Heising had suppressed it from his memory. Heising remembered this event only after Plemper reminded him of it."*

A similar incident occurred at the American camp at Rheinberg in mid-June 1945. According to reports from several ex-prisoners, the last act of the Americans at Rheinberg before the British took over was to bulldoze one section of the camp level while there were still men living in their holes in the ground.<sup>10</sup> Prisoner Wolfgang Iff said that in his sub-section of perhaps 10,000 people at Rheinberg, 30 to 40 bodies were dragged out every day. As a member of the burial commando, Iff was well placed to see what was going on. Iff saw about 60 to 70 bodies going out per day in other cages of similar size.<sup>11</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 50f., 53.

<sup>8</sup> Bacque, James, *Other Losses*, *op. cit.*, pp. xxxiv-xxxv.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, p. lxiii.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 130.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 40f.



A 50-year-old sergeant with a Ph.D. kept a diary in ink on toilet paper at Rheinberg. He wrote on May 20, 1945:<sup>12</sup>

*“How long will we have to be without shelter, without blankets or tents? Every German soldier once had shelter from the weather. Even a dog has a doghouse to crawl into when it rains. Our only wish is finally after six weeks to get a roof over our heads. Even a savage is better housed. Diogenes, Diogenes, you at least had your barrel.”*

Part of the problem at Rheinberg was that for a long time it was overcrowded. A cage measuring 300 meters by 300 meters was supposed to hold no more than 10,000 people. However, at the beginning, as many as 30,000 prisoners were forced in, leaving only about three-square meters per person. Prisoner Thelen told his son through the barbed wire that 330 to 770 prisoners per day were dying at Rheinberg. The camp then contained between 100,000 and 120,000 prisoners.<sup>13</sup>

Charles von Luttichau said of his POW camp at Kripp near Remagen:<sup>14</sup>

*“The latrines were just logs flung over ditches next to the barbed wire fences. To sleep, all we could do was to dig out a hole in the ground with our hands, then cling together in the hole. We were crowded very close together. Because of illness, the men had to defecate on the ground. Soon, many of us were too weak to take off our trousers first. So our clothing was infected, and so was the mud where we had to walk and sit and lie down. There was no water at all at first, except the rain, then after a couple of weeks we could get a little water from a stand-pipe. But most of us had nothing to carry it in, so we could get only a few mouthfuls after hours of lining up, sometimes even through the night. We had to walk along between the holes on the soft earth thrown up by the digging, so it was easy to fall into a hole, but hard to climb out. The rain was almost constant along that part of the Rhine that spring. More than half the days we had rain. More than half the days we had no food at all. On the rest, we got a little K ration. I could see from the package that they were giving us one tenth of the rations that they issued to their own men. So, in the end we got perhaps five percent of a normal U.S. Army ration. I complained to the American camp commander that he was breaking the Geneva Convention, but he just said, ‘Forget the Convention. You haven’t any rights.’*

---

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 37, 39.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 41.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 33f.

*Within a few days, some of the men who had gone healthy into the camp were dead. I saw our men dragging many dead bodies to the gate of the camp, where they were thrown loose on top of each other onto trucks, which took them away.”*

One 17-year-old captive who could see his village in the distance was found shot one morning at the foot of the barbed wire fence. His body was strung up and left hanging on the wire by the guards as a warning to the other prisoners. Many prisoners cried out, “Moerder, moerder [murderer, murderer]!” In retaliation, the camp commander withheld the prisoners’ meager rations for three days. For prisoners who were already starving and could hardly move because of weakness, it was frightful; for many it meant death. The commander also withheld rations at other times to punish the prisoners.<sup>15</sup>

George Weiss, a German tank mechanic, said his camp on the Rhine was so crowded that,<sup>16</sup>

*“we couldn’t even lie down properly. All night we had to sit up jammed against each other. But the lack of water was the worst thing of all. For three and a half days we had no water at all. We would drink our own urine. It tasted terrible, but what could we do? Some men got down on the ground and licked the ground to get some moisture. I was so weak I was already on my knees, when finally we got a little water to drink. I think I would have died without that water. But the Rhine was just outside the wire. The guards sold us water through the wire, and cigarettes. One cigarette cost 900 marks. I saw thousands dying. They took the bodies away on trucks.”*

German Cpl. Helmut Liebich was captured near Gotha in central Germany by the Americans on April 17, 1945. The Gotha prison camp had only the usual barbed wire fences with no tents. The prisoners were forced to run a gauntlet between lines of guards who hit them with sticks in order to get a small ration of food. On April 27, 1945, the prisoners were transferred to the American camp at Heidesheim further west, where there was no food at all for days, and then very little. The prisoners started to die in large numbers from exposure, starvation and thirst. Liebich saw about 10 to 30 bodies a day being dragged out of his section, Camp B, which held about 5,200 prisoners.

On May 13, 1945, Liebich was transferred to another American camp at Bingen-Büdesheim near Bad Kreuznach. Liebich soon fell sick with dysen-

---

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 34.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 36.

tery and typhus. He was transferred again, semi-conscious, in an open-topped railway car with about 60 other prisoners. On a detour through Holland, the Dutch stood on bridges to throw stones down on the heads of the prisoners. After three nights, Liebich's fellow prisoners helped him stagger into the American camp at Rheinberg, again without shelter or much food.

One day in June 1945, Liebich saw the British through the hallucinations of his fever. The British saved his life in their hospital at Lintfort. Liebich remembered the life-saving care he received from the British with gratitude for the rest of his life. Liebich said:<sup>17</sup>

*"It was wonderful to be under a roof in a real bed. We were treated like human beings again. The Tommies treated us like comrades."*

Some historians claim that an order from Eisenhower banning civilians from supplying food to the camps was prompted by an overall threat of a food shortage. However, many German prisoners and civilians saw American guards burn the food brought by civilian women to the POWs. Ernest Kraemer, a prisoner at Rheinberg, said:

*"At first, the women from the nearby town brought food into the camp. The American soldiers took everything away from the women, threw it in a heap, and poured gasoline over it and burned it."*

Writer Karl Vogel, the German camp commander appointed by the Americans in Camp 8 at Garmisch-Partenkirchen, opined that Eisenhower himself had ordered the food to be destroyed. The Americans were destroying food outside the gate even though the prisoners were getting only 800 calories per day.<sup>18</sup>

German prisoner Herbert Peters stated concerning conditions at the U.S. camp at Rheinberg:<sup>19</sup>

*"Even when there was little for us to eat, the provisions enclosure was enormous. Piles of cartons like bungalows with intersecting streets throughout."*

Former prisoners have also reported numerous instances of prisoners and civilians who were shot by American and French guards. Paul Kaps, a German soldier who was in the U.S. camp at Bad Kreuznach, wrote:

*"In one night, May 8, 1945, 48 prisoners were shot dead in Cage 9."*

Prisoner Hanns Scharf witnessed an especially gruesome killing when a German woman with her two children asked an American guard at Bad

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 128-130.

<sup>18</sup> Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies*, *op. cit.*, pp. 91, 231 (footnote 13).

<sup>19</sup> Bacque, James, *Other Losses*, *op. cit.*, p. xxxvii.

Kreuznach to give a wine bottle to her husband, who was just inside the wire. The guard drank the wine himself, and when the bottle was empty the guard killed the prisoner with five shots. The other prisoners protested, and U.S. Army Lt. Holtsman said:

*“This is awful. I’ll make sure there is a stiff court-martial.”*

No evidence of a court-martial of this or any other similar incidents has ever been found.<sup>20</sup>

Prisoners and civilian women were shot even though an order from Gen. Eisenhower gave individual camp commanders a chance to exempt family members trying to feed relatives through the wire. German prisoner Paul Schmitt was shot in the American camp at Bretzenheim when he came close to the wire to receive a basket of food from his wife and young son. Dr. Helmut von Frizberg saw an American guard at Remagen shoot a German prisoner for talking to his wife through the wire. Frau Agnes Spira was shot by French guards at Dietersheim in July 1945 for taking food to prisoners. Spira’s memorial in nearby Büdesheim reads:<sup>21</sup>

*“On the 31 of July 1945, my mother was suddenly and unexpectedly torn from me because of her good deed toward the imprisoned soldiers.”*

French Capt. Julien got into serious trouble for quarrelling with a fellow officer, Capt. Rousseau. Rousseau shot at German women in Julien’s presence, at about the same time and in the same place as a French officer shot Frau Spira. At Bad Kreuznach, William Sellner said that at night guards would fire a machine gun at random into the camps, apparently for sport. Ernst Richard Krische in Bad Kreuznach wrote in his diary on May 4, 1945:<sup>22</sup>

*“Wild shooting in the night, absolute fireworks. It must be the supposed peace. Next morning 40 dead as ‘victims of the fireworks,’ in our cage alone, many wounded.”*

## Other Witnesses

In an interview conducted in June 1945 with the U.S. Army, Dr. Konrad Adenauer deplored the U.S. death camps along the Rhine in very strong terms. Adenauer said:<sup>23</sup>

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. xxxiv, 239.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. xxxii-xxxiv.

<sup>22</sup> Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies*, *op. cit.*, p. 46.

<sup>23</sup> Bacque, James, *Other Losses*, *op. cit.*, pp. 186f.

*“Some of the German PWs are being held in camps in a manner contrary to all humanitarian principles and flagrantly contrary to the Hague [and Geneva] Convention. All along the Rhine from Remagen-Sinzig to Ludwigshafen the German prisoners have been penned up for weeks without any protection from the weather, without drinking water, without medical care and with only a few slices of bread to eat. They could not even lie down on the floor [ground]. These were many hundreds of thousands. It is said that the same is true in the interior of Germany. These people died by the thousands. They stood day and night in wet mud up to their ankles! Conditions have improved during the past few weeks. Of course the enormous number of prisoners is one of the causes for these conditions but it is noteworthy that to the best of my knowledge, it took a great many weeks to improve at least the worst conditions. The impression made on the Germans by the publication of facts about the concentration camps was greatly weakened by this fact...I know that in the winter of 1941-1942 the Russian prisoners were very badly treated by the Germans and we ought to be ashamed of the fact, but I feel that you ought not to do the same thing. German prisoners too in camps ate grass and picked leaves from the trees because they were hungry exactly as the Russians unfortunately did.”*

Dr. Adenauer’s description of the German men who “stood day and night in wet mud up to their ankles” as they died by the thousands is similar to the description of the prisoners in American camps along the Rhine made in April 1945 by U.S. Col. Charles Beasley and James Mason, who said that the prisoners were “standing ankle-deep in mud.”<sup>24</sup>

Dr. Joseph Kirsch, a French volunteer doctor who worked in an evacuation hospital for moribund prisoners of war, wrote:<sup>25</sup>

*“I volunteered to the Military Government of the 21st [French] Military region [near Metz...] I was assigned to the French Military hospital at the little seminary of Montigny. [...] In May 1945, the Americans who occupied the hospital at Legouest brought us every night by ambulance, stretchers loaded with moribund prisoners in German uniforms. [...] These ambulances arrived by the back door. [...] We lined up the stretchers in central hall. For treatment, we had nothing at our disposal. We could only perform elementary superficial examinations (auscultation), only to find out the anticipated cause of death in the night, [...] for in the morning, more ambulances arrived with coffins and quick-*

---

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 31.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, p. xxxix.

*lime. [...] These prisoners were in such extremely bad condition that my role was reduced to comforting the dying. This drama has obsessed me since the war; I consider it a horror.*”

Similar to the experience of U.S. Cpl. Daniel McConnell, Dr. Kirsch discovered that these “hospitals” were merely places to take moribund prisoners rather than places to help the prisoners get well.

Prisoners transferred from the American camps to the French camps kept on starving. Journalist Jacques Fauvet wrote in *Le Monde*: “As one speaks today of Dachau, in 10 years people throughout the world will speak about camps like Saint Paul D’Eyjeaux,” where 17,000 prisoners taken over from the Americans in late July were dying so fast that within a few weeks two cemeteries of 200 graves each had been filled. The death rate by the end of September was 10 per day, or over 21% per year.

Fauvet challenged the notion of revenge:<sup>26</sup>

*“People will object that the Germans weren’t very particular on the matter of feeding our men, but even if they did violate the Geneva Convention, that hardly seems to justify our following their example...People have often said that the best service that we could do the Germans would be to imitate them, so they would one day find us before the judgment of history, but it is to an ideal higher than mere dignity that France should remain faithful; it is to be regretted that the foreign press had to remind us of that...We didn’t suffer and fight to perpetuate the crimes of other times and places.”*

Jean-Pierre Pradervand, head of the delegations of the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) in France, went to inspect the French camp at Thorée les Pins in the late summer of 1945. This camp was already known in the village nearby as “Buchenwald” after the notorious German camp. Two thousand of the men at the camp were already so far gone that nothing could save them. Twenty of the prisoners died that day while Pradervand was there. Approximately 6,000 of the prisoners would soon be dead unless they were immediately given food, clothing, shelter and medical care. All of the remaining prisoners were undernourished.

Pradervand first appealed directly to de Gaulle, who repeatedly ignored him. So Pradervand got in touch with the ICRC in Geneva, asking for action. On September 14, 1945, the ICRC in Geneva sent a devastating document to the State Department in Washington, D.C. based on Pradervand’s report of the conditions in the camp. The document requested that the U.S. government take emergency measures to supply the prisoners with food,

---

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 97f.

medications, clothing, boots, blankets and soap. The ICRC recommended that the United States increase rations in American camps in Europe to obviate the prolonged undernourishment of the German prisoners.<sup>27</sup>

Henry W. Dunning, who was in the Prisoner-of-War Department of the American Red Cross, also wrote on September 5, 1945, to the American Red Cross headquarters in Washington, D.C. Dunning stated:<sup>28</sup>

*“The situation of the German prisoners of war in France has become desperate and shortly will become an open scandal. During the past week several Frenchmen, who were formerly prisoners of the Germans, have called on me to protest the treatment being given German prisoners of war by the French Government. Gen. Thrasher Commanding the Oise Intermediary sector, asked one of our field workers to come to Paris to see me about the same matter. Mrs. Dunning, returning from Bourges, reports that dozens of German prisoners are dying there weekly. I saw Pradervand who told me that the situation of German prisoners in France in many instances is worse than in the former German concentration camps. He showed me photographs of human skeletons and letters from French camp commanders who have asked to be relieved because they can get no help from the French government and cannot stand to see the prisoners dying from lack of food. Pradervand has appealed to everyone in the French government but to no avail.”*

The French newspaper *Le Figaro* reported the horrific conditions of the prisoner camps in September 1945. The newspaper had been convinced by the testimony of impeccable witnesses, such as a priest, Father Le Meur, who had actually seen the prisoners starving in the camps. *Le Figaro*'s reporter, Serge Bromberger, wrote:

*“The most serious source confirmed that the physical state of the prisoners was worse than deplorable. People were talking a horrifying death rate, not from sickness but starvation, and of men who weighed an average 35-45 kilos [80-100 pounds]. At first, we doubted the truth of all this, but appeals came to us from many sources and we could not disregard the testimony of Father Le Meur, Assistant General Chaplain to the prisoners.”*

*Le Figaro* interviewed French Gen. Louis Buisson, the head of the Prisoner of War Service, who admitted that the prisoners got only 900 to 1,000 calories per day. Buisson said:<sup>29</sup>

---

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 87f.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 89.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 91.

*“The doctors told us this was just enough for a man lying in bed never moving not to die too quickly.”*

*Le Figaro* reported in an article entitled “We Should Not Resemble Them”:<sup>30</sup>

*“In certain camps for German prisoners of war. [...] living skeletons may be seen, almost like those in German concentration camps, and deaths from undernourishment are numerous. We learn that prisoners have been savagely and systematically beaten and that some have been employed in removing mines without protection equipment so that they have been condemned to die sooner or later.”*

Louis Clair reported in *The Progressive* on the horrible conditions in the French camps of German POWs:<sup>31</sup>

*“In a camp in the Sarthe district for 20,000 prisoners, inmates receive 900 calories a day; thus 12 die every day in the hospital. Four to five thousand are unable to work at all anymore. Recently trains with new prisoners arrived in the camp: several prisoners had died during the trip, several others had tried to stay alive by eating coal that had been lying in the freight train by which they came.*

*In an Orleans camp, the commander received 16 francs a day per head or prisoner to buy food, but he spent only nine francs, so that the prisoners were starving. In the Charentes district, 2,500 of the 12,000 camp inmates are sick. A young French soldier writes to a friend just returned from a Nazi camp: ‘I watch those who made you suffer so much, dying of hunger, sleeping on cold cement floors, in no way protected from rain and wind. I see kids of 19, who beg me to give them certificates that they are healthy enough to join the French Foreign Legion . [...] Yes, I who hated them so much, today can only feel pity for them.’ A witness reports on the camp in Langres: ‘I have seen them beaten with rifle butts and kicked with feet in the streets of the town because they broke down of overwork. Two or three of them die of exhaustion every week.’*

*In another camp near Langres, 700 prisoners slowly die of hunger; they have hardly any blankets and not enough straw to sleep on; there is a typhoid epidemic in the camp which has already spread to the neighboring village. In another camp prisoners receive only one meal a day*

<sup>30</sup> Keeling, Ralph Franklin, *Gruesome Harvest: The Allies’ Postwar War against the German People*, Torrance, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, p. 22.

<sup>31</sup> Clair, Louis, *The Progressive*, Jan. 14, 1946, p. 4. Quoted in Keeling, Ralph Franklin, *Gruesome Harvest: The Allies’ Postwar War against the German People*, Torrance, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, pp. 22-23.



*but are expected to continue working. Elsewhere so many have died recently that the cemetery space was exhausted and another cemetery had to be built.*

*In a camp where prisoners work on the removal of mines, regular food supplies arrive only every second day so that 'prisoners make themselves a soup of grass and some stolen vegetables.' All prisoners of this camp have contracted tuberculosis. Here and elsewhere treatment differs in no respect from the Nazi SS brutality. Many cases have been reported where men have been so horribly beaten that their limbs were broken. In one camp, men were awakened during the night, crawled out of their barracks and then shot 'because of attempted escape.'*

*There are written affidavits proving that in certain camps commanding officers sold on the black market all the supplies that had been provided by American Army authorities; there are other affidavits stating that the prisoners were forced to take off their shoes and run the gauntlet. And so on, and so on . [...] These are the facts."*

The ICRC inspecting the French camps in 1945 and 1946 reported time after time that conditions were "unsatisfactory," "disturbing," "alarming," but very seldom that they were satisfactory. At the end of October 1946, the ICRC stated that "the situation at present is more than alarming. More than half the German POWs working are insufficiently clad and will not be able to stand up to the rigors of winter without running the gravest risks of disease. In such conditions a high number of deaths in the course of winter must be expected." The same dire warnings were repeated in a report by the ICRC in 1947.<sup>32</sup>

Random shootings of prisoners were common in the French camps. Lt. Col. Valentine Barnes reported that drunken French army officers at Andernach one night drove their jeep through the camp laughing and shouting as they blasted the prisoners with their Sten guns. The result was 47 dead prisoners and 55 wounded. French guards pretending to notice an escape attempt at another camp shot down 10 prisoners in their cages. The violence reached such heights in the 108th Infantry Regiment that Gen. Billotte, the commanding officer of the Region, recommended that the Regiment be dissolved. Billotte's recommendation was based on the advice of Lt. Col. de Champvallier, the Regiment's CO, who had given up attempting to discipline his men.<sup>33</sup>

---

<sup>32</sup> Bacque, James, *Other Losses*, *op. cit.*, p. 107.

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 85f.

French Capt. Julien thought as he walked in the former American camp of 32,000 prisoners at Dietersheim in July 1945, "This is just like Buchenwald and Dachau." The muddy ground was "peopled with living skeletons," some of whom died as he watched, others huddled under bits of cardboard. Women lying in holes in the ground stared at him with bulging bellies from hunger edema, old men with long grey hair watched him feebly, and starving children of six or seven looked at him with lifeless eyes. Julien could find no food at all in this camp. The two German doctors in the "hospital" were attempting to take care of the many dying patients stretched out on dirty blankets on the ground, between the marks of the tents the Americans had taken with them.

The 103,500 prisoners in five camps near Dietersheim were supposed to be part of the labor force given by the Americans to the French for reparations. However, of these prisoners the French counted 32,640 who could not work because they were old men, women, children less than eight years old, boys age eight to 14, terminally sick or cripples. All of these prisoners were immediately released. The prisoners found at another former U.S. camp at Hechtsheim were also in lamentable condition. The skeletal prisoners at Hechtsheim dressed in rags again reminded Capt. Julien of the victims in German concentration camps. In his report, Julien called the camps "bagnes de mort lents" or slow-death camps.

Capt. Julien took immediate steps to improve conditions in the camps. The official army ration had been only 800 calories per person per day. This starvation level, which was the same as the German concentration camp at Bergen-Belsen when it was liberated, was all that the French army allocated to POWs from its own supplies. Capt. Julien rounded up the women from the village, who immediately brought food to the camp. Julien received additional help in his efforts to improve conditions in the camps from "German authorities" and the ICRC. By August 1, 1945, over 90% of the prisoners were housed in tents, food rations were greatly increased, and the death rate had been cut by more than half. Capt. Julien's system of improving the camps worked. The U.S. Army could have adopted Julien's humanitarian methods, but chose instead to let the German POWs die of exposure and slow starvation.<sup>34</sup>

On a visit to one prison camp, Robert Murphy, who was the civilian political advisor to Eisenhower while he served for a few months as Military Governor, "was startled to see that our prisoners were almost as weak and emaciated as those I had observed in Nazi prison camps." The comman-

---

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 81-83.

dant of the camp told Murphy that he had deliberately kept the inmates on a starvation diet. The commandant explained:<sup>35</sup>

*“These Nazis are getting a dose of their own medicine.” Murphy was later able to get the commandant transferred to another post. It is uncertain how much conditions at the camp improved after the commandant’s transfer.”*

## Conclusion

James Bacque said the response he received following the original publication of *Other Losses* was amazing. Bacque wrote:<sup>36</sup>

*“Most gratifying has been the huge response from thousands of ex-prisoners who have written to me, or telephoned, sent faxes or e-mail, or even called at my door, to thank me for telling a story they feared would die with them. They continue to send me diaries, letters, Tagebücher, self-published books, typescripts of memoirs, in three or four languages, along with photographs, maps, drawings, paintings and even a few artifacts.”*

In 2009 Bacque deposited in the Thomas Fisher Rare Book Library at the University of Toronto many documents, research materials, transcripts, tapes and letters sent to him by surviving German POWs and other witnesses.<sup>37</sup> He also lists in the bibliography to the third edition of *Other Losses* dozens of books written by German POWs who survived the Allied POW camps.<sup>38</sup> All of these accounts are extended and confirmed by numerous testimonies from American soldiers who witnessed the lethal conditions in the Allied POW camps.

---

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 144f.

<sup>36</sup> Bacque, James, *Other Losses*, *op. cit.*, p. xxiii.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 308.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 312-314.

## What Happened to Jews Sent to the Aktion Reinhardt Camps?

*John Wear*

Establishment historians state that all Jews sent to the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps of Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibór were exterminated. It is claimed that a handful of strong young Jews were temporarily spared to keep the camps running. All other Jews sent to the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps were immediately gassed upon arrival without registration.<sup>1</sup>

Historian Peter Longerich, for example, states in his book *Holocaust* that 1,274,166 Jews had been killed in the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps by the end of 1942. Longerich bases his statement on the Höfle telegram from January 1943 which shows that this many Jews had been sent by then to the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps. Longerich asserts without evidence that all Jews sent to the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps were murdered.<sup>2</sup> This article documents that contrary to what establishment historians state, the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps were actually transit camps rather than extermination camps.

---

### Demographics

The German policy of resettling Jews in the areas of Europe east of Germany is supported by the demographic studies of Eugene M. Kulischer. Kulischer, who was a member of the International Labor Office in Montreal during World War II, published in 1943 the book *The Displacement of Population in Europe*.<sup>3</sup>

This book used the work of 24 institutions that had at their disposal a huge network of channels of information in the various European nations. Kulischer was thus able to base his demographic studies upon the best existing sources.

---

<sup>1</sup> Graf, Jürgen, "David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 1, No. 2, 2009.

<sup>2</sup> Longerich, Peter, *Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2010, p. 340.

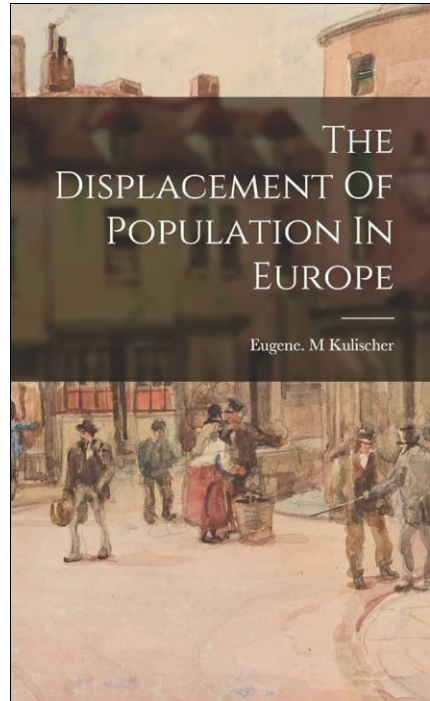
<sup>3</sup> Kulischer, Eugene M., *The Displacement of Population in Europe*, Montreal: International Labour Office, 1943.

Kulischer devoted an entire section of his book to the expulsion and deportation of Jews during World War II. Kulischer stated:<sup>4</sup>

*“For the Polish ghettos are not the last stage in the forced eastward migration of the Jewish people. On 20 November 1941, the Governor General, Hans Frank, broadcast the information that the Polish Jews would ultimately be transferred further east. Since the summer of 1942 the ghettos and labour camps in the German-occupied Eastern Territories have become the destination of deportees both from Poland and from western and central Europe; in particular, a new large-scale transfer from the Warsaw ghetto has been reported. Many of the deportees have been sent to the labour camps on the Russian front; others to work in the marshes of Pinsk, or to the ghettos of the Baltic countries, Bielorrussia and Ukraine”.*

Kulischer wrote that removal of the Jews to the east was largely motivated by the wish to make use of them as forced labor. Jews were not (initially) sent to work in the Reich because this would violate Hitler’s policy of making Germany free of Jews.

Kulischer stated that “deportation to the east is for Jews the equivalent of the recruitment for work in the Reich to which the rest of the population of German-controlled Europe is subject, and their removal further and further eastward is doubtless connected with the need for supplying the army’s requirements near the front.”<sup>5</sup> Kulischer concluded that the vast majority of deported Jews “went to the General Government, and further east to the German and Rumanian-occupied territories of the Soviet Union.”<sup>6</sup>



<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 110f.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 110.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 112.

Nowhere in his book does Kulischer speak of extermination camps or of a German policy of genocide of the Jews. The demographic evidence does not support such a conclusion.

## Himmler's Statements

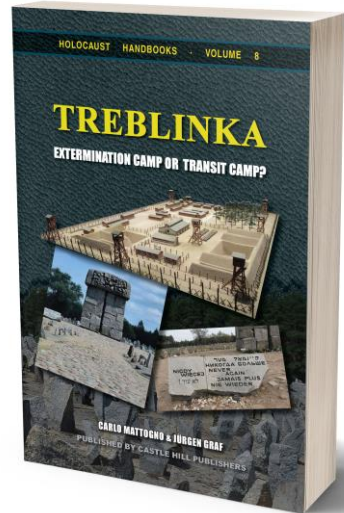
Heinrich Himmler issued orders and made statements indicating that the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps were transit camps. For example, on July 5, 1943, Himmler personally gave the following order:<sup>7</sup>

*“The transit camp Sobibór is to be converted into a concentration camp. In the concentration camp a plant for the repair of captured munitions is to be established.”*

On September 18, 1941, in a letter to Gauleiter Arthur Greiser, Himmler wrote that, in accordance with the wishes of the Führer, the Jews were supposed to have been transported out of the *Altreich* and the Protectorate “into the eastern territories newly incorporated into the Reich two years ago,” but merely “as a first stage,” in expectation of a deportation “still farther to the east.”<sup>8</sup>

On November 18, 1943, in a speech given in Krakow before SS leaders and other German officials, Himmler spoke of “...these 16 million foreign peoples, whose numbers were once made even larger by an enormous number of Jews, who of course now have emigrated or been brought to the east.”<sup>9</sup>

Some Jewish historians dismiss these and other statements by Himmler by saying that the Nazis used code words to hide their genocide of European Jewry. This theory does not explain why Himmler used explicit written orders for his other crimes. For example, Heinrich Himmler authorized in writing many illegal human medical experiments and executions in the German concentration camps. It is absurd to think that Himmler hid the genocide of European Jewry behind code words, while his



<sup>7</sup> Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?* Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, pp. 258f.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 254.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 255f.

other crimes were clearly stated in writing.

Jews Sent from *Aktion* Reinhardt Camps to Auschwitz and Majdanek

Since the Allies claimed that Nazi Germany had a program of genocide against European Jewry, numerous documents contradicting the genocide myth were hidden or destroyed by the Allies. However, enough documents exist to disprove Longerich's assertion that all Jews sent to the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps were exterminated.

Some Jews were sent from the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps to Auschwitz and Majdanek. Polish historian Zofia Leszczynska reports that 1,700 Jews left Belzec for Majdanek in October of 1942. Jewish historians Adam Rutkowski and Tatiana Berenstein state in an article about Jews at Majdanek:

*"Some of the transports from Warsaw reached Lublin by way of Treblinka, where the selection of the deportees took place."*

Samuel Zylbersztain wrote that on April 30, 1942, a transport with 305 Jews arrived at Majdanek from Treblinka. Such reports give the lie to the claim that Belzec and Treblinka were pure extermination camps.<sup>10</sup>

The statements of numerous Dutch-Jewish deportees also indicate that Sobibór was a transit camp. Cato Polak was deported on March 10, 1943 and remained in Sobibór one or two hours before being transferred to Majdanek. Bertha Jansen-Ensel and Judith Eliazar, who had arrived in Sobibór on March 10, 1943, were likewise transferred to Majdanek. Although they alluded to gas chambers and cremations, they declared:

*"Sobibór was no camp, rather a transit camp."*

Jules Schelvis, who was deported to Sobibór on June 1, 1943, was transferred three hours after his arrival there and eventually returned to Holland via Auschwitz.<sup>11</sup>

Sientje and Jetje Vetterman were sent to Sobibór on April 6, 1943. They were sorted out together with 28 other women for work, transferred to Trawniki, and later returned to the Netherlands by way of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Elias Alex Cohen was deported to Sobibór on March 17, 1943. Cohen spent only a few hours in Sobibór and was sent on to Majdanek with 35 other Jews. She eventually returned home to Holland via Auschwitz-Birkenau. Sophie Verduin was deported to Sobibór on March 10, 1943, and transferred to Majdanek a few hours later. Her return home to Holland took place by way of Auschwitz-Birkenau.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Graf, Jürgen, *op. cit.*, 2009.

<sup>11</sup> Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *op. cit.*, p. 259.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 259f.

Nearly all of the Dutch Jews who had been transferred from Sobibór to another camp returned home by way of Auschwitz-Birkenau. The survival of these Dutch Jews proves that Sobibór was not used solely as an extermination camp.<sup>13</sup>

## Forensic Evidence

Forensic evidence indicates that the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps were not extermination camps. A detailed forensic examination at the Treblinka Camp using sophisticated electronic ground radar found no evidence of mass graves. The Australian team that carried out this forensic examination at the Treblinka Camp was headed by Richard Krege, a qualified electronics engineer. Krege's team used an \$80,000 Ground Penetration Radar (GPR) device, which sends out vertical signals whose returns are visible on a computer monitor. GPR devices are routinely used around the world by geologists, archaeologists and police. GPR detects any major disturbances in the soil to a normal effective depth of four to five meters depending on conditions.

For six days in October 1999 the team carefully examined the entire Treblinka site, especially the alleged "mass graves" portion, and carried out control examinations of the surrounding area. Krege's team also carried out visual soil inspections, and used an auger to take numerous soil samples. They found no soil disturbance consistent with the burial of hundreds of thousands of bodies, nor even evidence that the ground had ever been disturbed. In addition, the team found no evidence of individual graves, bone remains, human ashes or wood ashes. Richard Krege concludes from his examination of the site that Treblinka was never an extermination camp.<sup>14</sup>

With regard to excavations at Sobibór, Thomas Kues states:<sup>15</sup>

*"In an article published in The Scotsman on November 26, 2001, we read that Polish archaeologist A. Kola and his team had discovered seven mass graves at the Sobibór site. [...] Despite seven years having passed since the drills and diggings were reportedly made, not a single article, paper or scientific report has appeared on them, neither in English, Polish, nor in any other language."*

---

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 260.

<sup>14</sup> *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 3, May/June 2000, p. 20.

<sup>15</sup> Graf, Jürgen, *op. cit.*, 2009.



No articles, papers or scientific reports have been published because A. Kola and his team had nothing to report that would benefit the claim that Sobibór was an extermination camp.

Defenders of the Holocaust story have sometimes used forensic archaeologist Dr. Caroline Sturdy Colls and her limited excavation work at Treblinka to prove that Treblinka was an extermination camp. An analysis of her work shows that she fails to prove that Treblinka was an extermination camp.<sup>16</sup>

## Photographic and Engineering Evidence

German aerial reconnaissance photographs taken in 1944 of the Treblinka Camp also cast serious doubts on the widely accepted story that Treblinka was a mass extermination center. Discovered in 1989 in the National Archives in Washington, D.C., these photographs corroborate other evidence indicating that Treblinka was actually a transit camp. The photographs indicate that Treblinka was an extremely small camp. The camp's alleged burial area is too small to contain the hundreds of thousands of bodies supposedly buried there. Treblinka was also not particularly well guarded or isolated. The aerial photographs show that fields where Polish farmers planted and cultivated crops were directly adjacent to the camp perimeter and were cultivated right up to the edge of the camp.<sup>17</sup>

John C. Ball, a geologist with experience interpreting aerial photographs, has reviewed the wartime aerial photos taken of Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibór. Ball concludes:<sup>18</sup>

*“To this day there is no air photo evidence to support the alleged mass murder of the Jews at any location in Europe occupied by the Germans during World War Two. Further, air photo analysis refutes the claim that the ‘Nazis’ had intended, at whatever time, to keep events in the alleged extermination camps secret.”*

Of the five camps where carbon monoxide was supposedly used to kill inmates, the vast majority of victims are said to have been killed in the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps. Carbon monoxide was supposedly generated by Diesel engines to kill the victims. However, the Diesel engine is an inher-

---

<sup>16</sup> See <https://archive.ph/wnzto>.

<sup>17</sup> Weber, Mark and Allen, Andrew, “Treblinka,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 2, Summer 1992, p. 134.

<sup>18</sup> Ball, John Clive, “Air Photo Evidence,” in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 284.

ently poor choice as a source of carbon monoxide. The logical choice as a source of carbon monoxide would have been the gasoline engine. Any common, ordinary gasoline engine would easily have given the Germans 10 times more carbon-monoxide production than any similarly sized Diesel engine.<sup>19</sup>

American engineer Friedrich Paul Berg wrote:<sup>20</sup>

*“The hoax becomes even more obvious when one discovers that far better sources of carbon monoxide, better even than gasoline engines, were readily available to the Germans – and required neither Diesel fuel nor gasoline. [...] Even if some deranged minds had tried for a time to commit murder with Diesel exhaust, after a few, many-hours-lasting attempts it would have become apparent to even the most-demented fiend that something far better was needed. The idea that the National Socialists actually used such a method not just for a few fiendish experiments, but continually over many months in several different locations is too preposterous. It never happened!”*

Walter Lüftl, a court-recognized expert engineer who headed a large engineering firm in Vienna, concludes in his report that the stories of gas chambers with Diesel engines and gas vans at places such as Treblinka can only be disinformation. Lüftl states:<sup>21</sup>

*“The laws of nature apply both to Nazis and anti-fascists. Nobody can be killed with diesel exhaust gas in the manner described [in the Holocaust literature].”*

## Impossibility of Disposing of Bodies

Historians universally acknowledge that none of the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps had crematoria. By contrast, German concentration camps such as Buchenwald, Bergen-Belsen and Dachau had crematoria even though mass killings are not alleged to have taken place at these camps. Why wouldn't the Germans have also built crematoria at the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps, since such crematoria would have been far more-necessary to dispose of the bodies of the victims of the mass killings?<sup>22</sup>

<sup>19</sup> Berg, Friedrich Paul, “The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder,” in Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Uckfield, UK.: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019, p. 463.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 463, 473.

<sup>21</sup> Lüftl, Walter, “The Lüftl Report,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 4, Winter 1992-1993, pp. 403-406, 419.

<sup>22</sup> Graf, Jürgen, *op. cit.*, 2009.

According to Holocaust historians, the bodies of Jews gassed at the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps were first buried in mass graves. The bodies were later exhumed and burned in the open air.<sup>22</sup>

Based on several cremation experiments, Carlo Mattogno determines that 160 kg of wood are needed to cremate a human body weighing 45 kg. He calculates that the burning of 870,000 bodies at Treblinka would have left 1,950 tons of human ashes, plus 11,100 tons of wood ashes. The total volume of ashes would have amounted to approximately 48,400 cubic meters. Also, 139,200 metric tons of wood would have been required for the incineration of the bodies. Since human teeth and bones cannot be completely destroyed through open air cremations, myriads of teeth and bone fragments would have accumulated at the site of the former camp.<sup>23</sup>

Even if Mattogno's calculations are significantly inflated, the mass extermination of approximately 870,000 people at Treblinka would have left huge amounts of human and wood ashes as well as teeth and bones. The fact that large quantities of these have not been found indicates that mass exterminations of inmates did not take place at Treblinka.

Although enormous amounts of fuel would have been needed to cremate the hundreds of thousands of alleged corpses, there is no credible documentary record or witness recollection of the great quantities of firewood that would have been required. According to Polish-Jewish historian Rachel Auerbach, fuel to burn bodies was not needed at Treblinka because the bodies of women, which had more fat, "were used to kindle, or, more accurately put, to build the fires among the piles of corpses..." Even more incredible, she wrote that "blood, too, was found to be first-class combustion material."<sup>24</sup> Auerbach's explanation of how bodies were burned at Treblinka does not withstand intelligent consideration.

## Conclusion

Many Jewish prisoners undoubtedly perished during or after their rail journey to the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps. It is also plausible that hundreds and perhaps thousands of Jews who were too weak or ill to continue the east-bound journey from the camps were killed by officials acting on their own authority. These prisoners were buried at the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps.

---

<sup>23</sup> Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *op. cit.*, pp. 150f.

<sup>24</sup> Auerbach, Rachel, "In the Fields of Treblinka," edited by Donat, Alexander, *The Death Camp Treblinka*, New York: Holocaust Library, 1979, p. 38.

However, there is no evidence that the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps were mass extermination centers in which anyone was systematically put to death.<sup>25</sup>

The *Aktion* Reinhardt camps were transit camps rather than extermination camps. The demographic studies, the statements from Heinrich Himmler, the reports of transfers of Jews from the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps to Auschwitz and Majdanek, the lack of credible forensic evidence that mass exterminations occurred at these camps, the photographic and engineering evidence, the impossibility of disposing of so many bodies in such a short period of time, the relative lack of secrecy and security in the camps, and the small size of the areas where the bodies were supposedly buried all refute that the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps were death camps.

---

<sup>25</sup> Weber, Mark and Allen, Andrew, *op. cit.*, p. 143.

## Breaking the Chains of Versailles

*John Wear*

The Treaty of Versailles is sometimes said to have been the beginning of World War II. The Versailles Treaty crushed Germany beneath a burden of shame and reparations, stole vital German territories, and rendered Germany defenseless against enemies from within and without. Britain's David Lloyd George warned the treaty makers at Versailles: "If peace is made under these conditions, it will be the source of a new war."<sup>1</sup>

---

### Unfairness of the Versailles Treaty

In an address to Congress on January 8, 1918, U.S. President Woodrow Wilson set forth his Fourteen Points as a blueprint to peacefully end World War I. The main principles of Wilson's Fourteen Points were a non-vindictive peace, national self-determination, government by the consent of the governed, an end to secret treaties, and an association of nations strong enough to check aggression and keep the peace in the future. Germany decided to end World War I by signing an armistice agreement on November 11, 1918, which bound the Allies to make the final peace treaty conform to Wilson's Fourteen Points.<sup>2</sup>

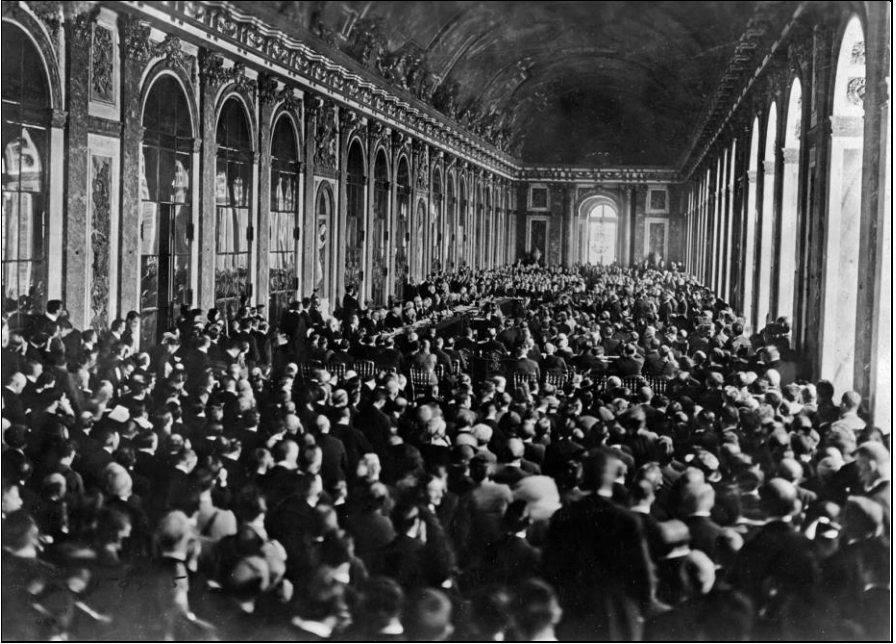
The Treaty of Versailles presented to German officials, however, was a deliberate violation of the armistice agreement. The Allied representatives at Versailles decided that Germany should lose all of her colonies. All private property of German citizens in German colonies was also forfeited.<sup>3</sup> Even worse, the Treaty of Versailles forced Germany to cede 73,485 square kilometers of her territory in Europe, inhabited by 7,325,000 people, to neighboring states. Germany lost 75% of her production of zinc ore, 74.8% of iron ore, 7.7% of lead ore, 28.7% of coal, and 4% of potash. Of her annual agricultural production, Germany lost 19.7% in potatoes, 18.2% in rye, 17.2% in barley, 12.6% in wheat, and 9.6% in oats. The Saar and

---

<sup>1</sup> Degrelle, Leon, *Hitler: Born at Versailles*, Torrance, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, Author's Preface, p. x.

<sup>2</sup> Chamberlain, William Henry, *America's Second Crusade*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, pp. 13-15, 20-22.

<sup>3</sup> Tansill, Charles C., "The United States and the Road to War in Europe," in Barnes, Harry Elmer (ed.), *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, pp. 86f.



*Signing ceremony of the Treaty of Versailles in the Hall of Mirrors in the Palace of Versailles, France, on June 28, 1919*

other regions to the west of the Rhine were occupied by foreign troops and were to remain occupied for 15 years until a plebiscite was held. Germany had to pay the total costs of 3.64 billion gold marks to fund the Allied occupation of the Saar.<sup>4</sup>

Article 231 of the Treaty of Versailles placed upon Germany the sole responsibility “for causing all the loss and damage to which the Allied and Associated Governments and their nationals have been subjected as a consequence of the war imposed upon them by the aggression of Germany and her allies.” This so-called “war-guilt clause” was fundamentally unfair and aroused deep resentment among virtually all Germans. It linked Germany’s obligations to pay reparations with a blanket self-condemnation to which almost no German could subscribe.<sup>5</sup>

The Allies under the Versailles Treaty could set reparations at any amount they wanted. In 1920, the Allies set the final bill for reparations at the impossible sum of 269 billion gold marks. The Allied Reparations Committee in 1921 lowered the amount of reparations to 132 billion gold marks, or approximately \$33 billion – still an unrealistic demand.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Franz-Willing, Georg, “The Origins of the Second World War,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Torrance, Cal.: Vol. 7, No. 1, Spring 1986, p. 103.

<sup>5</sup> Tansill, Charles C., *op. cit.*, pp. 81, 84.

The Versailles Treaty also forced Germany to disarm almost completely. The treaty abolished the general draft, prohibited all artillery and tanks, allowed a volunteer army of only 100,000 troops and officers, and abolished the air force. The navy was reduced to six capital ships, six light cruisers, 12 destroyers, 12 torpedo boats, 15,000 men and 500 officers. After the delivery of its remaining navy to the Allies, Germany also had to hand over its merchant ships to the victors with only a few exceptions. All German rivers had to be internationalized and overseas cables ceded to the victors. An international committee oversaw the process of Germany's disarmament until 1927.<sup>4</sup>

Germany eventually signed the Treaty of Versailles on June 28, 1919, because she faced death by starvation and invasion if she refused to sign the treaty. Germany could not feed her people because U.S. warships supported an Allied naval blockade against Germany, and Germany's merchant ships and even Baltic fishing boats were sequestered. Germany's request to buy 2.5 million tons of food was also denied by the Allies. With German families starving, Bolshevik uprisings occurring in several German cities, Trotsky's Red Army driving into Europe, Czechs and Poles ready to strike from the east, and Allied forces prepared to march on Berlin, Germany was forced to sign the treaty.<sup>6</sup>

Despite the unfairness of the Treaty of Versailles, its provisions remained in effect and were formally confirmed by the Kellogg-Briand Peace Pact of 1928. Germans regarded the provisions of the Versailles Treaty as chains of slavery that had to be broken. One German commented in regard to the Versailles Treaty:

*"The will to break the chains of slavery will be implanted from childhood on."*<sup>7</sup>

Adolf Hitler referred to the Versailles Treaty in *Mein Kampf* as "[...] a scandal and a disgrace [...] the dictate signified an act of highway robbery against our people."<sup>8</sup> Hitler was committed to breaking the chains of Versailles when he came to power in Germany in 1933.

---

<sup>6</sup> Buchanan, Patrick J., *Churchill, Hitler, and the Unnecessary War*, New York: E. P. Dutton, 1980, pp. 215-216.

<sup>7</sup> Luckau, Alma, *The German Delegation at the Paris Peace Conference*, New York: Columbia University Press, 1941, pp. 98-100.

<sup>8</sup> Hitler, Adolf, *Mein Kampf*, translated by James Murphy, London: Hurst and Blackett Ltd., 1942, p. 260.

## Initial Steps to Break the Chains of Versailles

Hitler's first success in breaking the chains of Versailles was a legal victory in the Saar plebiscite on January 13, 1935. This highly industrialized region had been detached from Germany and placed under the administration of the League of Nations by the Treaty of Versailles. The terms of the Versailles Treaty called for a plebiscite after 15 years with three choices: return to Germany, annexation by France, or continuation of League of Nations rule.<sup>9</sup> In an unquestionably free election, the vote was 477,119 in favor of union with Germany and only 46,613 in favor of the continuance of the existing regime.<sup>10</sup> Despite offering the Saar citizens a number of tax and customs advantages if they decided to become part of France, only 0.40% of voters voted to join France; 8.85% voted for independence of the Saar, and 90.75% voted for union with Germany.<sup>11</sup>

The Saar inhabitants, who voted overwhelmingly to return to Germany were mostly industrial workers – Social Democrats or Roman Catholics. They knew what awaited them in Germany: a dictatorship, the destruction of trade unions, and restrictions on freedom of expression.<sup>12</sup> They knew of the establishment of the Dachau Prison Camp and the execution of scores of SA members in the Röhm purge on June 30, 1934. The German economy in January 1935 was also not substantially better than that of France or other countries in Europe. The Saar election was evidence that the appeal of German nationalism was powerful.

Hitler began an assault on the Versailles provisions with the creation of a German air force on March 9, 1935. On March 16, 1935, Hitler announced the restoration of compulsory military service. Germany regarded the army of the Soviet Union at 960,000 men as excessively large, and France had recently increased the terms of service in her armies. Hitler wanted to increase German military strength to 550,000 troops because of this Franco-Russian threat.<sup>13</sup>

Germany continued to modify the Versailles provisions by signing the Anglo-German Naval Agreement on June 18, 1935. This treaty fixed the size of the German fleet at 35% of the total tonnage of the British Commonwealth of Nations. Germany could also build a submarine force equal to that of Great Britain. Hitler was elated with this agreement. Hitler had

<sup>9</sup> Chamberlain, William Henry, *op. cit.*, p. 45.

<sup>10</sup> Tansill, Charles C., *op. cit.*, p. 118.

<sup>11</sup> Bochaca, Joaquin, "Reversing Versailles," *The Barnes Review*, Nov./Dec. 2012, Vol. XVIII, No. 6, p. 61.

<sup>12</sup> Taylor, A.J.P., *The Origins of the Second World War*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 1961, p. 86.

<sup>13</sup> Tansill, Charles C., *op. cit.*, p. 119.



dreamed of an Anglo-German alliance ever since he had fought Britain in World War I. Britain's naval treaty with Germany also effectively undermined the Stresa Front that Britain had established with France and Italy earlier in 1935.<sup>14</sup>

Germany was forbidden under the Treaty of Versailles to build fortifications or maintain troops in a wide demilitarized zone along its western frontier. This arrangement made the vital Ruhr and Rhineland industrial areas vulnerable to a swift attack from France. The Treaty of Locarno, of which Britain and Italy were co-guarantors, also endorsed the demilitarization of the Rhineland. Hitler challenged this limitation when he sent troops into the Rhineland on March 7, 1936. Although this was a major gamble by Hitler, France was unwilling to challenge Hitler without British support. Britain was unwilling to authorize anything resembling war because there was a general feeling in Britain that Germany was only asserting a right of sovereignty within her own borders.<sup>15</sup>

Germany was now able to protect her western borders by constructing the Siegfried Line. Lloyd George, the former prime minister of Great Britain, commended Hitler in the House of Commons for having reoccupied the Rhineland to protect his country:<sup>16</sup>

*“France had built the most gigantic fortifications ever seen in any land, where, almost a hundred feet underground you can keep an army of over 100,000 and where you have guns that can fire straight into Germany. Yet the Germans are supposed to remain without even a garrison, without a trench. [...] If Herr Hitler had allowed that to go on without protecting his country, he would have been a traitor to the Fatherland.”*

On later meeting Hitler, Lloyd George was “spellbound by Hitler’s astonishing personality and manner” and referred to Hitler as “indeed a great man. Führer is the proper name for him, for he is a born leader – yes, a statesman.”<sup>17</sup>

Other British statesmen were also impressed with Hitler. In a book published in 1937, Winston Churchill expressed his “admiration for the courage, the perseverance, and the vital force which enabled [Hitler] to challenge, defy, conciliate, or overcome, all the authorities or resistances which

---

<sup>14</sup> Buchanan, Patrick J., *Churchill, Hitler, and the Unnecessary War*, New York: Crown Publishers, 2008, pp. 145-147.

<sup>15</sup> Chamberlain, William Henry, *op. cit.*, p. 46.

<sup>16</sup> Rowland, Peter, *David Lloyd George: A Biography*, New York: Macmillan Publishing Co., Inc., 1975, p. 728.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 733.

barred his path.”<sup>18</sup> Hitler and his Nazis had shown “their patriotic ardor and love of country.”<sup>18</sup>

Churchill also wrote:<sup>19</sup>

*“Those who have met Herr Hitler face to face have found a highly competent, cool, well-informed functionary with an agreeable manner, a disarming smile, and few have been unaffected by a subtle personal magnetism. Nor is this impression merely the dazzle of power. He exerted it on his companions at every stage in his struggle, even when his fortunes were in the lowest depths.”*

By March 1936 Germany had taken important steps in overcoming the provisions of the Versailles Treaty. Hitler made no more moves in Europe for the next two years. Until 1938, Hitler’s foreign policy moves had been bold but not reckless. From the point of view of the Western Powers, his methods constituted unconventional diplomacy whose aims were recognizably in accord with traditional German nationalist clamor.<sup>20</sup>

## The *Anschluss*

The victors at the Paris Peace Conference had wanted to divide rather than unify Austria and Germany. Austria had asked Allied permission at the Paris Peace Conference to enter into a free-trade zone with Germany. Austria’s request was denied. As far back as April and May of 1921, plebiscites on a union with Germany were held in Austria in the Tyrol and at Salzburg. The votes in the Tyrol were over 140,000 for the *Anschluss* and only 1,794 against. In Salzburg, more than 100,000 voted for union with Germany and only 800 against.<sup>21</sup> Despite the overwhelming desire of Austrians to join with Germany, the Treaty of St. Germain signed by Austria after World War I prevented the union.

Under the treaties of Versailles and St. Germain, Germany and Austria could not even enter into a customs union without permission from the League of Nations. In 1931, hard-hit by the Great Depression, Germany asked again for permission to form an Austro-German customs union. The League of Nations denied Germany’s request. Germany later requested an end to its obligation to pay war reparations under Versailles because of

---

<sup>18</sup> Churchill, Winston, *Great Contemporaries*, New York: G. P. Putnam’s Sons, 1937, p. 228.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 232.

<sup>20</sup> Kershaw, Ian, *Hitler 1936-1945: Nemesis*, New York: W. W. Norton, 2000, p. 91.

<sup>21</sup> Neilson, Francis, *The Makers of War*, New Orleans, La.: Flanders Hall Publishers, 1950, p. 171.

Germany's economic crisis caused by the Great Depression. Germany's request was again refused. Many historians believe the resulting economic distress contributed to the rapid rise of National Socialists to power in Germany.<sup>22</sup> The Allied refusals also frustrated the desire of German and Austrian nationalists to exercise their right of self-determination.

Edward Frederick Lindley Wood (Lord Halifax) gave Hitler encouragement to peacefully incorporate Austria into Germany at Berchtesgaden on November 19, 1937. Lord Halifax brought up the important questions of Danzig, Austria and Czechoslovakia on his own initiative without any prompting from Hitler. Halifax told Hitler that Great Britain realized that the Paris Treaties of 1919 contained mistakes that had to be rectified.<sup>23</sup> Halifax stated that Britain would not go to war to prevent an *Anschluss* with Austria, a transfer of the Sudetenland to Germany, or a return of Danzig to the Reich. Britain might even be willing to serve as an honest broker in effecting the return of what rightfully belonged to Germany, if this was all done in a gentlemanly fashion.<sup>24</sup>

British historian A. J. P. Taylor wrote:<sup>25</sup>

*"This was exactly what Hitler wanted... Halifax's remarks, if they had any practical sense, were an invitation to Hitler to promote German nationalist agitation in Danzig, Czechoslovakia, and Austria; an assurance also that his agitation would not be opposed from without. Nor did these promptings come from Halifax alone. In London, Eden told Ribbentrop: 'People in Europe recognized that a closer connection between Germany and Austria would have to come about sometime.' The same news came from France. Papen, on a visit to Paris, 'was amazed to note' that Chautemps, the premier, and Bonnet, then finance minister, 'considered a reorientation of French policy in Central Europe as entirely open to discussion...' They had 'no objection to a marked extension of German influence in Austria obtained through evolutionary means'; nor in Czechoslovakia 'on the basis of a reorganization into a nation of nationalities.'"*

Lord Halifax's message to Hitler underscores a crucial point in the history of this era: Hitler's agenda was no surprise to European diplomats. Any German nationalist would demand adjustments to the frontiers laid down at Versailles. With Great Britain's approval of the peaceful annexation of

<sup>22</sup> Buchanan, Patrick J., *op. cit.*, pp. 183f.

<sup>23</sup> Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Costa Mesa, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, p. 76.

<sup>24</sup> Buchanan, Patrick J., *op. cit.*, pp. 183-187.

<sup>25</sup> Taylor, A.J.P., *op. cit.*, pp. 137f.

Austria into Germany, the problem was how to get the Austrians to peacefully agree to unification with Germany. Austrian Chancellor Kurt von Schuschnigg would soon force the issue.<sup>26</sup>

Since the summer of 1934, Austria had been governed by a conservative dictatorship headed by Dr. Kurt von Schuschnigg. Schuschnigg persecuted Austrians who favored unification with Germany. Political dissidents landed in concentration camps, and the regime denied persons of “deficient civic reliability” the right to practice their occupation.<sup>27</sup>

In January 1938, Austrian police discovered plans of some Austrian National Socialists to overthrow Schuschnigg in violation of a “Gentlemen’s Agreement” entered into with Germany on July 11, 1936. Schuschnigg met with Hitler at Berchtesgaden on February 12, 1938, complaining of the attempted overthrow of his government by Austrian National Socialists. Hitler and Schuschnigg reached an agreement that day, but Schuschnigg claimed that Hitler had been violent in manner during the first two hours of conversation.<sup>28</sup> Some accounts of their meeting say that Schuschnigg was bullied by Hitler and subjected to a long list of indignities.<sup>29</sup>

Schuschnigg began to consider means of repudiating the agreement made with Hitler in their meeting of February 12, 1938. Schuschnigg’s solution was to hold a rigged plebiscite. On March 9, 1938, Schuschnigg announced that a plebiscite would be held four days later on March 13, 1938, to decide, finally and forever, whether Austria was to remain an independent nation.

The planned plebiscite was completely unfair. There was only one question, which asked the voter, “Are you for a free and German, independent and social, Christian and united Austria, for peace and work, for the equality of all those who affirm themselves for the people and the Fatherland?” There were no voting lists; only *yes* ballots were to be provided by the government; anyone wishing to vote *no* had to provide their own ballot, the same size as the *yes* ballots, with nothing on it but the word *no*.<sup>30</sup> During preparations for the election, the government press in Austria announced that anyone voting “no” would be guilty of treason.<sup>31</sup>

The Austrian government took additional steps to ensure that the vote would swing in their direction. The qualification age to vote was raised to

---

<sup>26</sup> Buchanan, Patrick J., *op. cit.*, pp. 188f.

<sup>27</sup> Tedor, Richard, *Hitler’s Revolution*, Chicago: 2013, p. 98.

<sup>28</sup> Hoggan, David L., *op. cit.*, 1989, p. 91.

<sup>29</sup> Tansill, Charles C., *op. cit.*, p. 141.

<sup>30</sup> Quigley, Carroll, *Tragedy and Hope*, New York: The Macmillan Company, 1966, p. 624.

<sup>31</sup> Tedor, Richard, *op. cit.*, p. 102.

24, making it impossible for young National Socialists to register their views. Schuschnigg and his men also distributed a huge number of flyers, scattering some by aircraft in Austria's most-remote and -snowbound corners. Trucks drove around the country transmitting the message of Austrian independence by loudspeaker. Everywhere the "German" theme was driven home: Being Austrian was being a good German; being "German" was to be free [of National-Socialist Germany]. Austrians were better "Germans" than the National Socialists.<sup>32</sup>

Hitler was alarmed by Schuschnigg's proposed plebiscite. Hitler had hoped for an evolutionary strategy in Austria that would gradually merge Austria into the Reich. However, Hitler felt humiliated and betrayed by Schuschnigg, and he could not let the phony plebiscite proceed. After receiving word on March 11, 1938 that Mussolini accepted the *Anschluss*, Hitler decided to march into Austria with his troops on March 12, 1938. Hitler was greeted with a joyously enthusiastic reception from the masses of the Austrian people.<sup>33</sup> Not a shot was fired by Hitler's army.

Hitler was aware of the bad publicity abroad such an apparent act of force would generate. He had hoped to assimilate Austria in an obviously legal manner. However, Schuschnigg and his entire cabinet had resigned from office after Britain, France and Italy all denounced the phony plebiscite. Hitler feared that Austrian Marxists might take advantage of Austria's momentary political vacuum and stage an uprising. Göring also warned of the possibility that Austria's neighbors might exploit its temporary weakness by occupying Austrian territory. Hitler decided to militarily occupy Austria to prevent either of these possibilities from occurring.<sup>34</sup>

On April 10, 1938, joint plebiscites were held in Germany and Austria to approve the *Anschluss*. All Germans and Austrians over the age of 20 were eligible to vote, with the exception of Jews and criminals. The result of the plebiscites was 99.08% of the people in Germany were in favor of the *Anschluss*, while 99.73% of Austrians were for the *Anschluss*.<sup>35</sup> The plebiscites might have been manipulated to some extent as shown by the near-unanimous assent from the Dachau Prison Camp. Also, the ballot was not anonymous since the voter's name and address were printed on the back of each ballot. However, there is no question that the vast majority of people in Germany and Austria approved the *Anschluss*. Hitler's aims had

---

<sup>32</sup> MacDonogh, Giles, *Hitler's Gamble*, New York: Basic Books, 2009, p. 35.

<sup>33</sup> Hoggan, David L., *op. cit.*, p. 93.

<sup>34</sup> Tedor, Richard, *op. cit.*, p. 104.

<sup>35</sup> Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *1939 – The War That Had Many Fathers*, 6th edition, Munich, Germany: Olzog Verlag GmbH, 2011, p. 150.

struck a chord with national German aspirations, and the plebiscite reflected Hitler's popularity with the German people.<sup>36</sup>

The invasion of Austria had hurt Germany's public image. British historian A.J.P. Taylor wrote:<sup>37</sup>

*"Hitler had won. He had achieved the first object of his ambition. Yet not in the way that he had intended. He had planned to absorb Austria imperceptibly, so that no one could tell when it had ceased to be independent; he would use democratic methods to destroy Austrian independence as he had done to destroy German democracy. Instead he had been driven to call in the German army. For the first time, he lost the asset of aggrieved morality and appeared as a conqueror, relying on force. The belief soon became established that Hitler's seizure of Austria was a deliberate plot, devised long in advance, and the first step towards the domination of Europe. This belief was a myth. The crisis of March 1938 was provoked by Schuschnigg, not by Hitler. There had been no German preparations, military or diplomatic. Everything was improvised in a couple of days – policy, promises, armed force...But the effects could not be undone...The uneasy balance tilted, though only slightly, away from peace and towards war. Hitler's aims might still appear justifiable; his methods were condemned. By the Anschluss – or rather by the way in which it was accomplished – Hitler took the first step in the policy which was to brand him as the greatest of war criminals. Yet he took this step unintentionally. Indeed, he did not know that he had taken it."*

Winston Churchill made the following statement in the House of Commons shortly after the *Anschluss*:<sup>38</sup>

*"The public mind has been concentrated upon the moral and sentimental aspects of the Nazi conquest of Austria – a small country brutally struck down, its Government scattered to the winds, the oppression of the Nazi party doctrine imposed upon a Catholic population and upon the working-classes of Austria and Vienna, the hard ill-usage of persecution which indeed will ensue – which is probably in progress at the moment – of those who, this time last week, were exercising their undoubted political rights, discharging their duties to their own country."*

Churchill's statement is a lie. The overwhelming majority of Austrians had desired a union with Germany. The *Anschluss* was hugely popular in Aus-

---

<sup>36</sup> MacDonogh, Giles, *op. cit.*, pp. 104-106.

<sup>37</sup> Taylor, A.J.P., *op. cit.*, pp. 149f.

<sup>38</sup> Neilson, Francis, *op. cit.*, pp. 176f.

tria. Churchill in his speech had begun the warmongering that led to World War II.

## The Czechoslovakia Crisis

At the Paris Peace Conference in 1919, 3.25 million German inhabitants of Bohemia and Moravia were transferred to the new Czechoslovakia in a flagrant disregard of Woodrow Wilson's ideal of self-determination. The new Czechoslovakia was a multiethnic, multilingual, Catholic-Protestant conglomerate that had never existed before as a sovereign nation. From 1920 to 1938, repeated petitions had been sent to the League of Nations by the repressed minorities of Czechoslovakia. By 1938, the Sudeten Germans were eager to be rid of Czech rule and become part of Germany. In a fair plebiscite, a minimum of 80% of Sudeten Germans would have voted for the territories they lived in to become part of the new Reich.<sup>39</sup>

It was clear to Czech leaders that the excitement among the Sudeten Germans after the *Anschluss* would soon force the resolution of the Sudeten question. The Czech cabinet and military leaders decided on May 20, 1938 to order a partial mobilization of the Czech armed forces. This partial mobilization was based on the false accusation that German troops were concentrating on the Czech frontiers. Czech leaders hoped that the resulting confusion would commit the British and French to support the Czech position before a policy favoring concessions to the Sudeten Germans could be implemented. Although the plot failed, Czech leaders granted interviews in which they claimed that Czechoslovakia had scored a great victory over Germany. An international press campaign representing that Czechoslovakia had forced Hitler to back down from his planned aggression reverberated around the world.<sup>40</sup>

British Ambassador to Germany Neville Henderson believed that the Czech mobilization of its army, and the ridicule heaped upon Hitler by the world press, led directly to the Munich Agreement:<sup>41</sup>

*"The defiant gesture of the Czechs in mobilizing some 170,000 troops and then proclaiming to the world that it was their action which had turned Hitler away from his purpose was [...] regrettable. But what Hitler could not stomach was the exultation of the press...Every newspaper in America and Europe joined in the chorus. 'No' had been said*

<sup>39</sup> Buchanan, Patrick J., *op. cit.*, pp. 213-215.

<sup>40</sup> Hoggan, David L., *op. cit.*, pp. 106f.

<sup>41</sup> Henderson, Sir Neville, *Failure of a Mission*, New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1940, pp. 142f.

*and Hitler had been forced to yield. The democratic powers had brought the totalitarian states to heel, etc.*

*It was, above all, this jubilation which gave Hitler the excuse for his [...] worst brain storm of the year, and pushed him definitely over the border line from peaceful negotiation to the use of force. From May 23rd to May 28th his fit of sulks and fury lasted, and on the later date he gave orders for a gradual mobilization of the Army, which should be prepared for all eventualities in the autumn."*

By the 1930s, the majority of the British people believed that Germany had been wronged at Versailles. The British people now broadly supported the appeasement of Germany in regaining her lost territories. If appeasement meant granting self-determination to the Sudetenland Germans, the British people approved.<sup>42</sup>

Lord Halifax informed French leaders on July 20, 1938 that a special fact-finding mission under Lord Runciman would be sent to Czechoslovakia. President Beneš of Czechoslovakia was disturbed by this news. It was a definite indication that the British might adopt a compromising policy toward Germany in the crisis. The British mission completed its study in September 1938, and it reported that the main difficulty in the Sudeten area had been the disinclination of the Czechs to grant reforms. This British report was accompanied by the final rupture of negotiations between the Sudeten Germans and the Czech leaders. The Czech crisis was coming to a climax.<sup>43</sup>

British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain flew to Hitler's mountain retreat at Berchtesgaden to discuss the Czech problem directly with Hitler. At their meeting Hitler consented to refrain from military action while Chamberlain would discuss with his cabinet the means of applying the principle of self-determination to the Sudeten Germans. The result was a decision to transfer to Germany areas in which the Sudeten Germans constituted more than 50% of the population. President Beneš of Czechoslovakia reluctantly accepted this proposal.<sup>44</sup>

A problem developed in the negotiations when Chamberlain met with Hitler a second time. Hitler insisted on an immediate German military occupation of regions where the Sudeten Germans were more than half of the population. Hitler also insisted that the claims of the Polish and Hungarian minorities be satisfied before participating in the proposed international guarantee of the new Czechoslovakian frontier. Several days of extreme

<sup>42</sup> Buchanan, Patrick J., *op. cit.*, pp. 213-227.

<sup>43</sup> Hoggan, David L., *op. cit.*, p. 108.

<sup>44</sup> Chamberlain, William Henry, *op. cit.*, pp. 53f.



tension followed. Chamberlain announced on September 28, 1938 to the House of Commons that Hitler had invited him, together with Daladier and Mussolini, to a conference in Munich the following afternoon. The House erupted in an outburst of tremendous enthusiasm.<sup>45</sup>

The parties signed the Munich Agreement in the early hours of September 30, 1938. Hitler got substantially everything he wanted. The territories populated by the Sudeten Germans had become a part of Germany. Chamberlain and Hitler signed a joint declaration that the Munich Agreement and the Anglo-German naval accord symbolized “the desire of our two peoples never to go to war with each other again.” Chamberlain told the cheering crowd in London that welcomed him home, “I believe it is peace in our time.”<sup>46</sup> War had been averted in Europe. The chains of Versailles had been completely broken.

## British Warmongering

The British war enthusiasts lost no time in launching their effort to spoil the celebration of the Munich Agreement. On October 1, 1938, First Lord of the Admiralty Alfred Duff Cooper announced that he was resigning from the British cabinet. In a speech delivered on October 3, 1938, Duff Cooper criticized the British government for not assuming a definite commitment during the Czech crisis. He asserted that Great Britain would not have been fighting for the Czechs, but rather for the balance of power, which was precious to many British hearts. Duff Cooper believed that it was his mission and that of his country to prevent Germany from achieving a dominant position on the Continent.<sup>47</sup>

Clement Attlee, the new Labor Party leader, spoke of the Munich Agreement as a huge victory for Hitler and an “annihilating defeat for democracy.” Attlee in his speech included the Soviet Union as a democracy. Anthony Eden gave a speech in which he criticized Chamberlain on detailed points, and expressed doubt that Britain would fulfill her promised guarantee to the Czech state. Eden advised the House to regard the current situation as a mere pause before the next crisis. He claimed that the British armaments campaign was proceeding too slowly.<sup>48</sup>

In his speech on October 5, 1938, Winston Churchill stated that Hitler had extracted British concessions at pistol point, and he loved to use the

---

<sup>45</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 54.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 55.

<sup>47</sup> Hoggan, David L., *op. cit.*, pp. 180f.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 188.

image of Hitler as a gangster. Churchill used flowery rhetoric and elegant phrases to describe the allegedly mournful Czechs slipping away into darkness. Churchill wanted to convince his countrymen that National-Socialist Germany was seized of an insatiable desire for world conquest. The simple and stark purpose of Churchill's speech was to convince the British people to eventually accept a war of annihilation against Germany. Churchill was a useful instrument in building up British prejudice against Germany.<sup>49</sup>

The debate on the Munich Agreement surpassed all other parliamentary debates on British foreign policy since World War I. Other Conservatives who refused to accept the Munich Agreement included Harold Macmillan, Duncan Sandys, Leopold Amery, Harold Nicolson, Roger Keyes, Sidney Herbert, and Gen. Edward Spears. These men were joined by a score of lesser figures in the House of Commons, and they were supported by such prominent people as Lord Cranborne and Lord Wolmer in the House of Lords. Chamberlain won the vote of confidence, but he did not possess the confidence of the British Conservative Party.<sup>50</sup>

The warmongering that led to World War II was increasing in Great Britain. Hitler was dismayed at the steady stream of hate propaganda directed at Germany. In a speech given in Saarbrücken on October 9, 1938, Hitler said:<sup>51</sup>

*“All it would take would be for Mr. Duff Cooper or Mr. Eden or Mr. Churchill to come to power in England instead of Chamberlain, and we know very well that it would be the goal of these men to immediately start a new world war. They do not even try to disguise their intents; they state them openly.”*

---

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 190.

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 191.

<sup>51</sup> Bradberry, Benton L., *The Myth of German Villainy*, Bloomington, Ind.: AuthorHouse, 2012, p. 324.

## Dorothy Thompson: Cassandra Silenced by (American) Zionism

*John Wear*

Dorothy Thompson was an extremely successful reporter, writer, public speaker and radio broadcaster before and during World War II. This article examines Dorothy's life and career, and the precipitous decline in her fortunes after the war.

---

### Early Life

Dorothy Thompson was born on July 9, 1893 in Lancaster, New York, the oldest daughter of a Methodist minister. Dorothy's mother died when she was only seven years old. Although her father soon remarried, Dorothy did not get along with her father's new wife. To avoid further conflict, Dorothy moved to Chicago in 1908 to live with her father's two sisters.<sup>1</sup>

In Chicago, Dorothy attended a private secondary school and a two-year junior college where she was introduced to the theater, ballet, music and art exhibitions. She became a skilled debater, and learned to trust her own judgment while becoming independent of her father's influence. Dorothy returned to western New York in the fall of 1912 to attend Syracuse University. She quickly gained a reputation for intellectual intensity, graduating *cum laude* in only two years.<sup>2</sup>

Dorothy first worked at the Buffalo headquarters of the women's suffrage movement, where she used her verbal talents and fiery temperament on the road as a spokesperson and event coordinator. She next joined the National Social Unit Organization, whose mission was to empower and raise the standard of living for the urban poor. Disappointed with the results of her efforts, Dorothy on June 19, 1920 went to England to pursue her dream of becoming a writer.<sup>3</sup>

Dorothy's first article was rejected. However, after she traveled to Rome and then to Paris, five months later the International News Service began publishing many of her articles. She also worked for the American

---

<sup>1</sup> Hertog, Susan, *Dangerous Ambition: Rebecca West and Dorothy Thompson*, New York: Ballantine Books, 2011, pp. 50-58.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 58-60.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 60-63.

Red Cross, which sent her to Vienna and Budapest to write for American newspapers and magazines. The editor of the *Public Ledger* in Paris also agreed to give Dorothy the title of “special correspondent,” which enabled her to write articles from central European countries. Within two years, Dorothy earned a reputation in the trade for a remarkable nose for news.<sup>4</sup>

Dorothy was offered a post in Berlin in late 1924 by the *Public Ledger* as the first female head of a news bureau in central Europe. Her narrative style advanced to new levels with guidance from Sinclair Lewis, her second husband. Lewis also promoted Dorothy’s work to editors in the United States, and helped her secure a book contract with his publisher.<sup>5</sup> Dorothy’s stories were now published through the combined syndicate of the *Public Ledger* and the *New York Evening Post*.<sup>6</sup>

## Dorothy Despised Hitler

By 1931 Dorothy Thompson had become a star of the foreign press corps, and had learned how to move audiences as a lecturer. *Cosmopolitan* assigned her in November 1931 to interview Adolf Hitler. Dorothy described her first meeting with Hitler:<sup>7</sup>

*“When finally I walked into Adolf Hitler’s salon in the Kaiserhof Hotel, I was convinced that I was meeting the future dictator of Germany. In something less than 50 seconds, I was quite sure that I was not. It took just that time to measure the startling insignificance of this man who has set the whole world agog.”*

Dorothy said Hitler was “the very prototype of the Little Man.” She found it unlikely that the German people would be held in thrall by someone she considered to be an insecure demagogue.<sup>8</sup>

In March 1933, a Jewish news agency unexpectedly assigned Dorothy for an up-to-the-minute report on what she called “the German inferno.” After a fire on February 27, 1933 had partially destroyed the Reichstag, Hitler pronounced it a Communist plot. By decree, President Paul Hindenburg suspended free speech, a free press and other liberties, leaving Na-

---

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 63-66.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 72, 102f.

<sup>6</sup> Kurth, Peter, *American Cassandra: The Life of Dorothy Thompson*, Toronto: Little, Brown and Company, 1990, p. 95.

<sup>7</sup> Sanders, Marion K., *Dorothy Thompson: A Legend in Her Time*, Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1973, pp. 164, 167.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 168.



*Senate Committee hears Dorothy Thompson on president's court reform plan. Washington, D.C., March 31, 1937 [LoC]*

tional-Socialist storm troopers free to rampage. Dorothy wrote to Sinclair Lewis:<sup>9</sup>

*"Hitler gets up and speaks about German unity and German loyalty and the new era, and the S.A. boys have simply turned into gangs and beat up people on the streets [...] and take socialists and communists and pacifists & Jews into so-called "Braune Etagen" [brown floors] where they are tortured. Italian fascism was a kindergarten compared to it. It's an outbreak of sadistic and pathological hatred. Most discouraging of all is not only the defenselessness of the liberals but their incredible (to me) docility."*

Dorothy was sent to Europe again in July 1934. After only 10 days in Berlin, she was ordered to leave the country for journalistic activities inimical to Germany. The reasons given for the order were primarily Dorothy's Hitler interview, which was published in 1932, and secondarily the reports she had written in 1933 describing and condemning Hitler's alleged anti-

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 184f.

Semitic campaign. Dorothy decided to leave for Paris by train on August 25. Her expulsion from Germany was front-page news in America. Dorothy had the expulsion order framed and hung it on her wall as a proud trophy.<sup>10</sup>

## Dorothy Opposed Charles Lindbergh

Dorothy Thompson was deluged with speaking invitations after her dramatic ouster from Germany. Her lectures drew impressive crowds everywhere she went. Dorothy was often introduced as the “First Lady of American Journalism” on the speaker’s platform.<sup>11</sup>

She began her own syndicated newspaper column in 1936. For the next four years, most of what Dorothy wrote took the form of attacks on National-Socialist Germany. Dorothy also attacked others who downplayed Germany’s threat to the world. She wrote:<sup>12</sup>

*“The spectacle of great, powerful, rich, democratic nations capitulating hour-by-hour to banditry, extortion, intimidation and violence is the most terrifying and discouraging sight in the world today. It is more discouraging than the aggression itself.”*

Dorothy was always passionately anti-Nazi. Following the Austrian *Anschluss* of 1938, for example, Dorothy said that she would have given her life to save Austria from the Nazis. None of her friends doubted she meant it.<sup>13</sup> What Dorothy ignored, however, is that in a fair and democratic election, Austrian voters would have voted overwhelmingly to join Germany. Such a fair election never took place because Austrian Chancellor Dr. Kurt von Schuschnigg did not allow it to happen.<sup>14</sup>

Dorothy felt that war against Germany was a fight between good and evil, and that the United States had a moral obligation to intercede. The fierceness of her beliefs contributed to her savage assault on American pacifist Charles Lindbergh. She wrote in her column that Lindbergh was “a somber cretin,” a man “without human feeling,” and a “pro-Nazi recipient of a German medal.” While acknowledging that she had no proof, Dorothy even charged that Lindbergh had “a notion to be the American Fuehrer.”<sup>15</sup>

---

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 195-199.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 203, 206f., 223.

<sup>12</sup> Olson, Lynne, *Those Angry Days: Roosevelt, Lindbergh, and America’s Fight over World War II, 1939-1941*, New York: Random House, 2013, p. 78.

<sup>13</sup> Kurth, Peter, *op. cit.*, p. 241.

<sup>14</sup> Wear, John, *Germany’s War: The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II*, Upper Marlboro, Md.: American Free Press, 2014, pp. 117-120.

<sup>15</sup> Olson, Lynne, *op. cit.*, p. 79.

Dorothy's column, as well as other press criticism of Lindbergh's famous anti-interventionist speech at an America First Committee rally, contributed to a torrent of hate mail against Lindbergh. Lindbergh's wife, Anne, remembered the tragic kidnapping and murder of her 20-month-old son in March 1932. Anne Lindbergh wrote in her diary:<sup>15</sup>

*"We are thrown back again into that awful atmosphere. [...] One can't take a chance. I feel angry and bitter and trapped again. Where can we live, where can we go?"*

Despite the threats to his family, Lindbergh was determined to continue his fight against American involvement in the war. Lindbergh wrote in his journal:<sup>16</sup>

*"I feel I must do this, even if we have to put an armed guard in the house. It is a fine state of affairs in a country which feels it is civilized: people dislike what you do, so they threaten to kill your children."*

Dorothy also received many threatening letters after her anti-Lindbergh columns. However, similar to Lindbergh, Dorothy refused to be cowed by these hostile and menacing letters. She attacked Lindbergh in four columns in 1939, followed by six in 1940, and four in 1941.<sup>16</sup>

Dorothy continued to promote America's entry into the war. Her syndicated column, "On the Record," was carried by 200 newspapers across the country, and had a tremendous impact. She hammered away three times a week at the necessity for America's entry into the war. Dorothy also traveled to Great Britain in the fall of 1941 to visit bomb shelters, munitions factories, hospitals, orphanages and schools. She even addressed the House of Commons, and "received" the leaders of the current governments-in-exile.<sup>17</sup>

## War Years

Dorothy undertook an active role once America entered the war. She wrote President Roosevelt asking for a propaganda assignment with the Office of War Information. In the *Ladies Home Journal*, Dorothy wrote that public-funded day-care centers should be established to help women cope with working in war industries. In the spring of 1942, Dorothy won her heart's desire when William Paley at CBS commissioned her to lead an anti-Nazi

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 80.

<sup>17</sup> Sorel, Nancy Caldwell, *The Women Who Wrote the War*, New York: Arcade Publishing, Inc., 1999, pp. 125-127.

propaganda campaign. Paley asked Dorothy to organize a radio project that would deliver broadcasts via shortwave directly into Germany.<sup>18</sup>

For the CBS radio series, Dorothy brought on board theologian Paul Tillich, Professor Dietrich von Hildebrand of Fordham University; Max Werner, an expert on Russia and author of *The Great Offensive*; and Horst von Baerensprung, a former German police chief with powerful anti-Nazi credentials. Dorothy's speeches, which she made in German, were essentially extended sermons on the evils of Nazism and the inevitability of German defeat. Dorothy wrote to her agent, "I know that the President wants me on the air because he told me so."<sup>19</sup>

Dorothy's speeches were brimful of argument, history, analysis, and polemic, and carried with them an air of rippling enjoyment. There is no question that her speeches hit their mark when they were transmitted into Germany. In his own radio broadcasts, Joseph Goebbels denounced Dorothy Thompson as "the scum of America," and wondered in his diary how "such dumb broads" were permitted to criticize "an historic figure of the greatness of the Fuehrer."<sup>20</sup>

As the war went on, however, Dorothy became increasingly averse to Allied policy. Dorothy dated her "profound alienation" with Allied policy beginning in January 1943, when Roosevelt and Churchill met in Casablanca and demanded unconditional surrender by the Germans and the Japanese. She regarded this ultimatum as "a barbarity," "an absurdity," and "an insanity." She was convinced to the end of her life that this Allied policy prolonged the war by at least a year, since it deprived "the forces in Germany that were anxious for peace" of any possible means of achieving it.<sup>21</sup>

In the months to come, Dorothy was forced to realize that she was seriously out of step with policy in America. In 1944 U.S. Treasury Secretary Henry Morgenthau, Jr. devised a plan to divide Germany when the war was over, with plans to strip Germany of her industrial capacity, and transform the nation into a purely agricultural state. Dorothy called Morgenthau "an amorphous ass." She wondered what Morgenthau proposed to do "with 30 or 40 million Germans who cannot possibly become peasants. Put them all on WPA?"<sup>22</sup>

Dorothy was also disgusted with the "Hollywoodizing" of the war. It was forbidden in the United States, for example, to show film of American

---

<sup>18</sup> Kurth, Peter, *op. cit.*, pp. 358-360.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 360.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 361.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 364.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 365



soldiers killed on the battlefield. She was also fearful of the effects of depicting Germans as “stock villains” and Japanese as “toothy apes.” Dorothy asked: “How did Americans think Hitler had sold his particular brand of anti-Semitism to the Germans? Her answer: “Through cartoons, and the cartoon equivalent.”<sup>23</sup>

## Postwar Suppression

Having begun the war as America’s undisputed primary agitator against the Nazis, Dorothy became a strong voice in defense of the (surviving) Germans after the war. She judged the Yalta Conference, and all of the Allied postwar conferences, to be “a 100% Russian victory.” Dorothy was horrified that an estimated 15 million German expellees, of whom at least 2 million died, were forced to leave their ancestral homes after the war. She was also highly critical of the Nuremberg trials. Dorothy wrote about the Nuremberg trials:<sup>24</sup>

*“Everything of which the defendants stood accused and were convicted, is being done today by one or another of the accusers.”*

Dorothy in 1943 had unequivocally endorsed the concept of a Jewish national home. However, her zeal for the cause evaporated after her visit to Palestine in 1945. Dorothy learned that organized groups of Jewish extremists were using terror to frighten Palestinian Arabs and cause large numbers of them to flee their homeland. She began to voice concern in her column for the Arab refugees, and dismay at the tactics of the Jewish terrorists. Dorothy’s utterances against Jewish terrorism were viciously resisted by Zionist organizations.<sup>25</sup>

As a result of these views, the *New York Post* dropped her column in early 1947, resulting in the loss of a full quarter of her income. The bitterest blow for Dorothy was the discovery that Zionists equated criticism of their policies with anti-Semitism. Dorothy disputed the Zionists’ labeling of her as an anti-Semite, recalling not only her long record of benevolence to Jewish refugees, but also her steadfast fight against Hitler. Indeed, in her personal and public life, Dorothy’s stance had always been – and remained – the antithesis of an anti-Semite.<sup>26</sup>

---

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 365f.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 358, 372, 376-378.

<sup>25</sup> Sanders, Marion K., *op. cit.*, pp. 321-323.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 326f.

Dorothy reached the view that a theocracy was inherently wrong, and that the existence of Israel would lead to endless conflict in the Mideast. Some important papers refused to publish her most-partisan columns, while many other papers cancelled her contract with them. Dorothy regarded herself as the persecuted victim of a Zionist conspiracy. By the 1950s, Dorothy was weary and out of sympathy with the society in which she lived, and she longed for the world of simple Christian values in which she had grown up. One friend said, "Politically, she was like a great ship left stranded on the beach after the tide had gone out."<sup>27</sup>

Dorothy wrote her last column on August 22, 1958. She wrote in her farewell column:<sup>28</sup>

*"This column has set an endurance record of continuous comment on major public affairs surpassed only by those written by David Lawrence and Walter Lippmann. During one third of my life – 21 years – 'On the Record' has been written three times a week, and for the last 17 years, 50 weeks annually. For almost as long a time I have contributed a monthly essay to the Ladies' Home Journal. [...] When I became a young foreign correspondent for the Philadelphia Ledger, I received but one instruction: Get the news accurately. If possible get it first. Don't let your likes or dislikes obscure the facts, and remember the laws of libel and slander."*

## Conclusion

Eight publishers promptly expressed interest in Dorothy Thompson's autobiography after her retirement as a columnist. Weary and suffering from a multitude of physical ailments, Dorothy never wrote her autobiography. She died in Lisbon on January 30, 1961.<sup>29</sup>

Dorothy's column "On the Record" was not merely a success; it was a smash hit. At its peak in 1940, her column was read by seven-and-one-half million people. For a while, Dorothy was the most quotable of all the national pundits. She was also a highly successful lecturer, and received a lucrative position as a free-lance radio commentator with NBC.<sup>30</sup>

Dorothy's effective popularity declined dramatically once she began to criticize Zionism. Dorothy wrote in the winter of 1950:<sup>31</sup>

---

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 334, 339-341.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 359.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 361, 369-371.

<sup>30</sup> Kurth, Peter, *op. cit.*, pp. 209, 221, 225, 251.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 422.

*“The Zionists would like us all to believe that there is no such thing as an Arab. They also have adopted the attitude that the State of Israel, unlike every other state on earth, is sacrosanct, and outside any criticism whatsoever. This is the more irritating since the Jewish people as a whole have never been reticent in their criticisms of every other state and society on the globe.”*

This and similar statements caused Dorothy to be described in the Jewish press as “a traitor,” “a Goebbels-minded publicity agent,” and “a mercenary, ill-motivated agent for the heirs of Nazism.” For her part, Dorothy believed that she was the victim of “a campaign of character assassination” unmatched in her 30 years of journalism.<sup>32</sup> As with other writers and researchers, Dorothy Thompson learned that anyone who criticizes Zionism or Israel will suffer severe consequences from Zionist organizations.

\* \* \*

This article was originally published in the January/February 2020 issue of *The Barnes Review*.

---

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 422f.

## Hemingway and Pound: Literary Friends, Wartime (Criminal?) Opposites Which Was Indeed the Criminal?

*John Wear*

Ernest Hemingway is one of the most famous literary figures of all time and is regarded by many people as *the* American writer. He was an exceptional blend of literary talent and iconoclastic personality, whose persona has become deeply etched in the American popular consciousness.<sup>1</sup>

Hemingway wrote about the American poet Ezra Pound:<sup>2</sup>

*“His own writing, when he would hit it right, was so perfect, and he was so sincere in his mistakes and so enamored of his errors, and so kind to people that I always thought of him as a sort of saint.”*

This article discusses the friendship that developed between these two American literary icons. It also discusses the dramatic divergence between their lives as a result of their respective actions during World War II, as well as the mental illnesses they allegedly developed in their later years.

---

### Friendship

Hemingway at first misjudged Ezra Pound when they met in Paris in 1922. Pound's open-throated shirt, unclipped goatee, and the showy blue-glass buttons on Pound's jacket convinced Hemingway that Pound was a colossal fake. However, Hemingway soon realized that Pound was a far more generous and complex person than he had originally assumed.<sup>3</sup>

Both Hemingway and Pound were passionately devoted to their art and admired each other's work. Hemingway, who at this time of his life was both responsive to constructive criticism and intensely interested in the techniques of poetry and prose, came to Pound as a pupil. Pound was the

---

<sup>1</sup> Hutchisson, James M., *Ernest Hemingway: A New Life*, University Park, Pa.: The Pennsylvania State University Press, 2016, p. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Hemingway, Ernest, *A Moveable Feast*, New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1964, p. 108.

<sup>3</sup> Lynn, Kenneth S., *Hemingway*, New York: Simon and Schuster, 1987, pp. 162-163.

first significant writer to recognize Hemingway's talent, and he did everything he could to help Hemingway achieve success.<sup>4</sup>

Pound introduced Hemingway to other writers, they played tennis together, they toured Italy in February 1923, and Hemingway even attempted to teach Pound how to box. Hemingway and his wife rented a flat in January 1924 to be near Pound's home. Hemingway defended Pound in one of his early poems, and borrowed lines from one of Pound's poems in two of his other poems.<sup>5</sup>

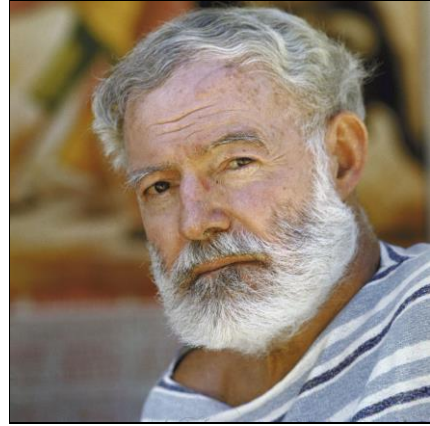
Hemingway praised Pound's generosity, his character and his poetry in his book *A Moveable Feast*:<sup>6</sup>

*"Ezra was kinder and more Christian about people than I was. [...] Ezra was the most generous writer I have ever known. [...] He helped poets, painters, sculptors and prose writers that he believed in and he would help anyone whether he believed in them or not if they were in trouble. He worried about everyone and in the time when I first knew him he was most worried about T. S. Eliot who, Ezra told me, had to work in a bank in London and so had insufficient time and bad hours to function as a poet."*

Hemingway was aware of his immense personal and artistic debt to Pound. Pound promoted Hemingway ceaselessly in the 1920s, and by virtue of being one of the "founders" of modernism, Pound assured Hemingway a place in the artistic forefront.<sup>7</sup> Hemingway came to regard Ezra Pound as a lifelong friend.

## Hemingway's War

Ernest Hemingway was an unabashedly patriotic and loyal American during World War II. By collaborating on the anthology *Men at War*, written



*Ernest Hemingway*

<sup>4</sup> Meyers, Jeffrey, *Hemingway: A Biography*, New York: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1985, p. 73.

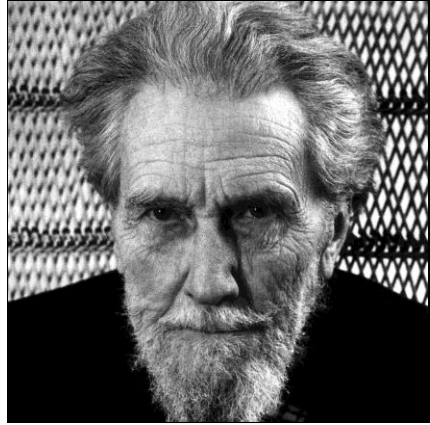
<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 74.

<sup>6</sup> Hemingway, Ernest, *op. cit.*, pp. 108, 110.

<sup>7</sup> Dearborn, Mary V., *Ernest Hemingway: A Biography*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2017, p. 586.

in Cuba in 1942 and dedicated to his sons, Hemingway was contributing to the global war against fascism.<sup>8</sup>

Hemingway also used his pleasure boat *Pilar* to become what he would call “a secret agent of my government.” Hemingway and his crew patrolled the northern coast of Cuba in *Pilar* in search of German submarines, which in 1942 were sinking Allied ships in many parts of the Atlantic. The hope was that the Germans would see a fishing boat going about its business, and would



*Ezra Pound*

come alongside to buy or seize fresh fish and water. The crew of *Pilar* would be ready to attack with bazookas, machine guns and hand grenades. While *Pilar* never encountered any German U-boats at close range, Hemingway took this project seriously and put his heart into the mission.<sup>9</sup>

Hemingway was a war correspondent for *Collier's* magazine beginning in late May 1944. He was in Britain for the days leading up to the Allied invasion of Normandy, and was allowed to board one of the LCVPs (Landing Craft, Vehicle and Personnel) that pushed off a ship toward Omaha Beach. Hemingway was not allowed, however, to wade ashore himself. Regulations required that he stay in the landing craft and watch the fighting through his binoculars.<sup>10</sup>

Hemingway continued to report on the war in France. He got great satisfaction from his participation in the war and was very popular among the Allied soldiers. Predictably, Hemingway bragged about the extent of his combat experience. He later claimed to have killed many Germans, and while he apparently killed some, he probably killed far fewer Germans than he claimed.<sup>11</sup>

Allied military authorities were alarmed by reports that Hemingway had carried a weapon and engaged in combat in France. Hemingway was summoned by the inspector-general of the U.S. Third Army to a judicial inves-

<sup>8</sup> Reynold, Nicholas, *Writer, Sailor, Soldier, Spy: Ernest Hemingway's Secret Adventures, 1935-1961*, New York: HarperCollins Publishers, 2017, p. 134.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 135f, 144.

<sup>10</sup> Hutchisson, James M., *op. cit.*, p. 192.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 194f.

tigation on October 6, 1944. Hemingway at this hearing had to downplay his military prowess in order to avoid being court-martialed.<sup>12</sup>

Hemingway later wrote about crimes he committed during the war. Hemingway wrote in a letter to Charles Scribner dated August 27, 1949:<sup>13</sup>

*“One time I killed a very snotty SS kraut who, when I told him I would kill him unless he revealed what his escape route signs were said: You will not kill me, the kraut stated. Because you are afraid to and because you are a race of mongrel degenerates. Besides it is against the Geneva Convention.*

*What a mistake you made, brother, I told him and shot him three times in the belly fast and then, when he went down on his knees, shot him on the topside so his brains came out of his mouth or I guess it was his nose.*

*The next SS I interrogated talked wonderfully.”*

In a letter to Arthur Mizener dated June 2, 1950, Hemingway wrote that he used his M1 to shoot a German youngster riding on a bicycle. Hemingway said the German boy was about the same age as his son Patrick (then age 16).<sup>14</sup> Although Hemingway felt some remorse for this killing,<sup>15</sup> he could never bring himself to say anything sympathetic to the Germans.

Hemingway wrote in his letters that he killed 122 Germans, including a captured German officer who would have been protected by the Geneva Convention.<sup>16</sup> While Hemingway was probably exaggerating the number of Germans he killed, it is notable that Hemingway openly bragged in writing about his war crimes without fear of retribution from the Allies.

Ezra Pound was an American citizen living in Rome at the time World War II broke out. Unlike Hemingway, Pound opposed US policy throughout the war. Acting upon his own volition, Pound received permission from the Italian government to make unpaid broadcasts from Rome. In February 1940, Pound was heard for the first time on the “American Hour,” a program beamed to the United States by Radio Rome.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 195.

<sup>13</sup> Baker, Carlos (editor), *Ernest Hemingway Selected Letters 1917-1961*, New York: Charles Scribner’s Sons, 1981, p. 672.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 697f.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 697.

<sup>16</sup> Nordbruch, Claus, *Bleeding Germany Dry*, Pretoria, South Africa: Contact Publishers, 2003, pp. 127f.

<sup>17</sup> Mullins, Eustace, *This Difficult Individual, Ezra Pound*, New York: Fleet Publishing Corporation, 1961, pp. 202-203.

## Pound's War

Encouraged by the vigorous "isolationist" movement in America, Pound tried to return to the United States in the summer of 1941. The United States Embassy accused him of being an agent of Fascism and would not issue him a visa. Exiled in Italy, Pound continued his broadcasts and made about 75 radio broadcasts over Radio Rome before the United States entered the war.<sup>18</sup>

The Italian government became suspicious of Pound's motives and temporarily stopped him from broadcasting. The avant-garde expressions and slew of ethnic slang that Pound employed made the Italian secret service fear that he was sending messages in code to the U.S. armed forces. Barred from making his broadcasts, Pound decided to return to the United States. Pound and his wife Dorothy prepared to leave Rome on a diplomatic evacuation train early in 1942. However, American officials in Rome informed Pound that he was *persona non grata* with the United States government, and they refused to let him and his wife board the train.<sup>18</sup>

The Italian government eventually allowed Pound to make radio broadcasts again. He continued to make broadcasts strongly denouncing American involvement in the war, with his last broadcast occurring on May 3, 1945.<sup>19</sup> Eustace Mullins wrote about Pound:<sup>20</sup>

*"In the midst of one of the most destructive wars in the history of mankind, Ezra Pound remained true to his calling. While 50 million human beings were dying by violence, he went down to Rome and read his poems over the international wireless. And, as he had been doing all of his life, he interspersed his poetry with blistering invective against politicians and usurers.*

*He was the only Bohemian of the Second World War. In a world gone mad, he continued to cry out, 'Stop it! Stop it!' He has never raised his hand against another human being.*

*Pound was duly indicted for treason, but the chief complaint against him seems to have been that he refused to take part in the slaughter. While so many millions were dipping their hands in blood, he asked only for peace."*

On May 14, 1942, Pound broadcast "that there was a force inside the United States that was not only trying to bust up the Monroe Doctrine, not only trying to betray our tradition of keeping out of the European mess, but try-

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 203.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 236.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 201.



ing to start a war in order to get America into it.” Pound repeatedly said that international Jewish bankers controlled the democracies and had pushed for the assault on Germany.<sup>21</sup>

## Pound Imprisoned

Pound was bound back to the United States and examined by a U.S. engineer and Holocaust revisionist. He holds a degree in Mining Engineering from Columbia University. Four psychiatrists at St. Elizabeths Hospital in Washington, D.C. These psychiatrists recommended that Pound not be compelled to stand trial for treason because the pro-Fascist broadcasts he had made during the war were the work of a man who had gone insane. Pound, who had warned British and American citizens that Jewish propagandists had deceived them into entering the war against the Axis Powers, was declared insane because of his political opinions.<sup>22</sup>

Pound initially was confined in Howard Hall in St. Elizabeths Hospital. He was surrounded there by rapists and killers who had been adjudged criminally insane. Pound was shut away from daylight among men and women who sometimes screamed day and night, foamed at the mouth, or tried to choke one another. In this environment, it was not expected that Pound would survive very long. Fortunately, after over a year, protests from Pound’s visitors enabled him to be transferred to a less-dangerous part of the hospital.<sup>23</sup>

Ezra Pound’s wife Dorothy learned from the press that her husband was imprisoned in St. Elizabeths Hospital. Her funds were nearly exhausted when she arrived in Washington. U.S. officials promptly declared her an “enemy alien,” although she had been married to Pound, an American citizen, for 42 years, and been of British nationality before that. As an enemy alien, Dorothy was not allowed to draw upon her savings in England. Hemingway and another poet advanced money to Dorothy to carry her through these difficult days.<sup>24</sup>

Dorothy Pound began a vigil that was to last for more than 12 years. She was allowed to visit her husband only 15 minutes each afternoon, and a guard was present during these brief meetings. A doctor explained this extra precaution by saying that Pound was under indictment for the most

---

<sup>21</sup> Pound, Ezra Loomis, *“Ezra Pound Speaking”*, Westport, Conn.: Ezra Pound Literary Property Trust, 1978, pp. 130f.

<sup>22</sup> Lynn, Kenneth S., *op. cit.*, p. 163.

<sup>23</sup> Mullins, Eustace, *op. cit.*, pp. 18f.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 19.

serious offense in American jurisprudence. Bail was denied to Pound, and he was forced to stay in St. Elizabeths against his will.<sup>24</sup>

Hemingway could not stand the thought of his old friend being locked up. When Hemingway received the Nobel Prize in Literature, he frequently mentioned Pound in the many remarks and interviews he made in the press. Hemingway told a *Time* reporter that Pound was a great poet and should be freed. In July 1956, Hemingway sent Pound \$1,000 and paid him a moving tribute, calling Pound “our greatest living poet” and “the man who taught me, gently, to be merciful and tried to teach me to be kind.”<sup>25</sup>

Hemingway and some of Pound’s other friends continued to campaign for Pound’s release, and were instrumental in obtaining his release from St. Elizabeths Hospital in 1958. Although Hemingway never saw or wrote to Pound again, Hemingway continued to speak highly of his old friend.<sup>25</sup> Hemingway also gave Pound \$1,500 to help him relocate to another country.<sup>26</sup>

## Final Years

Ezra Pound said to reporters on May 7, 1958, as he left St. Elizabeths Hospital, “All America is an insane asylum.”<sup>26</sup> Pound returned to Italy, where he was not considered a traitor. His daughter Mary said that it was always their plan to bring Pound to Italy after his imprisonment in St. Elizabeths so that Pound might have peace and write poetry.<sup>27</sup>

Pound continued to work on his poem the *Cantos*, which he had started many years previously. Unfortunately, Pound did not finish this epic poem. Some people say Pound hardly spoke in his last years.<sup>28</sup> However, poet Peter Russell spoke to Pound frequently in Pound’s last years and says the myth of his absolute silence is sheer nonsense.<sup>29</sup> Pound died peacefully in Venice in 1972 at the age of 87.

Ernest Hemingway suffered from declining health in his later years. He had always been accident-prone. In addition to two serious concussions in World War II, he suffered from a serious accident on *Pilar* in 1950, as well as concussions in two successive plane crashes during a 24-hour period in

---

<sup>25</sup> Dearborn, Mary V., *op. cit.*, p. 587.

<sup>26</sup> Reynolds, Michael, *Hemingway: The Final Years*, New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 1999, p. 305.

<sup>27</sup> Swift, Daniel, *The Bughouse: The Poetry, Politics, and Madness of Ezra Pound*, New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2017, p. 255.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 256-258.

<sup>29</sup> Russell, Peter (editor), *An Examination of Ezra Pound*, New York: Gordian Press, 1973, p. 279.

January 1954. Hemingway was not exaggerating when he told the Nobel Committee that he could not travel to Stockholm to accept their award.<sup>30</sup>

Hemingway never fully recovered from these injuries. Friends and biographers of Hemingway say that 1954 marked the start of an irreversible downward spiral which was aggravated by various other illnesses and deep depression. Hemingway eventually saw doctors at the Mayo Clinic in Rochester, Minnesota, where he underwent electroconvulsive therapy for his depression. This therapy failed, and Hemingway ended his life by shooting himself with a double-barreled shotgun early in the morning on July 2, 1961.<sup>31</sup>

## Conclusion

Ezra Pound was always sane and never should have been imprisoned in a mental hospital. He was imprisoned solely because he spoke out against the insanity of World War II. Peter Russell writes:<sup>32</sup>

*“Apart from being the unique writer he was, he was a good all-rounder and had never had any social or personal difficulties that could not be considered normal. I gather that his comportment in St. Elizabeth’s was such that he received the respect of all who knew him, save where there was a difference of opinion on political and social matters. My own view is that with time, Pound’s basic ideas will be seen to be extremely sane, simple and even obvious. At the end of the war, I don’t think many of us could see things clearly.”*

By contrast, Ernest Hemingway eagerly took part in destroying Germany, even boasting of murdering a surrendered German soldier in violation of the Geneva Convention. Assuming Hemingway’s braggadocio is true, he should have been convicted of murder. Happily, Hemingway and Pound remained lifelong friends despite their strongly divergent courses during the war.

---

<sup>30</sup> Reynold, Nicholas, *op. cit.*, pp. 223f.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 225, 252-254, 260.

<sup>32</sup> Russell, Peter (editor), *op. cit.*, p. 288.

# Great Britain's Uncivilized Warfare and Postwar Crimes

*John Wear*

World War II is often referred to as the “Good War,” a morally clear-cut conflict between good and evil.<sup>1</sup> The “Good War” is also claimed to have led to a good peace. Germany under control of the Allies soon became a prosperous democracy which took her place among the family of good nations. Historian Keith Lowe expresses this idea as follows:<sup>2</sup>

*“The political rebirth that occurred in the west is [...] impressive, especially the rehabilitation of Germany, which transformed itself from a pariah nation to a responsible member of the European family in just a few short years.”*

This naive belief that Germany was a pariah among good European nations belies the uncivilized warfare conducted by the Allies during World War II, as well as the murderous and criminal treatment of Germans after the war. This article focuses on crimes committed by Great Britain both during and after the war.

---

## Britain's Uncivilized Warfare

In addition to ignoring the numerous and generous German peace initiatives, Winston Churchill and other leaders of Great Britain began to conduct a war of unprecedented violence. On July 3, 1940, a British fleet attacked and destroyed much of the French fleet at Oran in northwestern Algeria to prevent it from falling into German hands. The French navy went to the bottom of the sea, and with it 1,297 French sailors. Churchill and the British government did not seem to mind that 1,297 of their French ally's sailors were killed in the attack. This attack on the French fleet illustrates Churchill's determination to defeat Germany “no matter what the cost.”<sup>3</sup>

A shocking detail of the British attack on the French fleet is that low-flying British aircraft repeatedly machine-gunned masses of French sailors as they struggled in the water. It is an event still remembered with great

<sup>1</sup> Terkel, Studs, *The Good War*, New York: Pantheon, 1984, p. vi.

<sup>2</sup> Lowe, Keith, *Savage Continent: Europe in the Aftermath of World War II*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 2012, p. xiv.

<sup>3</sup> Fischer, Klaus P., *Hitler and America*, Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2011, pp. 122-123.



*Cologne in late 1944. The only major building left standing is the cathedral, which miraculously survived a total of 34,711 tons of bombs dropped on the city by the British Royal Air Force in several air raids.*

bitterness in France. This British war crime was soon followed by the assassination of French Adm. Francois Darlan by British agents in Algiers.<sup>4</sup>

Great Britain also began the violation of the cardinal rule of civilized warfare that hostilities must be limited to the combatant forces. On May 11, 1940, British bombers began to attack the industrial areas of Germany. The British government adopted a new definition of military objectives so that this term included any building housing activities that in any way contributed, directly or indirectly, to the war effort of the enemy. On December 16, 1940, the RAF conducted a moonlight raid by 134 British planes on Mannheim designed "to concentrate the maximum amount of damage in the center of the town." Great Britain abandoned all pretense of attacking military, industrial or any other particular kind of target with this raid.<sup>5</sup>

On March 28, 1942, the British air offensive against Germany initiated Frederick Lindemann's bombing plan. The Lindemann Plan, which continued with undiminished ferocity until the end of the war, concentrated on

<sup>4</sup> Bird, Vivian, "An Examination of British War Crimes during World War II," *The Barnes Review*, Vol. VI, No. 6, Nov /Dec. 2000, p. 56.

<sup>5</sup> Veale, Frederick J. P., *Advance to Barbarism*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, pp. 182f.

bombing German working-class housing. The British bombings during this period were simple terror bombing designed to shatter the morale of the German civilian population and thereby generate a movement to surrender. The bombings focused on working-class housing built close together because a higher amount of bloodshed was expected compared to bombing higher-class houses surrounded by large yards and gardens.<sup>6</sup>

The climax of the British bombing offensive under the Lindemann Plan was reached on the night of February 13, 1945, when a massive bombing raid was directed against Dresden. The population of Dresden was swollen by a horde of terrified German women and children running from the advancing Soviet army. No one will ever know exactly how many people died in the bombings of Dresden, but estimates of 250,000 civilian deaths appear to be reasonable. The bombings of Dresden served little military purpose; they were designed primarily to terrify German civilians and break their will to continue the war.<sup>7</sup>

A horrifying aspect of the Dresden bombings occurred during the daylight hours of February 14, 1945. On this day low-flying American fighters machine-gunned helpless Germans as they rushed toward the Elbe River in a desperate attempt to escape the inferno. Since Dresden had no air defense, the German civilians were easy targets.<sup>8</sup>

Winston Churchill, the man directly responsible for the Dresden bombings, began to publicly distance himself from the terror bombings. Churchill said to Sir Charles Portal, the chief of the British Air Staff, on March 28, 1945:<sup>9</sup>

*“It seems to me that the moment has come when the question of bombing of German cities simply for the sake of increasing the terror, though under other pretexts should be reviewed. The destruction of Dresden remains a serious query against the conduct of Allied bombing. [...] I feel the need for more precise concentration upon military objectives, such as oil and communications behind the immediate battle-zone, rather than on mere acts of terror and wanton destruction, however impressive.”*

In spite of Churchill's protestations, the British terror bombings continued unabated until the end of the war. On May 3, 1945, the British Royal Air Force attacked the German *Cap Arcona* and *Thielbek* passenger ships. Both

---

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 184f.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 185f, 192f.

<sup>8</sup> Bird, Vivian, *op. cit.*, p. 59. See also McKee, Alexander, *Dresden 1945: The Devil's Tinderbox*, New York: E.P. Dutton, Inc., 1984, pp. 219-224.

<sup>9</sup> Veale, Frederick J. P., *op. cit.*, p. 194.

of these ships were flying many large white flags with huge Red Cross emblems painted on the sides of the ships. The British attacks, which were a violation of international law, resulted in the deaths of approximately 7,000 prisoners being shipped from the Neuengamme Concentration Camp to Stockholm. When large numbers of corpses dressed in concentration-camp garb washed ashore the German coastline a few days later, the British claimed the Germans had intentionally drowned the prisoners in the Baltic Sea. It took years for the truth of these illegal British attacks to be made public.<sup>10</sup>

## The London Cage

The British routinely secretly recorded conversations among their German prisoners-of-war (POWs) during World War II. For example, at Trent Park, a luxurious manor a few dozen miles north of London, the British secretly eavesdropped on the conversations of 63 German generals imprisoned at the facility. Although recording conversations among prisoners without their consent violated the Geneva Conventions, the British brushed aside such concerns because they obtained vital military intelligence from these conversations.<sup>11</sup>

Even-more-serious violations of the Geneva Conventions were committed at the London Cage, which was a clandestine interrogation center where German POWs were subjected to “special intelligence treatment” designed to break their will to resist. Located in Kensington Palace Gardens, an exclusive gated street known as “Millionaires’ Row,” the London Cage was where German POWs who could not be broken under normal interrogation methods were brought. The London Cage should have appeared on the wartime lists of the Red Cross as a transit camp, but did not—because officially it did not exist.<sup>12</sup>

Over 3,000 German POWs were ultimately interned in the London Cage at one time or another. Britain’s Col. Alexander Scotland was in

---

<sup>10</sup> Weber, Mark, “The 1945 Sinking of the *Cap Arcona* and the *Thielbek*,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 4, July/Aug. 2000, pp. 2f; see also Schmidt, Hans, *Hitler Boys in America: Re-Education Exposed*, Pensacola, Fla.: Hans Schmidt Publications, 2003, pp. 231f.

<sup>11</sup> Kean, Sam, *The Bastard Brigade: The True Story of the Renegade Scientists and Spies Who Sabotaged the Nazi Atomic Bomb*, New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2019, pp. 214-217.

<sup>12</sup> Fry, Helen, *The London Cage: The Secret History of Britain’s World War II Interrogation Centre*, New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 2017, p. 1.

charge of the London Cage, and few deny that he went too far in breaking the German POWs' will to resist through rough interrogation treatment.<sup>13</sup>

Helen Fry writes of German POW Alfred Conrad Wernard's treatment in the London Cage:<sup>14</sup>

*"A wireless operator of U-boat U-187, Wernard spent three weeks in Kensington Palace Gardens and spoke about threats of execution, sleep deprivation and daily interrogations at different times in the dead of the night, always after having been dragged out of bed from a deep sleep. He was taken blindfolded to a room for interrogation. Interrogators were particularly interested in information Wernard had concerning a forerunner of the German radar system. 'British Intelligence was interested in it,' Wernard said. 'They even knew that I went on a course about the new equipment and the instructor's name. [...] The interrogator knew more about our U-boat than we did.' When Wernard refused to give information, the interrogator began to slowly rotate a revolver on the desk between them. 'When it points at you,' he said abruptly, 'I pull the trigger.' 'I had no way of telling if he would,' Wernard admitted. Out in the yard, he was shown a deep trench and was threatened with being shot. 'It was all designed to make us talk...It looked like a prison and there were bars on the windows.' Back in his room, which Wernard shared with a U-boat companion, the prisoners discovered a bugging device in the light fitting. 'We were careful what we said,' he commented."*

Many German POWs were placed in solitary confinement to break their will to resist. A basement mirroring a Soviet-style dungeon was reserved for POWs who failed to cooperate, and with its dark and isolated position, a POW knew that any screams for help would go unheard. The basement became a place of physical torture. MI19 files which mention this basement make three independent references to "secret control gear" – i.e., electric shock equipment and other torture apparatus.<sup>15</sup>

A German POW at the London Cage could also be threatened with Cell 14, which emanated an overpowering stench of dead rats, wet rags and rotting flesh. Cell 14 was another part of the psychological war waged by the interrogators to break German POWs. When a Red Cross official first visited the London Cage in March 1946, he was not allowed to inspect the

---

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 49, 221.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 203.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 81.



premises. Col. Alexander Scotland explained to the British War Office why inspection of the basement and Cell 14 was not allowed:<sup>16</sup>

*“The secret gear which we use to check the reliability of information obtained must be removed from the Cage before permission is given to inspect this building. This work will take a month to complete.”*

## Britain’s Postwar Crimes

The Jewish Brigade, which was part of the British Eighth Army, also murdered many disarmed and defenseless German officers. The Jewish Brigade was established not to fight in the war, but to follow behind the British army and kill senior German officers who were typically not guilty of anything except having served in defense of their country. Morris Beckman states in his book *The Jewish Brigade*:<sup>17</sup>

*“These were the first post-war executions of selected top Nazis. There were several dozen revenge squads operating; the highest estimate of executions was 1,500. The exact figure will never be known.”*

Maj. Bernard Caspar, the senior chaplain of the Jewish Brigade, recalled the intense Jewishness of the Brigade’s soldiers. A Jewish flag flew over the Brigade’s headquarters, and all signs were written only in Hebrew. Parade commands were given in Hebrew, and Hebrew was typically spoken in the mess.<sup>18</sup>

The Jewish Brigade’s hatred of German officers and their desire for vengeance was a constant factor. Zeer Keren, a Brigade avenger who later became a Mossad member, said:<sup>19</sup>

*“We were quite happy to do to the Nazis what they did to the Jews. Our goal was to execute them. I strangled them myself once we got in the forest. It took three to four minutes. We weighted the bodies with heavy chains, and threw them into lakes, rivers, streams. They were remote places. We left no trace of our activities.”*

The British troops who captured the Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp on April 15, 1945 also lost no time in mistreating the SS camp personnel. Most of the German guards were beaten with rifle butts, kicked, stabbed

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 82, 198.

<sup>17</sup> Beckman, Morris, *The Jewish Brigade: An Army with Two Masters, 1944-45*, Rockville Centre, N.Y.: Sarpedon, 1998, p. xiii.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 58.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 127, 132.

with bayonets, shot or worked to death.<sup>20</sup> The British liberators in an act of spite expelled the residents of the nearby town of Bergen, and then permitted the camp inmates to loot the houses and buildings. Much of the town of Bergen was set on fire even though none of the residents in Bergen was responsible for any crimes committed at the Bergen-Belsen Camp.<sup>21</sup>

British journalist Alan Moorehead described the treatment of some of the camp personnel at Bergen-Belsen shortly after the British takeover of the camp:<sup>22</sup>

*“As we approached the cells of the SS guards, the [British] sergeant’s language became ferocious. [...] The sergeant unbolted the first door and [...] strode into the cell, jabbing a metal spike in front of him. ‘Get up,’ he shouted. ‘Get up. Get up, you dirty bastards.’ There were half a dozen men lying or half lying on the floor. One or two were able to pull themselves erect at once. The man nearest me, his shirt and face splattered with blood, made two attempts before he got on to his knees and then gradually on to his feet. He stood with his arms stretched out in front of him, trembling violently.*

*‘Come on. Get up,’ the sergeant shouted [in the next cell]. The man was lying in his blood on the floor, a massive figure with a heavy head and bedraggled beard. [...] ‘Why don’t you kill me?’ he whispered. ‘Why don’t you kill me? I can’t stand it anymore.’ The same phrases dribbled out of his lips over and over again. ‘He’s been saying that all morning, the dirty bastard,’ the sergeant said.”*

German women, many with children to feed, were also often forced to become slaves to Allied soldiers in order to survive. Journalist L.F. Filewood wrote in the October 5, 1945 issue of the *Weekly Review* in London:<sup>23</sup>

*“Young girls, unattached, wander about and freely offer themselves, for food or bed. [...] Very simply they have one thing left to sell, and they sell it...As a way of dying it may be worse than starvation, but it will put off dying for months – or even years.”*

A British soldier acknowledged:<sup>24</sup>

<sup>20</sup> Belgion, Montgomery, *Victors’ Justice*, Hinsdale, Ill.: Regnery Publishing, Inc., 1949, pp. 80f.

<sup>21</sup> “Bergen-Belsen,” *Der Spiegel*, Hamburg, Nov. 30, 1985, p. 71f.

<sup>22</sup> Moorehead, Alan, “Belsen,” in Cyril Connolly (editor), *The Golden Horizon*, London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1953, pp. 105f.

<sup>23</sup> Keeling, Ralph Franklin, *Gruesome Harvest: The Allies’ Postwar War against the German People*, Torrance, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, p. 64.

<sup>24</sup> Botting, Douglas, *From the Ruins of the Reich – Germany, 1945-1949*, New York: Crown Publishers, 1985, p. 294.

*“I felt a bit sick at times about the power I had over the girl. If I gave her a three-penny bar of chocolate she nearly went crazy. She was just like my slave. She darned my socks and mended things for me. There was no question of marriage. She knew that was not possible.”*

## Ethnic Cleansing of Germans

One of the great tragedies of the 20th Century was the forced expulsion of ethnic Germans from their homes after the end of World War II. The Allies carried out the largest forced population transfer – and perhaps the greatest single movement of people – in human history. A minimum of 12 million and possibly as many as 18.1 million Germans were driven from their homes because of their ethnic background. Probably 2.1 million or more of these German expellees, mostly women and children, died in what was supposed to be an “orderly and humane” expulsion.<sup>25</sup>

Winston Churchill was especially callous on the subject of the German expulsions. On October 9, 1944, Churchill remarked to Stalin that 7 million Germans would be killed in the war, thus leaving plenty of room for Germans driven out of Silesia and East Prussia to move into rump Germany. On February 23, 1945, Churchill dismissed the difficulties involved in transferring the German population to the west. Churchill insisted that the transfers would be easy since most of the Germans in the territories now occupied by the Russians had already left.<sup>26</sup>

The Potsdam Conference was held from July 17 to August 2, 1945 to decide how to administer Germany after her unconditional surrender to the Allies. The goals of the conference included the establishment of postwar order, peace-treaty issues and mediating the effects of the war.<sup>27</sup> At the conclusion of the Potsdam Conference, Great Britain, the United States and the Soviet Union all agreed to the transfer of the Eastern Germans into rump Germany. The parties agreed that the transfers should be made in an “orderly and humane” manner.<sup>28</sup>

The expulsions of the Eastern Germans into rump Germany were not “orderly and humane.” Many hundreds of thousands of the German expellees, most of whom were women and children, lost their lives in these ex-

<sup>25</sup> Dietrich, John, *The Morgenthau Plan: Soviet Influence on American Postwar Policy*, New York: Algora Publishing, 2002, p. 137.

<sup>26</sup> Naimark, Norman M., *Fires of Hatred: Ethnic Cleansing in Twentieth-Century Europe*, Cambridge, Mass. and London: Harvard University Press, 2001, pp. 109f.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 110.

<sup>28</sup> De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *A Terrible Revenge: The Ethnic Cleansing of the East European Germans*, 2nd edition, New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2006, p. 87.

pulsions. Millions more of the expellees were impoverished, without the assets stolen from them in the expelling countries necessarily enriching those who took possession of them. The economies of entire regions were disrupted, and the surviving expellees suffered tremendous hardships both during and after the expulsions. Tens of thousands of expelled German women were repeatedly raped and bore the physical and psychological scars for their entire life. The legacy of bitterness, recrimination and mutual distrust between Germany and her neighbors from the expulsions lingers to this day.<sup>29</sup>

## Starvation of the Germans

Great Britain also participated in the systematic mass starvation of German civilians after the war. Capt. Albert R. Behnke, a U.S. Navy medical doctor, stated in regard to Germany:

*“From 1945 to the middle of 1948 one saw the probable collapse, disintegration and destruction of a whole nation...Germany was subject to physical and psychic trauma unparalleled in history.”*

Behnke concluded that the Germans under the Allies had fared much worse than the Dutch under the Germans, and for far longer.<sup>30</sup>

British intellectuals such as Victor Gollancz worked to publicize the suffering and mass starvation of the German people. Gollancz objected to the contrast he saw between the accommodations and food in the British officers' mess and the miserable, half-starved hovels outside. In March 1946, the average calories per day in the British Zone had fluctuated between 1,050 and 1,591. British authorities in Germany were proposing to cut the rations back to 1,000 calories per day. Gollancz pointed out that the inmates at Bergen-Belsen toward the end of the war had only 800 calories per day, which was hardly less than the British proposal.<sup>31</sup>

Gollancz made a six-week tour of the British Zone in October and November 1946. In January 1947, Gollancz published the book *In Darkest Germany* to document what he saw on this trip. Assisted by a photographer, Gollancz included numerous pictures to allay skepticism of the verac-

<sup>29</sup> Douglas, R. M., *Orderly and Humane: The Expulsion of the Germans after the Second World War*, New Haven & London: Yale University Press, 2012, pp. 302, 364.

<sup>30</sup> Behnke, Capt. Albert R., USN, MC, “Physiological and Psychological Factors in Individual and Group Survival,” June 1958 (Behnke Papers, Box 1, HIA). Quoted in Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, p. 89.

<sup>31</sup> MacDonogh, Giles, *After the Reich: The Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*, New York: Basic Books, 2007, pp. 253, 363.

ity of his reports. The pictures show Gollancz standing behind naked boys suffering from malnutrition; or holding a fully worn and unusable child's shoe; or comforting a crippled, half-starved adult in his hovel. The point was to show that Gollancz had seen these things with his own eyes and had not merely accepted other people's reports. Gollancz wrote to a newspaper editor:<sup>32</sup>

*"Youth [in Germany] is being poisoned and re-nazified: we have all but lost the peace."*

Victor Gollancz concluded:<sup>33</sup>

*"The plain fact is when spring is in the English air we are starving the German people...Others, including ourselves, are to keep or be given comforts while the Germans lack the bare necessities of existence. If it is a choice between discomfort for another and suffering for the German, the German must suffer; if between suffering for another and death for the German, the German must die."*

Millions of resident German civilians starved to death after the end of World War II. James Bacque estimates 5.7-million Germans already residing in Germany died from the starvation policies implemented by the Allies after the war. Bacque details how this 5.7-million death total is calculated:<sup>34</sup>

*"The population of all occupied Germany in October 1946 was 65,000,000, according to the census prepared under the ACC. The returning prisoners who were added to the population in the period October 1946-September 1950 numbered 2,600,000 (rounded), according to records in the archives of the four principal Allies. Births according to the official German statistical agency, Statistisches Bundesamt, added another 4,176,430 newcomers to Germany. The expellees arriving totaled 6,000,000. Thus the total population in 1950 before losses would have been 77,776,430, according to the Allies themselves. Deaths officially recorded in the period 1946-50 were 3,235,539, according to the UN Yearbook and the German government. Emigration was about 600,000, according to the German government. Thus the population found should have been 73,940,891. But the census of 1950 done by the German government under Allied supervision found only 68,230,796. There was a shortage of 5,710,095 people, according to the official Allied figures (rounded to 5,700,000)."*

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 364f.

<sup>33</sup> Keeling, Ralph Franklin, *op. cit.*, pp. 76f.

<sup>34</sup> Bacque, James, *op. cit.*, 2007, pp. 115f.

Bacque's calculations have been confirmed by Dr. Anthony B. Miller, who is a world-famous epidemiologist and head of the Department of Preventive Medicine and Biostatistics at the University of Toronto. Miller read the whole work, including the documents, and checked the statistics, which he says "confirm the validity of [Bacque's] calculations [...]" Miller states:<sup>35</sup>

*"These deaths appear to have resulted, directly or indirectly, from the semi-starvation food rations that were all that were available to the majority of the German population during this time period."*

## Conclusion

Great Britain and its allies engaged in uncivilized warfare and the mass murder, rape and ethnic cleansing of German civilians after the end of World War II. The British and Allied postwar treatment of Germany is surely one of the most brutal, criminal and unreported tragedies in world history.

---

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. xvii-xviii.

# Werner Heisenberg: Germany's Maligned Scientific Genius

*John Wear*

German physicist Werner Heisenberg (1901-1976) is widely regarded as one of the greatest physicists in world history.<sup>1</sup> His contributions were crucial to the development of quantum physics during the first half of the 20th Century. Unfortunately, Heisenberg's reputation has been assailed because he worked on Germany's atomic-bomb project during World War II. This article shows that Heisenberg's slighted reputation is not justified, and that he risked his life in an effort to prevent the use of atomic bombs during the war.

---

## Scientific Genius

Werner Heisenberg's scientific genius was apparent at an early age. Heisenberg's physics professor at the University of Munich, Arnold Sommerfeld, regarded Heisenberg as a brilliant student. Sommerfeld paid 20-year-old Heisenberg's expenses to travel with him to Göttingen in June 1922 to attend seven lectures by Danish physicist Niels Bohr. Although it was an unspoken rule that students do not contradict professors in public, Heisenberg strongly challenged Bohr's calculations after one of Bohr's lectures. The surprised Bohr invited Heisenberg for a long walk after the lecture to get to know Heisenberg.<sup>2</sup>

Thus began a close collaboration and friendship that became central to progress in quantum physics.<sup>3</sup>

Heisenberg moved to Göttingen in October 1922 to work as Max Born's physics assistant. Born wrote a letter to Sommerfeld describing Heisenberg as a person of "exceptional talent, modest ways, zeal, enthusiasm, and good humor." Born later described Heisenberg in a letter to Bohr as "a young boy of rare charm and genius."<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> <https://www.famousscientists.org/the-10-greatest-physicists-in-history/>

<sup>2</sup> Cassidy, David C., *Beyond Uncertainty: Heisenberg, Quantum Physics, and the Bomb*, New York: Bellevue Literary Press, 2009, pp. 99f.

<sup>3</sup> Teller, Edward, *Memoirs: A Twentieth-Century Journey in Science and Politics*, Cambridge, Mass.: Perseus Publishing, 2001, p. 65.

<sup>4</sup> Greenspan, Nancy Thorndike, *The End of the Certain World: The Life and Science of Max Born*, New York: Basic Books, 2005, pp. 116, 284.

Heisenberg moved to Copenhagen in 1924 to work with Niels Bohr and his group of outstanding physicists. Physicist Victor Weisskopf wrote about Heisenberg:<sup>5</sup>

*“Heisenberg had a special intuitive way of getting to the essential point. This, together with an incredible force of persistence and determination, made him the most prolific and successful physicist of the recent past. Whenever important problems turned up in the subsequent development of quantum mechanics, more often than not, it was Heisenberg who found the solution. He pointed to the direction of further developments by inventing new ways of looking*



Werner Heisenberg

*at the situation. Apart from his fundamental contributions to the formulation of the quantum mechanics of the atom, he was able to decipher the helium spectrum that had puzzled the physicists for decades; he explained the magnetism of iron and similar metals; he paved the way to get a profound description of nuclear structure by considering the proton and the neutron as two states of the same basic particle. These are only a few of his outstanding contributions.”*

Heisenberg’s best-known contribution to physics is the Heisenberg Uncertainty Principle. This principle states that one cannot simultaneously measure with absolute precision both the position and the momentum of an electron at any given instant. Heisenberg stated in his paper, published on March 22, 1927:

*“The more precisely we determine the position, the more imprecise is the determination of momentum in this instant, and vice versa.”*

This discovery helped Heisenberg win the 1932 Nobel Prize in Physics.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Heisenberg, Elisabeth, *Inner Exile: Recollections of a Life with Werner Heisenberg*, Boston, Mass.: Birkhäuser, 1984, p. x.

<sup>6</sup> Cassidy, David C., *op. cit.*, pp. 159-161, 217.



## Physics Professor

Heisenberg was appointed head of theoretical physics at Leipzig University in October 1927. On delivery of his inaugural lecture before the Leipzig faculty on February 1, 1928, Heisenberg became Germany's youngest full professor at Age 26.<sup>7</sup>

Heisenberg's genius and reputation attracted a talented group of doctoral students and research associates to Leipzig. Edward Teller, who earned his doctorate in physics under Heisenberg's tutelage, described Heisenberg as an excellent teacher who was kind to everyone. Teller wrote that openness and sharing characterized Heisenberg's physics group; nationality, religion and political opinion had no effect on one's welcome.<sup>8</sup>

Many physicists left Heisenberg's group when Adolf Hitler passed a law in April 1933 preventing Jews from holding jobs as civil servants. This law caused well over a thousand Jews in academic posts to begin looking for positions abroad.<sup>9</sup>

Heisenberg strongly opposed the forced expulsion of Jewish scientists and despaired that he could do nothing to prevent it. Heisenberg wrote to physicist James Franck in early 1934:<sup>10</sup>

*"I fear that a long time will pass before such a time of scientific enthusiasm will be possible once again in Germany. But I want to hold out here."*

Heisenberg was committed to doing everything in his power to help German science.

Heisenberg also defended himself and theoretical physicists against attacks from German experimental physicists. The July 15, 1937 issue of the SS *Das Schwarze Korps* published an article by German experimental physicist Johannes Stark attacking Heisenberg as a "white Jew" who must be "eliminated just as the Jews themselves." Heisenberg wrote a letter directly to Heinrich Himmler requesting protection from such threatening attacks. Heisenberg's mother Annie, who was acquainted with Himmler's mother, visited Mrs. Himmler to have her deliver Heisenberg's letter directly to Heinrich Himmler.<sup>11</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 172.

<sup>8</sup> Teller, Edward, *Memoirs: A Twentieth-Century Journey in Science and Politics*, Cambridge: Mass.: Perseus Publishing, 2001, pp. 57, 59.

<sup>9</sup> Powers, Thomas, *Heisenberg's War: The Secret History of the German Bomb*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1993, p. 185.

<sup>10</sup> Cassidy, David C., *op. cit.*, p. 215.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 268-274.

Heisenberg wrote a point-by-point rebuttal of Stark's charges in response to a letter from Himmler. Himmler then set in motion an intensive SS investigation that lasted more than eight months. Heisenberg made several trips to Berlin to defend his case, and on at least one trip he was interrogated in the basement chambers of the SS headquarters. Fortunately, the SS investigators assigned to Heisenberg's investigation had some training in physics, and they correctly described Heisenberg as an apolitical academic who was of great value to German physics. Himmler on July 21, 1938 sent an official letter to Heisenberg stating:

*"I do not approve of the attack of Das Schwarze Korps in its article, and I have proscribed any further attack against you."*

Heisenberg was exonerated and free to work in Germany.<sup>12</sup>

Physicists knew that building an atomic bomb was at least theoretically possible in January 1939, when they realized the uranium atom had been split when bombarded with neutrons. American physicists feared that Germany might build an atomic bomb before them. Heisenberg's physicist friends offered him several job opportunities in America when Heisenberg visited the United States in the summer of 1939. Heisenberg refused them all. He said he had a loyalty to his students and wanted to help rebuild German science after the war. Heisenberg did not know that his friends would consider him an enemy once the war started.<sup>13</sup>

## Heisenberg's Atomic-Bomb Work

Heisenberg's atomic-bomb research began on September 26, 1939, when he was conscripted to join the War Office's Nuclear Physics Research Group. Heisenberg initially thought that only fissionable U-235 could be used to build an atomic bomb. The separation of U-235 from uranium (U-238) was an enormously complex and expensive undertaking because of the slight variation in weight of U-235 versus U-238. Niels Bohr stated in 1939 that the whole of the United States would have to be transformed into a factory in order to achieve enough fissionable U-235 for an atomic bomb.<sup>14</sup>

Carl Friedrich von Weizsäcker, Heisenberg's close friend and former student, discovered the new element plutonium. Weizsäcker and Heisenberg realized that plutonium was chemically separable from uranium, and

---

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 274-280.

<sup>13</sup> Powers, Thomas, *op. cit.*, pp. IIIX-IIX, 3, 12.

<sup>14</sup> Cornwell, John, *Hitler's Scientists: Science, War and the Devil's Pact*, New York: Penguin Books, 2003, p. 299.

that plutonium could be used as fissionable material in an atomic bomb. Since plutonium could be produced in a nuclear reactor, they knew construction of an atomic bomb was now feasible.<sup>15</sup>

German physicists decided to have Heisenberg travel to Copenhagen in September 1941 to talk in secret with Niels Bohr. Heisenberg had hoped that he could obtain Bohr's help in reaching an international agreement among physicists not to build an atomic bomb during the war. Bohr did not want to pursue Heisenberg's suggestion, and apparently did not trust Heisenberg's motives. Germany had driven many of its leading scientists into exile before the war, and it seemed to Bohr that Heisenberg was seeking to negate this Allied advantage in the development of atomic bombs.<sup>16</sup>

Elisabeth Heisenberg wrote about her husband's trip to see Niels Bohr:<sup>17</sup>

*“So what was Heisenberg’s ultimate concern during these discussions with Bohr? The truth was that Heisenberg saw himself confronted with the spectre of the atomic bomb, and he wanted to signal to Bohr that Germany neither would nor could build a bomb. That was his central motive. He hoped that the Americans, if Bohr could tell them this, would perhaps abandon their own incredibly expensive development. Yes, secretly he even hoped that his message could prevent the use of an atomic bomb on Germany one day. He was constantly tortured by this idea.”*

An important point concerning Heisenberg's meeting with Bohr is that Heisenberg had no official authority to tell Bohr anything about the German atomic-bomb project. Heisenberg had committed an act of treason by attempting to obtain an international agreement among physicists not to build an atomic bomb during the war. Heisenberg had courageously risked his life by so talking to Bohr.<sup>18</sup>

In a meeting on June 4, 1942, Heisenberg and other nuclear scientists told Albert Speer that Germany did not have the resources to construct an atomic bomb during the war. Germany focused only on building a nuclear reactor, and this project enabled many German scientists to avoid military service on the Eastern Front. Heisenberg had guided Germany's atomic-bomb program into a small, poorly funded project that posed no threat to anyone.<sup>19</sup>

---

<sup>15</sup> Powers, Thomas, *op. cit.*, pp. 78, 101, 116.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 117f.

<sup>17</sup> Heisenberg, Elisabeth, *op. cit.*, p. 79.

<sup>18</sup> Powers, Thomas, *op. cit.*, p. 511.

<sup>19</sup> Cassidy, David C., *op. cit.*, p. 330f.

## Target: Heisenberg

Werner Heisenberg was considered by many to be the world's greatest practicing physicist at the start of World War II. It was universally believed Heisenberg was the one German with the genius to build an atomic bomb. British physicist James Chadwick told American officials that he considered Heisenberg "the most dangerous possible German in the field because of his brain power." Robert Oppenheimer told a young intelligence officer that "the position of Heisenberg in German physics is essentially unique. If we were undertaking [a bomb project] in Germany, we would make desperate efforts to have Heisenberg as a collaborator."<sup>20</sup>

With so much fear of Heisenberg's brain, it was inevitable that the Allies would attempt to solve the problem by getting Heisenberg out of the way. British and American bombers intentionally targeted buildings in Berlin where Heisenberg and other scientists were thought to be working. These Allied bombings were made primarily to kill the German scientists involved in the atomic-bomb project. German scientists were forced to move their operations outside the city of Berlin as a result of these bombings.<sup>21</sup>

American physicists also proposed illegal means of eliminating Heisenberg. Upon learning that Heisenberg was visiting neutral Switzerland in December 1942 to give lectures on S-matrix theory, Victor Weisskopf wrote a three-page letter to Robert Oppenheimer proposing a plan to kidnap Heisenberg in Switzerland. This kidnapping plan was discussed and supported by Hans Bethe, Samuel Goudsmit, Edward Teller, Leo Szilard and Eugene Wigner. Oppenheimer replied thanking Weisskopf for his "interesting letter," saying he already knew the central facts and had passed them on to "the proper authorities." These Jewish physicists did not care that kidnapping Heisenberg in neutral Switzerland was against international law, nor did they scruple to conspire against their former colleague and mentor.<sup>22</sup>

Heisenberg's kidnapping was not attempted, but American military intelligence devised a plan to possibly murder Heisenberg when he visited neutral Switzerland in December 1944. OSS agent Moe Berg was assigned to attend Heisenberg's lecture on S-matrix theory. Berg had been drilled in physics and understood German. If anything Heisenberg said convinced Berg that Germany was close to building an atomic bomb, Berg's assign-

---

<sup>20</sup> Powers, Thomas, *op. cit.*, pp. III-X-IX, 66.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. I-X, 210f., 333, 335f.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 168, 183, 192f.

ment was to kill Heisenberg with a gun Berg had been issued in Washington.<sup>23</sup>

Berg wrote during Heisenberg's lecture:

*"As I listen, I am uncertain – see: Heisenberg's uncertainty principle – what to do to H. [...] discussing math while Rome burns – if they knew what I'm thinking."*

Fortunately, Berg did nothing. Heisenberg in his lecture and during a party afterwards gave no indication that Germany was close to building an atomic bomb. Berg correctly concluded in his report to Washington that there would be no German atomic bomb.<sup>24</sup>

Heisenberg had been unaware of the potential kidnapping and murder plans against him. While interned after the war along with nine other German scientists in Farm Hall in Great Britain, Heisenberg referred to Robert Oppenheimer as a person who means well.<sup>25</sup>

Heisenberg did not know that Oppenheimer and other American physicists had wanted to illegally kidnap him in neutral Switzerland during the war.

## Heisenberg's Wartime Accomplishments

Almost alone among the great physicists of the world, Werner Heisenberg continued to do important theoretical research during World War II. Heisenberg wrote several scientific papers and a book titled *Vorträge über Kosmische Strahlung* that was published in 1943.<sup>26</sup>

Heisenberg traveled to the Netherlands in October 1943 to help Dutch physicists. Heisenberg gave six talks in as many cities and reopened scientific exchanges with numerous colleagues. More important, Heisenberg quashed a German order to ship Dutch scientific equipment to Germany, reopened the physics laboratory at the University of Leiden, and eased travel restrictions that had trapped Dutch colleagues. Hans Kramers wrote to Heisenberg "to tell you once more how happy your visit has made me, stimulating again old ideals." Kramers was not the only Dutch physicist to express such gratitude.<sup>27</sup>

---

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 393, 398f.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 399, 401-403.

<sup>25</sup> Bernstein, Jeremy, *Hitler's Uranium Club: The Secret Recordings at Farm Hall*, 2nd edition, New York: Copernicus Books, 2001, p. 278.

<sup>26</sup> Powers, Thomas, *op. cit.*, pp. 315, 360.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 327.

Heisenberg also prevented Niels Bohr's institute in Copenhagen from being confiscated by the German government. After Niels Bohr had escaped to Sweden, a detachment of German military police seized Bohr's institute in December 1943. Heisenberg spent three days in Copenhagen in January 1944 with German officials and persuaded them to return Bohr's institute to Danish control. Heisenberg demonstrated how difficult it would be to dismantle the complex equipment in the institute for shipment to Germany. He also proved to German officials that none of the institute's work involved secret war research. Based on Heisenberg's recommendations, the institute was returned to Danish control "without official conditions," and a physicist who had been imprisoned was released from jail.<sup>28</sup>

Heisenberg prevented Polish physicist Edwin Gora from being sent to German concentration camps while also enabling him to complete his Ph.D. thesis. Gora wrote after Heisenberg's death:<sup>29</sup>

*"I contacted Heisenberg, who promptly invited me to come to Leipzig. There he made arrangements for me to register as a foreign student, and to get a part time job as a streetcar conductor. As such, I got a foreign laborers' permit to stay in Germany. This arrangement worked during 1940, and I could attend classes regularly including Heisenberg's lectures on relativity. In early 1941, I was picked up by the Gestapo, but later released, so far as I know, thanks to Heisenberg's intervention. Authorities in my hometown had classified me as a 'deutschfeindlicher Pole' (a Pole hostile to Germany), which normally would have implied a concentration camp and poor chances for survival. After this, I was no longer permitted to enter Institute premises, but Heisenberg made arrangements to see me privately, and to keep me supplied with all the materials needed to complete my thesis, which was eventually published without Institute address."*

Heisenberg also helped save the life of a German man after Allied bombing in Berlin on March 1, 1943. A young woman who had been calling for help told Heisenberg that her old father was still up in the attic fighting a losing battle against the flames. Since the stairway had collapsed, she did not know how her father could be brought down. Heisenberg scaled the walls to the roof, and managed to get the old man down along the same route he had clambered up.<sup>30</sup>

---

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 329-331.

<sup>29</sup> *Science News*, Vol. 109, p. 179, March 20, 1976.

<sup>30</sup> Heisenberg, Werner, *Physics and Beyond: Encounters and Conversations*, New York: Harper & Row, 1971, pp. 183, 188f.

## Conclusion

A faint hope that the world's physicists might conspire not to build atomic bombs during the war brought Werner Heisenberg to visit Niels Bohr in Copenhagen. Under the stress of war, the two great physicists could not communicate. They eventually decided after the war not to discuss what was said during Heisenberg's visit to Copenhagen. The friendship of Werner Heisenberg and Niels Bohr, once so close and fruitful, was never fully revived. They maintained a polite and cordial relationship, but their close bond of friendship ended after World War II.

Despite Heisenberg's noble actions during World War II, many physicists shunned Heisenberg after the war because he had worked for Adolf Hitler. As American physicist John Wheeler wrote:<sup>31</sup>

*"Heisenberg died in 1976 at the age of 74, with fewer friends than he deserved."*

---

<sup>31</sup> Wheeler, John Archibald, *Geons, Black Holes, and Quantum Foam: A Life in Physics*, New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 1998, p. 43.

## “Justice” at Nuremberg

Book Excerpt from *Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews*

Thomas Dalton

Thomas Dalton has had it with the Jews, so he keeps on dishing it out. His latest book on this topic titled *Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews* was a “quickie” in terms of how fast it was put together, since it is based mainly on the transcripts of the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal of 1945/46. As Dalton writes on the back cover of his book:

*“If we want to understand the origins of the current mainstream narrative on the Holocaust, we need to go back to the beginnings to the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg. During that trial, the ‘Jewish Question’ took center stage for the defendants Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. Here is a critically commented look into how the prosecution and the defense argued their cases.”*

Thomas Dalton, *Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020, 314 pages, 6”×9” paperback, bibliography, index, ISBN: 978-1-59148-249-9. The current edition of this work can be purchased as print or eBook from Armreg Ltd. at <https://armreg.co.uk/product/streicher-rosenberg-and-the-jews-the-nuremberg-transcripts/>.

This article features the book’s first of twelve chapters. References in text and footnotes to literature point to the book’s bibliography, which is not included in this excerpt.

---

**O**n 30 April 1945, with enemy forces closing in on all sides, Adolf Hitler took his own life. The next day, his second-in-command, Joseph Goebbels, did the same. Thus ended the grand 12-year German experiment with National Socialism – a period that witnessed a defeated, demoralized, and economically ruined nation rise to the heights of global power and prestige, only to be crushed by the combined forces of the largest militaries in the world. Hitler’s visionary idealism had proven so successful, for so long, that it evoked the enmity of France, the UK, the US and the Soviet Union. His actions against European Jews provoked global Jewry to conspire in his defeat.

And even though Jewry won that battle, Hitler and Germany’s National Socialism left the world with a social blueprint for success: a system by

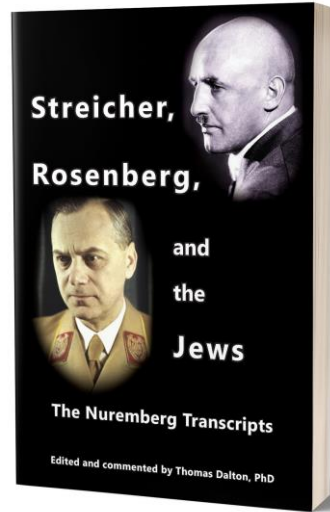


which native peoples everywhere might cast off pernicious influences, celebrate their own nationhood, and strive toward greatness. Despite Germany's defeat, the long-term effects of Hitler's system have yet to be revealed. The consequences are still being played out. In a larger sense, the war goes on.

Upon the formal end of the war on May 8, the four major Allied powers – the UK, France, the US and the Soviet Union – proceeded to partition and occupy Germany and Austria. The Soviets took control of what would become East Germany, the Americans occupied most of the south, the UK the north, and France took control of two large regions of southwest Germany. The foreigners retained absolute power for some five years, until the nations of West Germany and East Germany were established in 1949. The two sides reunified in 1990, restoring Germany to a single nation, but the invaders never left; to this day, there are nearly 40,000 American troops stationed in that country.

Along with efforts to secure the peace and look after the immediate needs of civilians and displaced persons, the postwar occupying powers quickly began the process of hunting down and arresting anyone formerly in positions of influence in the Nazi government. Then, within a matter of months, the occupiers initiated an extensive and lengthy series of “war-crime trials” against their captives. But these were unlike any trials ever seen before. There was no precedent. No “civil law” could be applied because the alleged crimes were international in scope, and the alleged perpetrators were citizens of a polity – National Socialist Germany – that no longer existed. The Allies were effectively absolute powers, establishing any rules or procedures that they saw fit.

And we must bear in mind: *they were the victors*. They were no neutral parties; they were belligerent and hostile forces, the very same ones that had just expended so much blood and treasure on the battlefield to defeat the very men now on trial. And they had complete control. They were, quite literally, judge, jury and executioner. This was in no sense an objective and dispassionate process. There was no real quest for any truth. Guilt



was the pre-determined outcome, and all proceedings aimed at that end.<sup>1</sup> Furthermore, there was no functional right of appeal. All verdicts were permanently and irrevocably binding. The victors set the rules, and the victors had the final say.

But the first step, as mentioned, was to bring the guilty parties into custody. In the Nazi hierarchy, the “big five” were Hitler, Goebbels, Heinrich Himmler, Hermann Göring, and Martin Bormann. Of these, the first two were already dead as of May 1. Bormann was soon to follow; he apparently committed suicide by leaping off a bridge on May 2, although his body was not confirmed at the time, and rumors of his survival and escape persisted for many years, until his buried corpse was unearthed in 1972. Himmler was arrested on May 21 and held by British authorities, but committed suicide two days later via a cyanide pellet hidden in his mouth, or so his British captors claimed. The only surviving member of this ruling caste was Göring, who was captured by the Americans on May 6. Consequently, he was the only one of the Big Five to sit under judgment at Nuremberg.

Over time, hundreds of former Nazi officers and party functionaries were arrested, by all four Allied powers. The Powers were anxious to assert their authority and mete out so-called justice to the captive Germans, thus confirming and finalizing their military conquest. Most importantly, trials would allow the Allies to “prove” to the world the evil nature of the Nazis and their absolute guilt in the war – and especially to document their malicious war against the innocent and beleaguered Jews. Stories of German atrocities against the Jews had been in the popular press for years, at least since August 1941, but there had been no real proof. Now, with the looming trials of actual German leaders, the Allies could prove to the world that such stories were true, that the Germans were the evil monsters that the Jews had said they were, and that no punishment could be too harsh. The extent to which they succeeded will be assessed in the text to follow.

The intent to hold military tribunals began in earnest already in late 1943, as eventual German defeat became more apparent. The Moscow Declarations were four statements signed by the Big Four powers in October of that year that declared an intent to prosecute leading Germans after the war. By April 1945, it was decided that each occupying power would

---

<sup>1</sup> British Foreign Secretary Anthony Eden said, “the guilt is so black that they fall outside and go beyond the scope of any judicial process.” (in Reydams and Wouters 2012: 10). For Churchill’s part, he wanted to simply identify the leading Nazis and have them “shot to death within six hours” (*ibid.*: 11).

initiate its own series of trials in their respective territories, and furthermore, that the Allies would jointly conduct one international tribunal at Nuremberg, to begin in November of that year. The joint trial would be called the International Military Tribunal, or IMT, and it would serve to prosecute the highest-ranking Nazis captured. It would run for one full year, from November 1945 to October 1946. It was also agreed that the Americans would later conduct another set of 12 Nuremberg trials, independent from the IMT; these would come to be called the subsequent “Nuremberg Military Trials” or NMTs. The NMTs began in December 1946 and weren’t completed until April 1949.

With all the big names, though, the IMT was clearly the star of the whole show, and it is the focus of the present study. The subsequent 12 NMTs got far less attention, and today are rarely cited in the literature.<sup>2</sup> But as mentioned, there were yet more trials conducted, by all four major powers, in their respective zones of control; some of these began even before the IMT. The Majdanek Trial, for example, was initiated already in November of 1944; the Chelmno Trial in May 1945; and the Belsen Trial in September 1945. On the other hand, the initial Auschwitz Trial – held in Poland, and conducted uniquely by Polish authorities – did not commence until much later, in November 1947.

And then there were the Dachau Trials. Running contemporaneously with the IMT, this American-led effort was itself a massive undertaking: a series of 465 separate trials over two full years, trying a total of some 1200 defendants. It was so complex that it had to be organized into a number of sub-trials; there was the main Dachau Camp Trial, along with dedicated trials for camps at Mauthausen, Flossenbürg, Buchenwald, Mühlendorf and Dora-Nordhausen. All told, these resulted in around 115 death sentences.

Clearly, a huge amount of work was put into all these trials. Clearly, they served a vital purpose for the victorious Allies.

---

<sup>2</sup> The 12 trials were: *Doctors’ Trial* (9 December 1946 – 20 August 1947), *Milch Trial* (2 January – 14 April 1947), *Judges’ Trial* (5 March – 4 December 1947), *Pohl Trial* (8 April – 3 November 1947), *Flick Trial* (19 April – 22 December 1947), *IG Farben Trial* (27 August 1947 – 30 July 1948), *Hostages Trial* (8 July 1947 – 19 February 1948), *RuSHA Trial* (20 October 1947 – 10 March 1948), *Einsatzgruppen Trial* (29 September 1947 – 10 April 1948), *Krupp Trial* (8 December 1947 – 31 July 1948), *Ministries Trial* (6 January 1948 – 13 April 1949), and *High Command Trial* (30 December 1947 – 28 October 1948). In total, these tried around 1700 defendants, ultimately putting almost 200 to death.

## The Structure of the IMT

By mid-1946, the Allies had designated 24 men, among the hundreds captured, as “major war criminals”; these would be subject to the IMT’s unprecedented brand of justice. Of the 24, the two highest-ranking men were Göring and Bormann – the former being captured in May, and the latter, missing but believed to be alive, tried *in absentia*. The remaining 22 men, all held in custody, were as follows:

- Karl Dönitz, head of the *Kriegsmarine* (German Navy).
- Hans Frank, head of the General Government in occupied Poland.
- Wilhelm Frick, Minister of the Interior.
- Hans Fritzsche, popular radio commentator and head of the Nazi news division.
- Walther Funk, Minister of Economics.
- Rudolf Hess, Hitler’s Deputy.
- Alfred Jodl, Wehrmacht *Generaloberst*.
- Ernst Kaltenbrunner, Chief of *Reichssicherheits-Hauptamt* (RSHA; Germany’s Department of Homeland Security) and highest-ranking SS leader to be tried.
- Wilhelm Keitel, head of the Wehrmacht’s *Oberkommando* (Supreme Command).
- Gustav Krupp von Bohlen und Halbach, major industrialist.
- Robert Ley, head of *Deutsche Arbeitsfront* (DAF; German Labor Front).
- Baron Konstantin von Neurath, Minister of Foreign Affairs.
- Franz von Papen, Chancellor of Germany in 1932 and Vice-Chancellor in 1933–34.
- Erich Raeder, Commander in Chief of the *Kriegsmarine*.
- Joachim von Ribbentrop, Ambassador-Plenipotentiary 1935–36.
- Alfred Rosenberg, leading racial theorist and Minister of the Eastern Occupied Territories.
- Fritz Sauckel, *Gauleiter* (district leader) of Thuringia.
- Hjalmar Schacht, prominent banker and economist.
- Baldur von Schirach, Head of the Hitler Youth from 1933–40 and *Gauleiter* of Vienna.
- Arthur Seyss-Inquart, Reichskommissar of the occupied Netherlands.
- Albert Speer, architect, and Minister of Armaments.
- Julius Streicher, *Gauleiter* of Franconia and publisher of the weekly tabloid newspaper *Der Stürmer*.

From the perspective of the Holocaust and the German response to the Jewish Question, the two most important figures here are Rosenberg and Streicher; hence their testimony is featured in the present work.

The defendants would face four charges:

1. Conspiring to commit crimes against peace
2. Waging wars of aggression
3. Committing war crimes
4. Committing crimes against humanity

Each man could be charged with any one, or any combination, of all four counts. Twelve men were in fact indicted on all four counts. Verdict would then be rendered for each man on each individual count. A guilty verdict on even one count was sufficient for the death penalty – as was the case with Streicher.

In order to implement the tribunal, each of the four powers would supply one judge and one leading prosecutor, along with a support team of many individuals. These leading men were as follows:

	<i>Judge</i>	<i>Lead Prosecutor</i>
Britain:	Geoffrey Lawrence	Hartley Shawcross
US:	Francis Biddle	Robert Jackson
France:	Henri de Vabres	François de Menthon
USSR:	Iona Nikitchenko	Roman Rudenko

British Judge Lawrence would also serve as president of the IMT. It was said that a Briton as head of the proceedings would help to refute the widespread belief that the Americans were the driving force behind the tribunal. The American team was extensive, and included such men as Telford Taylor, Thomas J. Dodd, William Walsh, and Walter Brudno.<sup>3</sup> On the British side, Shawcross was supported by David Maxwell-Fyfe, John Wheeler-Bennett and Mervyn Griffith-Jones.

Notable, though, was the extensive Jewish presence on both the American and British teams from the very beginning. Roosevelt's close confidant Samuel Rosenman "crafted... the founding document of the IMT," together with Jackson.<sup>4</sup> British Jews at the trial itself included Maxwell-Fyfe, Benjamin Kaplan, Murray Bernays, David Marcus and Hersh Lauterpacht. Jewish-American prosecutors or advisors were far more numerous; they included William Kaplan, Richard Sonnenfeldt, Randolph Newman, Raphael Lemkin, Sidney Alderman, Benjamin Ferencz, Robert Kempner, Cecil-

<sup>3</sup> "The total number of US employees... employed at Nuremburg may have reached 1,700" (Townsend 2012: 183).

<sup>4</sup> Townsend (2012: 173-174).

ia Goetz, Ralph Goodman, Gustav Gilbert, Leon Goldensohn, Siegfried Ramler, Hannah Wartenberg and Hedy Epstein. Other likely Jews, on either the IMT or NMT American teams, include Morris Amchan, Mary Kaufman, Emanuel Minskoff, Henry Birnbaum, Esther Glasman, Moriz Kandel, Max Frankenberg, Alfred Lewinson and Elvira Raphael. And this is not to mention such men as Fritz Bauer, a German Jew who led the prosecution in the Auschwitz trials of the early 1960s.

Perhaps for good reason, it is difficult to get complete lists of team members, and even harder to determine which ones are Jews. And even a list of Jewish names, even a lengthy one, does not determine relative presence. Perhaps, then, we should take the word of someone who was there: Thomas Dodd. A non-Jew, Dodd was taken aback by the remarkable Jewish role at Nuremberg. In a letter to his wife of 20 September 1945, he explains his concerns about Jewish dominance:

*“The staff continues to grow every day. Col. [Benjamin] Kaplan is now here, as a mate, I assume, for Commander [William] Kaplan. Dr. [Randolph] Newman has arrived and I do not know how many more. It is all a silly business – but ‘silly’ really isn’t the right word. One would expect that some of these people would have sense enough to put an end to this kind of a parade. [... Y]ou will understand when I tell you that this staff is about 75% Jewish.” (2007: 135)*

An amazing claim, in fact. Given the lack of specifics, we can assume he was making an off-the-cuff assessment. But even as a subjective estimate, if, say, more than two-thirds of the American staff were Jews, it becomes an astonishing indictment of the fairness and objectivity of the trials – not to mention what it says about the power of a Jewish Lobby that could produce such presence. Dodd clearly felt that this undermined the integrity of the trials:

*“[T]he Jews should stay away from this trial – for their own sake. For – mark this well – the charge ‘a war for the Jews’ is still being made, and in the post-war years it will be made again and again. The too-large percentage of Jewish men and women here will be cited as proof of this charge. Sometimes it seems that the Jews will never learn about these things. They seem intent on bringing new difficulties down on their own heads. I do not like to write about this matter... but I am disturbed*

*about it. They are pushing and crowding and competing with each other, and with everyone else. They will try the case I guess.*"<sup>5</sup> (135f.)

Understandably, not all present-day observers are happy with this statement. Jewish scholar Laura Jockusch (2012: 117) states that "Dodd's assessment of the Jewish presence at the IMT was not only exaggerated but certainly also biased." In typical fashion, however, she offers neither argument nor data to back up her claim. Her immediate concession is revealing: "there were indeed dozens of Jewish lawyers and officials who assisted in the preparation of the trial." So: Who decided it was appropriate to have "dozens" of Jews on the prosecution? Who believed that anything like 75% representation was acceptable, from a nation that has, at best, 2% Jews? And why?

Then there were structural problems – not the least being that the trials lacked such inconvenient features as "innocent until proven guilty." The very nature of the IMT demanded relatively rapid verdicts for a large number of people, which effectively prohibited time-consuming but essential phases of evidence-collection and refutation, on-site visits, expert reports, and the like. Time-cutting measures were integrated into the very rules of the IMT. Article 19, for example, states: "The Tribunal shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence. It shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and non-technical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value".<sup>6</sup> In other words, testimony did not have to be confirmed with material or forensic evidence. The IMT could accept virtually any statement as fact: opinion, hearsay, rumor, inference, belief. The top priority seems to have been "expeditiousness."

Furthermore, any facts that the court chose to take as "common knowledge," no matter how they were obtained or how improbable they were, required no proof or evidence at all. This was known as "judicial notice." Hence we have Article 21: "The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge, but shall take judicial notice thereof".<sup>6</sup> Once the court has taken judicial notice of something, it stands as an established fact and cannot be challenged. If the defendant should happen to disagree, he has no recourse. If the court "judicially notices" the homicidal gas chambers, or the 6-million death figure, then it becomes unquestionable in the courtroom. This was true in 1947, and it is still true today. Modern courts, particularly in Europe, will "judicially notice" that 6 million Jews

<sup>5</sup> And in fact, the Jewish Maxwell-Fyfe "emerged as the day-to-day courtroom leader of the prosecution as a whole" (Taylor 1992: 221). On the issue of "a war for the Jews," the case for this was much stronger than even Dodd realized; see Dalton (2019).

<sup>6</sup> IMT, Vol. 1: 15.

died at the hands of the Nazis. Consequently, anyone charged with Holocaust denial cannot even challenge this point in his own defense. And if his lawyer raises the issue, he or she will in turn be charged with ‘denial’ – a remarkable situation, to say the least.

### “A Maelstrom of Incompetence”

Yet another major problem – unsurprising in retrospect – is that many of the German defendant testimonies and affidavits were obtained under terrible conditions of duress or torture. This was true of all trials and was performed at the hands of all four Allies. After conducting extensive research in multiple original German sources, Germar Rudolf concludes:

*“In many and pervasive respects, the conduct of the IMT was shockingly similar to that of the [other] trials. [...numerous researchers] recount threats of all kinds, of psychological torture, of non-stop interrogation and of confiscation of the property of defendants as well as of coerced witnesses. Intimidation, imprisonment, legal prosecution, and other means of coercion were applied to witnesses for the defense; distorted affidavits, documents, and synchronized translations; arbitrary refusal to hear evidence, confiscation of documents, and the refusal to grant the defense access to documents; as well as to the systematic obstruction of the defense by the prosecution such as, for example, making it impossible for the defense to travel abroad in order to locate defense witnesses, or censoring their mail.” (Rudolf 2019: 96-97)*

In 2013, British journalist Ian Cobain published an enlightening book, *Cruel Britannia*, which highlighted, for the first time since the war, a number of abuses during Nuremberg. The book focused on a detention center in central London known as the “London Cage.” As he explains in a 2012 article, it was “a torture center that the British military operated throughout the 1940s,” and in complete secrecy. “Thousands of Germans passed through the unit,” he says; many were beaten, sleep-deprived, held in stress positions for days at a time, threatened with murder, starved, hair ripped out. Another such facility, “Camp 020,” kept prisoners in either total light or total dark for days at a time, subjected to “mock executions,” or “left naked for months at a time.” Camp leaders “experimented in techniques of torment that left few marks” – no incriminating evidence that way. Centers at Bad Nenndorf and Minden in Germany subjected inmates to extreme cold, starvation and random beatings.



Of greatest concern in all this, apart from the humanitarian abuses, was the fact that

*“after the war, interrogators switched from extracting military intelligence to securing convictions for war crimes. Of 3,573 prisoners who passed through [the Cage], more than 1,000 were persuaded to sign a confession or give a witness statement for use in war crimes prosecutions”*

– exactly the situation described by Rudolf above.<sup>7</sup> Historian Stephen Howe summed up the situation: “a horribly repetitive picture... of British governments and their agents using systematic brutality... and then lying about it all”.<sup>8</sup> Suffice it to say that virtually any statement, on any topic, could be obtained from the captive Germans under such conditions.

And it is clear that the Allies did extract key statements this way from central German witnesses. Rudolf (2019: 93) describes the situation of the former Auschwitz commandant, Rudolf Höss, in the Minden Prison:<sup>9</sup>

*“This torture was not only mentioned by Höss himself in his autobiography, but has also been confirmed by one of his torturers who, rather as an aside, also mentioned the torture of Hans Frank in Minden. And further, in his testimony before the IMT, Oswald Pohl reported that similar methods were used in Bad Nenndorf and that this was how his own affidavit had been obtained. The example of Höss is especially important since his statement was used at the IMT as the confession of a perpetrator, to prove the mass murder of the Jews.”*

These, then, were the circumstances surrounding the famous IMT – highly problematic procedures, criminal actions against helpless detainees, and “confessions” obtained under the worst conditions imaginable. Little surprise that it found prominent critics, even among Westerners. American jurist Harlan Fiske Stone served on the US Supreme Court from 1926 until his death in 1946. In his final year, he famously referred to the situation as “a high-grade lynching party in Nuremberg” (in Mason 1956: 716). He was not speaking metaphorically. Ten of the 23 men, including Streicher and Rosenberg, were ultimately executed by hanging.

Then consider the comments of one American judge, Charles Wennerstrum, who presided over the seventh of the 12 later NMT trials, the “Hostages Trial.” Wennerstrum stated the obvious: “The victor in any war is not

<sup>7</sup> Quotations from Cobain’s article “How Britain tortured Nazi POWs” (*Daily Mail*, 26 Oct 2012). See also Fry (2017).

<sup>8</sup> S. Howe, “Review of *Cruel Britannia*” (*Independent UK*, 24 Nov 2012).

<sup>9</sup> For Höss’s full testimony, see Chapter Five.

the best judge of the war crime guilt.” The whole system was “devoted to whitewashing the allies and placing sole blame for World War II upon Germany.” Trial proceedings were fundamentally biased. “The prosecution has failed to maintain objectivity aloof from vindictiveness, aloof from personal ambitions for convictions... The entire atmosphere is unwholesome,” he added. Most troubling was the use of highly questionable testimony from captive Germans:

*“[A]bhorrent to the American sense of justice is the prosecution’s reliance upon self-incriminating statements made by the defendants while prisoners for more than 2½ years, and repeated interrogation without presence of counsel.”*

Today such testimony would be utterly inadmissible in court; back then, it was standard procedure. Upon packing up to return to America, Wennerstrum remarked, “If I had known seven months ago what I know today, I would never have come”.<sup>10</sup>

And then we have the reflections of lawyer and US senator from Ohio Robert Taft (and son of William H. Taft, 27th President of the US). Though not directly involved in the trials, Taft took a sincere interest in events happening in postwar Europe, and he was generally appalled at the brutality and harshness of the victorious Allies. Just after the conclusion of the IMT on 1 October 1946, Taft gave a speech at Kenyon College in Ohio in which he pointedly condemned US actions: “Our treatment has been harsh in the American Zone as a deliberate matter of government policy, and has offended Americans who saw it and felt that it was completely at variance with American instincts.” He then offered a stinging indictment of the entire trial process based primarily on the principle that one cannot, after the fact, create laws by which individuals can then be prosecuted:

*“I believe that most Americans view with discomfort the war trials which have just been concluded in Germany and are proceeding in Japan. They violate that fundamental principle of American law that a man cannot be tried under an ex post facto statute. The hanging of the 11 men convicted at Nuremberg will be a blot on the American record which we shall long regret.*

*The trial of the vanquished by the victors cannot be impartial, no matter how it is hedged about with the forms of justice. I question whether the hanging of those who, however despicable, were the leaders of the German people, will ever discourage the making of aggressive war, for no one makes aggressive war unless he expects to win. About this whole*

---

<sup>10</sup> *Chicago Daily Tribune* (23 Feb 1948, p. 1).

*judgment there is the spirit of vengeance, and vengeance is seldom justice.”* (Papers of Robert A. Taft, Vol. 3: 2003: 200)

Topping it all off were charges of gross ineffectiveness and blatant ineptitude. Dodd wrote:

*“At least 150 [individuals here] are superfluous and worse. [... T]here is not one outstanding man in an important place in this organization – saving Jackson himself. I never saw anything as bad. [... T]his is a maelstrom of incompetence. It is awful.”* (2007: 140-145)

One could hardly construct a harsher indictment.

Overall, we get a clear picture of a highly flawed and tendentious legal process, one aimed not at truth or justice but at revenge, punishment and ideological hegemony. For many years, this facet of the trial was downplayed or covered up. It simply did not look good to have the ‘morally superior’ Allies dispensing a brutal sort of mock-justice, even to the wicked Nazis. In the past decade, however, even conventional historians have come to admit the truth. The authoritative work *International Prosecutors*, for example, now has this to say:

*“Nuremburg was part of a strategy of total war and total victory. To inverse Clausewitz, the IMT was the continuation of war by other means. The tribunal was intended to be a court of victors, not a forum of neutral parties or an imaginary ‘international community,’ and the trial was intended to be a ‘show trial.’”* (Reydams and Wouters 2012: 15)

And again:

*“Neither the Statute of the IMT nor the [IMT in the Far East] provides any safeguards at all to guarantee the independence of the prosecutor. Both [Nuremburg and Tokyo] tribunals were set up by the victorious parties to judge and punish the major war criminals of the defeated countries promptly, to dispense what is today rightly and commonly called ‘victor’s justice.’ Both were set up by occupying forces during occupation, and operated on the occupied territory of the defeated side. Both were highly criticized for lacking independence and impartiality, and both were ‘multinational but not international in the strict sense, as only the victors were represented.’”* (Côté 2012: 372)

Yes, but this is only so much ancient history at this point; no lessons here for the present, surely – or so our historians would have us think.

But once again, this is obviously not just about history. Given that this whole event has direct bearing on the conventional Holocaust story – a sto-



*Judges' bench during the tribunal at the Palace of Justice in Nuremberg*

ry that is deployed repeatedly in the present day for highly consequential political ends – the trial demands a critical inquiry.

## Documenting the Trials

Documentation on both the IMT and the NMT is extensive, and somewhat confusing. The full proceedings, mostly in the form of transcripts and documents submitted as evidence, were published shortly after the trials. Just the IMT documentation alone is impressive; in hard-copy format, it comprises 42 volumes, each running to 500 or 600 pages. Only the largest research universities have actual copies, but fortunately it is now available for free online. The work, published in 1947, appears under two titles: *The Trial of German Major War Criminals*, and *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the IMT*. It is also referred to as the “Blue Series” or the “Blue Set” due to the blue cloth these 1947 volumes were bound with. The full series is online at the US Library of Congress website:

([www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military\\_Law/NT\\_major-war-criminals.html](http://www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/NT_major-war-criminals.html)).

Additionally, Yale Law School has published text versions – unfortunately with many typographical errors – of the first 22 volumes, as part of their “Avalon Project”:

([https://avalon.law.yale.edu/subject\\_menus/imt.asp](https://avalon.law.yale.edu/subject_menus/imt.asp)).

The 12 trials of the NMT, formally titled *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals*, are published as a 15-volume set and known as the “Green Series” (green cloth used for binding). Again, the full set is found at the Library of Congress site:

([www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military\\_Law/NTs\\_war-criminals.html](http://www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/NTs_war-criminals.html)).

Finally, there is the 10-volume work called *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*. This set, also known as the “Red Series,” contains English translations of many of the German documents included in the full 42-volume IMT set. It can be found at:

([www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military\\_Law/NT\\_Nazi-conspiracy.html](http://www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/NT_Nazi-conspiracy.html)).

And the first four volumes, in text form, are on the Yale website listed above.<sup>11</sup>

Needless to say, it can take a lot of searching to find the relevant material among the thousands of pages. The present work intends to contribute to a clearer illumination of the Jewish aspect of the trials.

## The Core of Holocaust Revisionism

As stated, the present book is important primarily because of its contribution to our understanding of the Holocaust. As it happens, we have two fundamentally conflicting versions of that event. On the one hand, there is the standard, conventional, orthodox account: the intent by Hitler and the leading Nazis to kill every Jew in Europe, the gas chambers, the mass graves, the 6 million Jewish fatalities. This version is well-known because it is presented in countless ways, small and large: in schools, in text books, in films, in news stories, in governmental policy. And indeed, for most people in the Western industrial nations, this version of the story is almost inescapable. On the other hand, we have a competing view known as *Holocaust revisionism*. It’s worthwhile reviewing a few of the basics of each perspective.

---

<sup>11</sup> To add to the confusion, the UK government published two further sets of the proceedings: (1) A condensed British version of the IMT, published under the same name as the US version, except in 23 volumes; and (2) A British version of the 12 NMT trials, published as *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals* (14 volumes). These two sets are rarely cited in the literature.

First the conventional view: According to the experts, the plan to exterminate the German Jews was only hinted at prior to 1941. Then, upon the attack on the Soviet Union in June of that year, Germany allegedly began a process of mass-shooting of Jews behind the Eastern Front, by special units known as the *Einsatzgruppen* ('task groups'). These troops, we are told, eventually killed some 1.5 million Jews. Also beginning in 1941 was the mass ghettoization of Jews, mostly in Poland. Through various means of deprivation, disease and oppression, the Nazis allegedly managed to kill another 1 million Jews in these ghettos by the end of the war.

The third main category of deaths, and the most notorious, occurred in the so-called extermination camps. Despite the fact that the Germans had hundreds of concentration camps, labor camps and related facilities, our experts tell us that mass killing occurred in only six camps: Auschwitz, Treblinka, Sobibór, Belzec, Chełmno and Majdanek. At the horrific center of these camps were the gas chambers: specialized, purpose-built facilities for the mass murder of Jews. Some of the gassing, such as at Auschwitz, allegedly occurred via cyanide gas (packaged as "Zyklon B"), but other camps, like Treblinka, supposedly used carbon-monoxide gas produced from diesel engines. Unfortunately, our experts cannot quite agree on exactly how the gassing procedure worked, nor how many Jews were killed in the chambers. Approximate present-day (traditionalist) consensus figures for each of the six camps are as follows:

Camp	Jews killed	Method of gassing
Auschwitz	1,000,000	cyanide gas
Treblinka	900,000	carbon monoxide
Belzec	550,000	carbon monoxide
Chełmno	250,000	carbon monoxide
Sobibór	225,000	carbon monoxide
Majdanek	75,000	carbon monoxide + cyanide

In sum, based on all three categories of killing (ghettos, shootings, camps), some 6 million Jews allegedly perished at the hands of the Nazis.

Holocaust revisionism, by contrast, challenges major aspects of the traditional account. As with the other view, there is some disagreement among specialists, but there seems to be a broad consensus on the following points:

- Hitler did indeed dislike the Jews, and strongly desired to rid Germany of them. This desire was shared by most of the top Nazi leadership. Their antipathy had three sources: (1) Jewish domination of major sectors of German finance, trade, media, the judiciary and cultural life; (2)

- the Jewish role in the treasonous November Revolution at the end of World War I; and (3) the prominent Jewish role in Soviet Bolshevism, which was seen by most Germans as a mortal threat.
- To achieve their goal, the Nazis implemented various means, including evacuations, deportations and forced resettlement. Their main objective was to *remove* the Jews, not *kill* them. Hence their primary goal was one of ethnic cleansing, not genocide. This is why no one has ever found a Hitler order to exterminate the Jews.
  - Of course, many Jews would likely die in the process, but this is an inevitable consequence of ethnic cleansings generally.
  - The Germans actively sought places to send the Jews. Proposed destinations included Siberia, central Africa and most notably Madagascar.
  - By mid-1941, due to speedy victories in the Soviet Union, large areas of territory came under German control, and hence a new option emerged – the Jews would be shipped to the East.
  - After late 1942, things were turning against the Germans. Shipments to the East were no longer viable, and furthermore all available manpower was needed to support the war effort. Thus deportations became subordinated to forced labor – hence the heavy reliance on Auschwitz, which was first and foremost a labor camp.
  - A major problem with deporting and interning large numbers of Jews was disease, especially typhus. Therefore, a major effort was needed to kill the disease-bearing lice that clung to bodies and clothing. All Nazi camps were thus equipped to delouse and disinfest thousands of people.
  - The primary means for killing lice was in ‘gas chambers,’ in which clothing, bedding and personal items were exposed to hot air, steam or cyanide gas. The gas chambers described by witnesses really did exist – but each one was built and operated as a disinfesting chamber, not as a homicidal gas chamber.
  - The larger part of witness testimonies – both from former (Jewish) inmates and from captured Germans – consists of rumor, hearsay, exaggeration or outright falsehood. This does not mean that entire testimonies are invalid, but only that specific claims must be verified by scientific methods before we should accept them. In particular, claims about huge casualty figures, mass burials and burnings as well as murder with diesel exhaust are largely discredited.

– The total number of Jewish deaths at the hands of the Nazis – the ‘six million’ number – is highly exaggerated. The actual death toll was perhaps 10 percent of this figure: on the order of 500,000.<sup>12</sup>

Individual revisionists place emphasis on different aspects of the above account, but all would likely agree with all these points. Notably, not a single serious revisionist claims that the Holocaust “never happened.” This is a red herring that shows up repeatedly in the words of our traditionalist defenders. The claim is pure nonsense. Everyone agrees that something bad “happened” to the Jews; they simply disagree on the means and the extent of the suffering, along with the actions and intentions of the perpetrators.

In retrospect, it hardly seems controversial. This could well be seen as one more obscure debate among historians about events occurring some 80 years ago. And yet, traditionalists don’t see it that way. In fact, they view revisionists as a mortal threat. Keepers of the orthodoxy spare no means to suppress, censor and harass revisionists; they pull any strings necessary, and expend any amount of money, to make sure that the public never hears about this debate. By all accounts, they have something very important to hide.

In the present context, we will see that the Nuremberg trials, and especially the IMT, laid the groundwork for the entire Holocaust story. All the key elements appeared in those trials. And most of these were challenged by a few knowledgeable Germans in the process of their own defense. Of special interest are the defenses of Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher; they gave extended testimony on many aspects of the Jewish Question, and their remarks are highly revealing.

Of course, their statements come with a few caveats. First, as described above, all Germans were held captive for months prior to the start of the trial, and were subjected to unknown degrees of duress, psychological pressure, coercion and outright torture. Second, they were obviously defending themselves in a legal process that could well lead to their deaths; they were surely highly motivated to exonerate themselves, disavow any involvement in mass killings, and to cast all blame onto others. And yet, many facts were apparent to all, and outright lies would likely have been useless – unless the lies were favorable to the prosecution, in which case

---

<sup>12</sup> For a more detailed account of Holocaust revisionism, the reader is recommended to see *The Holocaust: An Introduction* (Dalton 2016), *Debating the Holocaust* (Dalton 2020), or *Lectures on the Holocaust* (Rudolf 2017). More advanced readers may find value in *Dissecting the Holocaust* (Rudolf 2019b). For the full story, see the entire Holocaust Handbooks series, currently numbering 42 volumes [52 in June 2024; ed.] and addressing virtually every aspect of these events.



they would pass unchallenged. In the end, we have to treat the words of Streicher, Rosenberg and the other Germans with the same skeptical stance that we would with any witness in a trial.

Even so, their remarks turn out to be most enlightening. The comments by Rosenberg and Streicher are almost uniformly true and correct, to the best of our knowledge. Erroneous statements on their part are either honest mistakes or false interpretations based on bad information. In his testimony, Rudolf Höss made a number of obviously false statements, which may be attributed to coercion or perhaps even to deliberate falsification on his part, likely in response to torture and abuse; it may have been his way of signaling to the world the absurdity of his very “testimony.”

## Textual Edits and Commentary

The text to follow is taken directly from the IMT documentation. Source information (volume and page number) is included for purposes of verification. However, a number of superficial edits have been made in order to improve readability and flow of argument. The prosecution made many redundant references to specific documents, for example, and these have been edited out. Passages on formalities or trivial issues, such as might arise in any trial, have been deleted. And lengthy passages that have minimal or no relation to the Jewish Question or the Holocaust have likewise been removed (and noted).

Importantly, at many points along the way, commentary has been added to explain, highlight or otherwise clarify statements made by either the prosecution or the defense. Such commentary has been set in bold font on a grey background to clearly distinguish it from the verbatim testimony.

In terms of the flow of the text, it is broadly chronological. Chapter Two opens with the general case against the Nazis with respect to Jewish persecution. Chapters Three and Four address Rosenberg: first the case against him, and then his own defense. Chapter Five then covers Rudolf Höss’s testimony, which is so central to the modern Holocaust narrative. After this, we jump back in time (to January 1946) to give the case against Streicher in Chapter Six; Chapters Seven through Nine then move ahead (to April) to present his extended and detailed defense. Chapter Ten – dating from August 1946 – presents short closing statements by both Rosenberg and Streicher, along with a few relevant passages by other defendants. Chapter Eleven gives the verdicts and sentences, and the final chapter offers some concluding thoughts.

With this in mind, we now turn to the transcripts themselves.

\* \* \*

The rest of the book can be read in the print and eBook versions as offered by Armreg Ltd. at <https://armreg.co.uk/product/streicher-rosenberg-and-the-jews-the-nuremberg-transcripts/>.

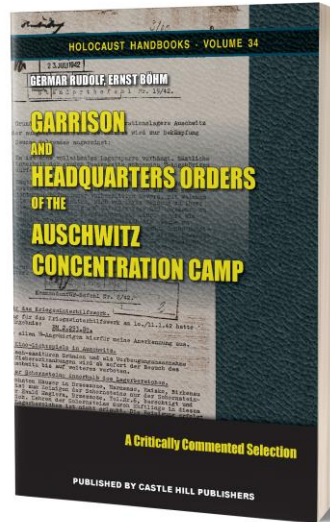
## In Defense of Ursula Haverbeck

*Germar Rudolf*

When the German mass media started inciting the German people against Dr. Haverbeck in March 2015 by calling her the “Nazi grandma” because she argued on the basis of published documents from the Auschwitz Camp’s archives that the standard version of the camp’s history could not be correct, I decided to stand by Dr. Haverbeck and prove in a book that she is right. We asked Carlo Mattogno to do the project, but it never came to fruition. He had too many projects on his plate already. However, a friend and supporter of Dr. Haverbeck (and me) had already done part of the work and posted it on the Internet as a PDF file in 2018. I therefore decided, on the basis of this text and in collaboration with this friend (and with Carlo Mattogno’s assistance), to integrate an expanded and improved edition of this Internet version as Volume 34 into our *Holocaust Handbooks*. After the German edition appeared earlier this year, I then did the English translation of this book from April 6th to 17th in just 12 days – thanks to the COVID-induced lock down. The book’s details are:

Erich Böhm, Germar Rudolf, *Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020, 172 pages, 6”x9” paperback, bibliography, index, Holocaust handbooks, Volume 34, accessible free of charge at [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com); ISBN: 978-1-59148-243-7. The current edition of this work can be purchased as print or eBook from Armreg Ltd. At <https://armreg.co.uk/product/garrison-and-headquarters-orders-of-the-auschwitz-camp/>. For the book’s description, see the book announcement for it in this issue.

This article features my preface to this book only. References in text and footnotes to literature point to the book’s bibliography, which is not included in this excerpt.



*“We know this from the Holocaust deniers: this is a highly selective reading. They merely read what they want to read. They pick out some details and try to generalize them.”*

—Prof. Dr. Norbert Frei (Bongen 2015b)

In early 1991, as a chemist, I was asked by the Düsseldorf defense lawyer Hajo Herrmann to compile an expert report, which was to be introduced as evidence in criminal proceedings against one of his clients. The report was meant to clarify whether the Zyklon-B mass gassings claimed for Auschwitz would have led to chemically detectable traces in the walls of the alleged gas chambers, whether such traces would have been detectable up to that time (1991), and in case both conditions were met, whether such traces could be found there.<sup>1</sup>

When the first version of my report was completed in early 1992, Hajo Herrmann’s defense team decided to prepare a few photocopies of it and mail them to some of Germany’s leading personalities and to some potentially interested professors.<sup>2</sup> Among the latter was Prof. Dr. Werner Georg Haverbeck. After reading my report, Prof. Haverbeck wrote to me the following lines, among others, in a letter dated January 31, 1992:

*“I count the reception of your study among the highlights of enlightenment that can still be experienced during this time. With many colleagues in the field of contemporary history, I share joy and gratitude for the research activity you have started and of course especially with regard to the result of your correct scientific investigation.”*

When Prof. Haverbeck died in 1999, his widow Dr. Ursula Haverbeck took up his legacy. For example, she was the deputy chairwoman of the “Association for the Rehabilitation of Those Persecuted for Denying the Holocaust”, a human-rights organization that was banned as unconstitutional in 2008 by the German Minister for the Interior.<sup>3</sup> The current rulers in Berlin insist that belief in the “Holocaust” is constitutionally required, although the exact opposite is the case. Here are Articles 4 and 5 of Germany’s Basic Law, which is its surrogate constitution:

---

<sup>1</sup> On the background of how my expert report came about see Rudolf 2016a.

<sup>2</sup> For the current edition of my expert report see Rudolf 2017a.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. [https://web.archive.org/web/20090618194629/http://www.bmi.bund.de/cln\\_104/SharedDocs/Pressemitteilungen/DE/2008/05/bm\\_verbietet\\_rechtsextr\\_Org.html](https://web.archive.org/web/20090618194629/http://www.bmi.bund.de/cln_104/SharedDocs/Pressemitteilungen/DE/2008/05/bm_verbietet_rechtsextr_Org.html)

Article 4

*(1) Freedom of faith and of conscience, and freedom to profess a religious or philosophical creed, shall be inviolable.*

*(2) The undisturbed practice of religion shall be guaranteed. [...]*

It is therefore clearly unconstitutional to force anyone to profess belief in anything. Further on we read:

Article 5

*(1) Every person shall have the right freely to express and disseminate his opinions in speech, writing and pictures, and to inform himself without hindrance from generally accessible sources. Freedom of the press and freedom of reporting by means of broadcasts and films shall be guaranteed. There shall be no censorship.*

*(2) These rights shall find their limits in the provisions of general laws [nota bene!], in provisions for the protection of young persons, and in the right to personal honour.*

*(3) Arts and sciences, research and teaching shall be free. The freedom of teaching shall not release any person from allegiance to the constitution.*

The German law against historical revisionism – that is, Article 130 of the German Criminal Code – prohibits only certain views on only narrowly limited topics. This is therefore not a “general law”, but clearly a “special law,” and such laws are expressly unconstitutional. And no matter what they try and how hard they argue, not even the judges of the German Federal Constitutional High Court can change that fact, even though they tried not too long ago.<sup>4</sup>

In addition, most revisionist publications are products of science and research, and are therefore immune to any limits provided by general laws. The Federal German judiciary, however, fundamentally and categorically bars dissident publications from recognition as being scholarly in nature,

---

<sup>4</sup> Decision of Nov. 4, 2009, 1 BvR 2150/08; cf. [www.bundesverfassungsgericht.de/pressemitteilungen/bvg09-129.html](http://www.bundesverfassungsgericht.de/pressemitteilungen/bvg09-129.html): “In general, restrictions to the freedom of opinion are permissible only on the basis of general laws according to art. 5, para. 2, alternative 1, Basic Law. A law restricting opinions is an inadmissible special law, if it is not formulated in a sufficiently open way and is directed right from the start only against certain convictions, attitudes, or ideologies. [...] Although the regulation of art. 130, para. 4, German Penal Code is not a general law [...] even as a non-general law it is still compatible with art. 5, para. 1 and 2, Basic Law, as an exception. In view of the injustice and the terror caused by the National Socialist regime, an exception to the prohibition of special laws [...] is immanent.” Or put differently: whenever we feel like it, we don’t give a shit about the constitution.

but that too is *not* done after considering the facts of the matter but apodictically and without any evidence, indeed by means of the violent suppression of evidence, because anyone who tries to file a motion to submit evidence in German courtrooms will learn that, on principle, all such motions are denied, and if a defense team moreover has the temerity to file such motions in an attempt to substantiate the defendant's historical views, they can even expect to be prosecuted for it – including the defense lawyers! Yes, in Germany you are FORBIDDEN to defend yourself (or your client) in this matter with factual arguments! This is clearly *not* the hallmark of a state under the rule of law!<sup>5</sup>

It is therefore the German Ministry of the Interior as the representative of the German executive, the German Federal Constitutional High Court as head of the German judiciary, and the German legislature (*Bundesrat* and *Bundestag*) enacting such laws, which have clearly proven to be unconstitutional! The only thing stopping them from disappearing into oblivion is the fact that they forcibly impose their politics on Germany at gunpoint. Those who don't toe the line simply are sent to jail. This is democracy German style!

Although Dr. Haverbeck could no longer work in the aforementioned, now-disbanded human-rights organization, that did not prevent her from expressing iconoclastic views on the Holocaust. The peak of her public impact was reached in March 2015 when the German government-owned TV channel *ARD*, during its news feature *Panorama*, broadcast excerpts from a long interview with her, in which Dr. Haverbeck had the opportunity to present her views to an audience of millions.<sup>6</sup> For this, she was later sentenced to ten months' imprisonment without parole (Feldmann 2015). Since she refuses to shut up about this even while in prison, Dr. Haverbeck is still incarcerated today, as I write these lines, at the age of 91. And anyone who protests against this can join her behind bars right away. You don't have to look to China to find gross human-rights violations by dictatorial regimes...

In the context of the present study, the relevant aspect of the *Panorama* interview with Dr. Haverbeck is her repeated references to a book by the Munich Institute for Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte, IfZ*), which contains the text of hundreds of garrison and headquarters orders from the former Auschwitz Camp on over 500 pages (Frei *et al.*,

---

<sup>5</sup> On the delusion of Germany being a country under the rule of law see my documentary *Germany, Country under the Rule of Law: Role Model or Illusion?*, Rudolf 2017b.

<sup>6</sup> Bongen/Feldmann 2015; Bongen 2015a; see also <https://www.dailymotion.com/video/x2sb0q6>.



*Dr. Ursula Haverbeck*

2000). Dr. Haverbeck repeatedly quoted from this book during that interview in her effort to substantiate her revisionist views on Auschwitz. The main editor of the book, historian Dr. Norbert Frei, was, of course, not pleased by this utilization of his source edition (Bongen 2015b). Some of the reasons given by Dr. Frei in 2015 as to why he considers Dr. Haverbeck's arguments to be wrong correspond to those already contained in the introduction to the source edition. They are therefore listed and discussed in the main part of the present book.

Some statements by Dr. Frei, however, are not related to the orders issued by the Auschwitz camp administration and are therefore not dealt with in the main part of this book, hence I will address them here.

The following is a question asked by *ARD* journalist Bongen, followed by Dr. Frei's answer:

*“[Bongen:] Right-wing extremists repeatedly refer to studies by supposedly reputable scientists who deny the use of Zyklon B to gas people. What is to be made of this?”*

*Frei: These pieces of information, often even referred to as ‘expert reports’, written by alleged experts of the exact sciences, regularly turn out, on closer inspection, to be ordered productions by sympathizers of Holocaust denial.”*

That was a polemical jab against me and my expert report (Rudolf 1993/2017a). However, as a graduate chemist, I am undoubtedly an expert of the

exact sciences in the field in question. So why “alleged”? In addition, legal expert reports are always and without exception ordered, either by the court, by the prosecution or by the defense. It is also obvious that an expert witness is sympathetic in matters of fact (but not necessarily politically) to the views of that party in a dispute whose views are closest to those to which the expert conscientiously and with the best of his or her knowledge has arrived at. So we can turn the tables:

*“These pieces of information, which are often even referred to as ‘expert reports’ by alleged historical experts, regularly turn out, on closer inspection, to be ordered productions by sympathizers of the Holocaust orthodoxy.”*

Furthermore, many historians who do not officially question the orthodox teaching on the Holocaust always come to the politically desirable conclusions because otherwise they would have to reckon with the end of their career (as mine ended, or never started), and in many countries even with imprisonment (cf. the statements of some historians in the Appendix to Rudolf 2016). I myself have been threatened by a judge with criminal prosecution as an expert witness in the courtroom should I dare to present my research results to the court (see Rudolf 2016, pp. 105f.). Therefore, one would even have to phrase it like this:

*“These pieces of information, which are often even referred to as ‘expert reports’ by alleged historical experts, regularly turn out, on closer inspection, to be either ordered productions by sympathizers of the Holocaust orthodoxy or perjurious false testimonies coerced under the threat of punishment.”*

But no matter what the sympathies of an author are or whatever social group may be pressuring him, ultimately only the arguments count, and this is something that orthodox historians such as Dr. Frei don’t seem to recognize. In scholarly discourses, personal attacks and argumentative blows below the belt lead to disqualifications at best.

Another question put to Dr. Frei was:

*“Auschwitz deniers use the correction on the plaques at the Auschwitz Memorial to prove that far fewer people were killed in Nazi concentration camps. There was once talk of four million victims. After the collapse of the Soviet Union [1990], the number of Jewish victims in Auschwitz was reduced by three million – so the total number of six million Jewish victims should have been reduced accordingly. What is your take on that argument?”*



*Frei: The number of around four million victims came about immediately after the end of the war in 1945 through investigations and capacity calculations by a Soviet and a Polish investigative commission. This number was then adopted by the Auschwitz State Museum and was not corrected until the end of communist rule. Based on extant transport lists, however, Western research has arrived at lower numbers already since the 1960s. Based on the available sources, a minimum number of 1.1 million Jews murdered at Auschwitz is now considered to be certain; however, possibly up to 1.5 million people may have died there alone. Since the opening of the Eastern European archives in the 1990s, research on the total number of victims of the Holocaust has made use of previously unknown sources. International science has meanwhile been able to determine very precise figures for individual countries and subsections of the Holocaust, but is still dependent on estimates in some areas – for example with regard to the executions by the SS Einsatzgruppen. Today, a total of at least 5.6 and up to 6.3 million victims is assumed.”*

The problem of excessive victim numbers and the related total death toll of the Holocaust cannot be limited to Auschwitz. In fact, the number of victims of almost every crime scene of the Third Reich was greatly exaggerated at the end of the war and gradually reduced during subsequent years and decades. Here are a few examples:

Camp	Death Toll of Yore	Death Toll Today	Exaggeration Factor
Auschwitz	4 to 8 million	1,000,000	4 to 8
Treblinka	3 million	800,000	4
Bełżec	3 million	600,000	5
Sobibór	2 million	200,000	10
Majdanek	2 million	78,000	26
Chełmno	1.3 million	150,000	9
Mauthausen	1 million	100,000	10
Sachsenhausen	840,000	30,000	28
Dachau	238,000	41,000	6
Totals	ca. 17.5-21.5 million	ca. 3 million	ca. 6

On the sources see especially the section about the various camps in in Rudolf 2017c and Mattogno 2016e.

We need to add to this the victims in all the other camps and ghettos not listed here, as well as the victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* in the Soviet Union and Serbia. Accordingly, there have been claims, especially after the war but also in subsequent years and decades, that the Holocaust actually

Camp	Invented Murder Weapon	Murder Weapon Still Claimed
Auschwitz	war gases, high voltage, gas showers, gas bombs, pneumatic hammer, conveyor belt	Zyklon B
Treblinka	mobile gas chamber, numbing gas, unslaked line, hot steam, high voltage	Diesel exhaust
Bełżec	subterranean murder chamber, unslaked line, high voltage, vacuum	Diesel exhaust
Sobibór	chlorine gas, black liquid, collapsible gas-chamber floor	engine exhaust
Majdanek	Zyklon B	bottled CO

For Auschwitz see Mattogno 2018; for the other camps see the respective monographs listed at the end of the present book: Treblinka: Mattogno/Graf; Bełżec: Mattogno 2016g; Sobibór: Graf/Kues/Mattogno; Majdanek: Graf/Mattogno.

claimed many more victims than “only” 6 million, with 21 million being the upper limit as far as I know (see Scott 2017).

What is striking about all the initial death-toll numbers is that, without exception, they are significantly above what is assumed today. If this were a matter of simple errors, one would have to expect that these figures are equally likely to deviate upward and downward from the actual value. Here, however, all the initially announced official death-toll numbers have always been far above the official numbers adopted today. That is clearly tendentious.

The same applies to the murder methods claimed for these camps. In the second column, the next table lists murder weapons that were claimed during or shortly after the war, but are no longer claimed today. The last column contains the murder weapon claimed today.

What may we learn from this? Reports and claims about the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich were riddled with exaggerations and inventions from the beginning. Given this, it is irresponsible and extremely unscholarly to take any horror claims about these camps at face value, and it is criminal to ostracize or even prosecute skeptical doubters.

The situation is no different today than right after the Second World War. The hysteria of the immediate post-war anti-German hate fest has abated in the meantime, but it has only been replaced by a hysteria of the anti-revisionist (“denier”) hate fest. After the war, it was not a criminal offense to doubt or even refute atrocity claims about the camps of the Third Reich, but this is exactly the case in many countries today. The hysterical reaction of many if not most people when anyone expresses doubt of the sacred Saint Holocaust or even commits the sacrilege of questioning the existence of the very gas chambers themselves shows that one is not deal-

ing merely with matter-of-fact issues, but with doctrinally internalized taboos.

After reading this critical review of the Auschwitz garrison and headquarters orders, and what Frei and his colleagues have made of them, the reader will understand when I judge these court historians as follows:

*“We know this from the orthodox Holocaust liars: their interpretation of the documents is based on a highly selective reading. They merely read what they want to read out of it. They pick out some details, distort their meaning and then try to generalize this.”*

—Prof. Dr. Norbert Frei, paraphrased

\* \* \*

The present work on the garrison and headquarters orders of Auschwitz is based on an initial overview compiled by an industrious German, which was posted under the title *Kommandanturbefehle – eine Betrachtung (Headquarters Orders – A Reflection)* online in 2018 as a PDF file for downloading free of charge. The author chose the pen name “Ernst Böhm.” His work has been greatly expanded, corrected and revised here. Out of gratitude for his preparatory work, I include him as co-author of this book. I am not revealing his real name here, because we all know that, as long as the current repressive regime in Berlin prevails, everyone in Germany must fear for their existence, including, be it noted, Dr. Frei himself, if they venture out to find the truth in this area of research. Anyone who helps to open the eyes of any reader by virtue of such work may protect themselves and their families from unlawful persecution when nevertheless publishing what they have found out.

I prefer such individuals many times over the kind of “patriots” who boast of their patriotism in public, but who give this taboo topic a wide berth. For Germany, the Holocaust is the Mother of all Taboos, paralyzing much of its society’s ability to address and resolve existential threats. Any German who does not deal with this taboo betrays the rights and the survival of the German people. These “patriots” gesticulate a little with blank cartridges and hope to escape the system bullies’ condemnation and persecution. Their own prosperity and a comfortable career are evidently more important to them than a secure future for their descendants.

Any government in Germany, no matter what color or flag it reigns under, can only be a constitutional government and a German government if it unconditionally and without limits allows discussion of all topics of the

German past without any taboos. Because only this freedom enables us to find out the truth and make it known.

Keep your eyes open, because only the truth will set us free!

*Gerhard Rudolf  
March 31, 2020*

## COMMENT

---

## More Holocaust Reparations for 2020 The Gift That Keeps on Giving

*Philip Giraldi*

Now that 2019 has ended, it is more than seventy-four years since the end of the Second World War. America's "Greatest Generation" that actually fought the war and endured it on the home front, is dying off and the remembrance of the conflict is increasingly experienced second hand, if at all. The war has been relegated to the history books, one might think, but that would be to ignore one aspect of it which seems to never fade from sight. That would be the so-called holocaust, which has produced a host of taxpayer funded museums, is regularly featured in the media and also is part of mandatory public education in a growing number of states and school districts.

That the established holocaust narrative lives on in spite of its irrelevancy and obvious contradictions is a reflection of Jewish power in the United States.<sup>1</sup> Since the 1970s, when the regular evocations of the holocaust began in earnest, Jews have come to wield considerable influence in American economic, cultural, intellectual and political life. Jews played a central role in American finance during the 1980s, and they were among the chief beneficiaries of that decade's corporate mergers and reorganizations. Today, though barely two percent of the nation's population is Jewish, close to half its billionaires are Jews. The chief executive officers of the three major television networks and the four largest film studios are Jews, as are the owners of the nation's largest newspaper chain and the most influential single newspaper, *The New York Times*. The role and influence of Jews in American politics has also developed simultaneously, with Jews heavily overrepresented in the Democratic Party and in Congress.

---

<sup>1</sup> See Philip Giraldi, "IsraelGate: The Arrogance of Jewish Power in the United States," December 11, 2017; once at <https://ahtribune.com/us/israelgate/2053-american-jews.html>, but now only archived; it survived as a mirror at <https://thelastamericanvagabond.com/israelgate-arrogance-jewish-power-united-states/>.

The rise to power on the part of American Jews coincided with the trajectory of Israel in the Middle East. Protecting Israel and Jewish privilege became two sides of the same coin, leading to creation of the holocaust narrative, which Professor Norman Finkelstein<sup>2</sup> has aptly described as *The Holocaust Industry*.<sup>3</sup> And promotion of the sanctity of the holocaust story has enabled the damnation of skeptics as holocaust-deniers,<sup>4</sup> while also increasing the exploitation of the charge of anti-Semitism for those who would dare to criticize either the Jewish tribe itself or Israel.

One of the singular manifestations of the Jewish power in both the U.S. and in Europe has been the creation of mechanisms to address the perceived needs of “holocaust survivors.” One might argue reasonably enough that there cannot be actually that many genuine survivors remaining after 74 years, but the term has proven to be extremely elastic. It has come to include not only the actual victims who were allegedly sent to labor or concentration camps but also any Jew who survived 1939 through 1945 in Europe or even in Asia living in ghettos. And it also includes their children, even if born after the war.

As a result, the so-called holocaust survivors are now well into their second generation, receiving extra Social Security and Medicare benefits in the United State as well as a steady flow of reparations from Germany and other Europeans, to include France, where forty-nine people who made it out of the Holocaust alive are receiving around \$400,000 each, helped by the State Department’s expert on holocaust issues Stuart Eizenstat.<sup>5</sup> The U.S. State Department even has a Holocaust Deportation Claims Program which is always staffed by Jews like Eizenstat.

The reparations programs are generally structured in a way that the payments are limited to Jews, even though there were millions more non-Jews who were victims of the German camps and prisons. Recently there have even been claims that the traumatic holocaust experience might have

---

<sup>2</sup> Slava Zilber, “Norman Finkelstein: Fatou Bensouda Has Done Everything in Her Power to Prevent an Investigation of the Israeli Crimes by the ICC,” November 30, 2019, again once at <https://ahtribune.com/interview/3675-norman-finkelstein.html>, but now evidently only archived.

<sup>3</sup> Norman G. Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London, 2015; <https://findbookprices.com/isbn/9781781685617/>.

<sup>4</sup> Anthony Hall, “Israeli-Canadian Thought Police Take Aim.... At Me,” September 21, 2016, once at <https://ahtribune.com/in-depth/1210-israeli-canadian-thought-police.html>, now archived, and survived mirrored at <https://www.mintpressnews.com/israeli-canadian-thought-police-take-aim-at-me/220670/>.

<sup>5</sup> See <https://www.whitehouse.gov/briefing-room/statements-releases/2022/01/26/president-biden-announces-appointees-for-the-united-states-holocaust-memorial-council/>; <https://www.ushmm.org/information/press/press-releases/museum-welcomes-appointment-of-ambassador-eizenstat-as-chairman>.

caused genetic damage,<sup>6</sup> meaning that the need to address the issue by extorting money from the German and other governments will conceivably extend into the foreseeable future.

When in doubt about where to find the money, it is only necessary to get in touch with a professional Zionist Zealot like Eizenstat or with one of the commercial firms that is into the holocaust reparations business. The International Center for Holocaust Reparations is one of them, a corporation registered in Israel with offices located in Jerusalem, Berlin and in Pompano Beach Florida. It was founded by Israeli Zachi Porath, and the actual incorporation is in his name as Zachi Porath Ltd.<sup>7</sup>

The organization website headlines that it is “Pursuing Rights of Holocaust Survivors.” It is indeed doing so in a manner of speaking, but it is also a business that makes money by taking a cut of what it obtains. Its website asks what it considers to be key screening questions: “Are you a Holocaust survivor who was interned in a Ghetto?” and “Are you a child of a Holocaust survivor who was interned in a Ghetto?” before getting to the crux of the matter, “You may be entitled to a large sum of money! Even if you are already receiving compensation from the Claims Conference or from the German authorities, including the German Pension Insurance you may be eligible to receive additional payments.”

According to the website:

*“The pension is paid even to those who were interned for a short period of time in a Ghetto (including Ghettos in Poland, Romania, Czernowitz, Shanghai, Sofia, Thessaloniki, Transnistria, Amsterdam, Lithuania, Latvia and Belarus and many more). The possibilities are for a one-time retroactive compensation, as well as a monthly payment from the*



Stuart Eizenstat

<sup>6</sup> Betsy Reed, “Study of Holocaust survivors finds trauma passed on to children’s genes,” *The Guardian*, 21 Aug. 2015; <https://www.theguardian.com/science/2015/aug/21/study-of-holocaust-survivors-finds-trauma-passed-on-to-childrens-genes>.

<sup>7</sup> See <https://www.centerforreparations.org/about-us/>.

## International Center for Holocaust Reparations

Assistance to Holocaust survivors in exercising their rights

---

[HOME](#)    [SECOND GENERATION RIGHTS](#)    [TESTIMONIALS](#)    [ABOUT US](#)    [CONTACT US](#)

---

### Pursuing Rights of Holocaust Survivors

**Are you a Holocaust survivor who was interned in a Ghetto?**

**Are you a child of a Holocaust survivor who was interned in a Ghetto?**

**You may be entitled to a large sum of money!**

Even if you are already receiving compensation from the Claims Conference or from the German authorities, including the German Pension Insurance you may be eligible to receive additional payments.



[center for reparations.org](http://centerforreparations.org)

***Money, Money, Money, must be funny, in the Jewish world!***

*German Social Security... If you are an heir of a ghetto survivor, and the survivor or their spouse was alive on June 27th 2002, you may be entitled to a one-time payment... We will help you to file the claims for all the money you justly deserve... After you have received the restitution payment, we will charge a fee of 15% of the retroactive sum."*

The website also advises that even second-generation survivors whose parents were interned in a ghetto somewhere for even a short time "may be entitled to a one-time compensation payment... We have been aiding Holocaust survivors all over the world in exercising their rights and have successfully helped many survivors attain their rightful money."

Some might object to the assertion that Jewish suffering in the war was somehow unique given the fact that far more Russians died than Jews. But the difference is one of perception, due to the effective marketing of a preferred narrative by a powerful and wealthy group that has easy access to the media, to the entertainment industry and to policy makers. And one should not be dismissive of the hard work that has gone into making holocaust reparations eternal. It takes a great deal of ingenuity to devise mechanisms that separate German, French and American taxpayers from their money in perpetuity on behalf of numerous people concentrated apparently



in Israel and Florida who may not have suffered at all in the Second World War.

\* \* \*

Republished with permission from the author. Originally published on December 29, 2019, by *The Unz Review* (<https://www.unz.com/pgiraldi/more-holocaust-reparations-for-2020-the-gift-that-keeps-on-giving/>). For more articles written by Philip Girdali, see at <https://www.unz.com/author/philip-girdali/>.

---

## BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

---

### Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews

*Authored by Thomas Dalton*

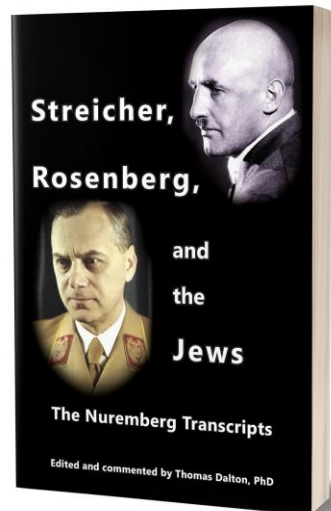
Thomas Dalton, *Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020, 314 pages, 6”x9” paperback, bibliography, index, ISBN: 978-1-59148-249-9. The current edition of this work can be purchased as print or eBook from Armreg Ltd. at <https://armreg.co.uk/product/streicher-rosenberg-and-the-jews-the-nuremberg-transcripts/>. See the book excerpt titled “‘Justice’ at Nuremberg” earlier in this issue.

---

**T**he Holocaust was certainly one of the most consequential events of the past 100 years. But the truth of that event is far different than commonly portrayed. Since the mid-1970s, it has come under sustained attack by a group of individuals known as Holocaust revisionists – to the point where, today, the story lies in ruins. Virtually every aspect of the standard account, we now realize, has serious and irreconcilable flaws. As a result, the actual Jewish death toll is far below the claimed figure of 6 million – likely in the range of half a million.

And yet, despite this intense and highly successful revisionist work, the orthodox version continues to dominate in the Western world. To fully understand this striking situation, we need to go back to the beginnings – to the origins of the conventional Holocaust story. And this takes us to Nuremberg.

Immediately after World War Two, the Allies initiated an extensive series of war-crimes trials against the Nazi hierarchy. The most famous of these occurred at Nuremberg, and the single most important trial was known as the *International Military Tribunal*, or IMT. Running for roughly one year, it tried 24 leading Nazis, including such major figures as Herman Göring and Martin Bormann. But the most interesting men on



trial were two with a special connection to the “Jewish Question”: Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The case against them, and their personal testimony, examined for the first time nearly all major aspects of the Holocaust story: the “extermination” thesis, the gas chambers, the gas vans, the shootings in the East, and the “6 million.”

The truth of the Holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures in Nazi Germany. Their voices, and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT, lend some much-needed clarity to the situation.

## Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp

*Authored by Erich Böhm and Germar Rudolf*

Erich Böhm, Germar Rudolf, *Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020, 172 pages, 6”x9” paperback, bibliography, index, ISBN: 978-1-59148-243-7. The current edition of this work can be purchased as print or eBook from Armreg Ltd. at <https://armreg.co.uk/product/garrison-and-headquarters-orders-of-the-auschwitz-camp/>. See the editor’s preface to this book titled “In Defense of Ursula Haverbeck” printed earlier in this issue.

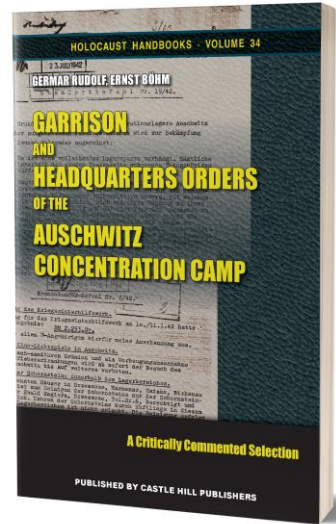
**A** large number of all the orders ever issued by the various commanders of the infamous Auschwitz Camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events.

In these orders, for example, the decent treatment of inmates, the prohibition of their mistreatment as well as the improvement of the hygienic conditions were emphasized. A topic discussed with particular frequency is the visit of family members of SS members to Auschwitz and their constant entering and exiting of the camp. Even the children of SS members were hanging around in the camp and were apparently playing with the inmates. There were even plenty of sightseeing tours of the camp during the war, which some orders tried to regulate. Horticulture, growing fruit trees, picking flowers and much more were addressed in these orders.

Only one thing is not to be found in these orders: the slightest trace of an indication that something outrageous was going on at Auschwitz. On the contrary, many orders are in clear and insurmountable contradiction to claims that inmates were being mass murdered. This book contains a selection of the most important of these orders, along with comments that put them in their proper historical context.

## Miscellaneous Books

COVID-19 did not change much for me, as I had worked from home over the internet since 1996, but the concurrent, government-panic-induce economic crisis had our printer launch another *Sonderaktion* in April and May by waving all setup fees for new books or new editions. The result was again hyperactivity on my part of getting new books and revised edition out the door as quickly as possible:



## German-Language Books

- Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz: Augenzeugenberichte und Tätergeständnisse des Holocaust* (2nd edition)
- Carlo Mattogno: “*Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit*” – und der Wirklichkeit (1st edition)
- Germar Rudolf (Hg.): *Luftbild-Beweise* (2nd edition)
- J. Graf: *Der Holocaust: Die Argumente* (5th edition)
- Germar Rudolf: *Die Chemie von Auschwitz* (4th edition)
- Warren Routledge, *Elie Wiesel, Heiliger des Holocaust* (1st edition)
- Nicholas Kollerstrom, *Wie England beide Weltkriege einleitete* (1st edition)
- Erich Böhm, Germar Rudolf, *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des KL Auschwitz* (1st edition)
- Castle Hill Publishers, *Der Holocaust: Fakten versus Fiktion* (1st edition, promotion brochure)

New Editions of English-Language Books

- Carlo Mattogno, Miklos Nyiszli: [\*An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account\*](#) (2nd edition)
- Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf: [\*Sobibór\*](#) (2nd edition)
- Germar Rudolf (ed.): [\*Air-Photo Evidence\*](#) (6th edition)
- Germar Rudolf: [\*The Chemistry of Auschwitz\*](#) (4th edition)
- Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf: [\*Treblinka\*](#) (3rd edition)
- Warren Routledge: [\*Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust\*](#) (3rd edition of what used to bear the title *Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, "Night," the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism*)

# Inconvenient History



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 12 · NUMBER 3 · 2020

---



## EDITORIAL

## Delayed and Early Revisionism

*Germar Rudolf*

In his obituary for Ludwig Fanghänel aka Klaus Schwensen, Jürgen Graf wrote in Issue No. 2 of Volume 9 of INCONVENIENT HISTORY that some of Fanghänel's studies have never been translated into English, among them his very important investigation on the authenticity of the so-called "Lachout Document." (See online at <https://codoh.com/library/document/ludwig-fanghanel-8-october-1937-20-january-2017/>). As far as I can see, this is actually his only paper that has not been translated, which we change herewith, as it is the first paper in this issue. It is important that we revisionists let the world know in the current lingua franca that we have wised up to Emil Lachout's charlatanic ways, and that none of us fall into the traps again that he laid back in 1987/88. So please pay close attention to this revision of a revisionist lore.

The excuse I have for this delayed publication is that, according to my files, it was slated for translation in 2005, to be published in the periodical *The Revisionist*. However, Mr. Michael Chertoff, back then head of the U.S. Department for Homeland Security, had other plans. He had me arrested in October 2005 and deported to Germany, in crass violation of an Act of Congress specifically outlawing such abductions. But protesting against it was of no use. The U.S. Supreme Court decided to look the other way, hence let the U.S. government violate the Fifth Amendment (right to due process) and have me manhandled by the German authorities instead, who do not have the impediment of this annoying First Amendment to the U.S. Constitution...

Once I got back to the U.S. in 2011 after winning a decade-long legal battle against the U.S. government, there no longer was a periodical *The Revisionist*, and when I took over INCONVENIENT HISTORY from Richard Widmann a few years back, anything that had been slated or planned for publication back in 2005 had disappeared from my horizon of recollections. While this article by Fanghänel/Schwensen comes late, it's never too late for this kind of revelation. I suspect I will find some other similar forgotten nuggets in the dusty drawers of my hard drive. If I do, I'll make sure they, too, will see the light of day in this fine periodical.



This issue furthermore contains two contributions featuring the English translations of German-language articles that were published in 1956 and 1957, respectively, in a small periodical published in Argentina, the home of many Germans who fled Germany after the end of World War Two. Go figure what type of people these were...

Anyway, these articles are interesting not so much due to their contents, but due to their early revisionist stance, predating what was published elsewhere in the world – mainly Rassinier’s studies of the early 1960s – by some five years. But please be aware that these papers – particularly the second one – are, from a scholarly point of view, not much more than “nuisances,” as Arthur Butz put it when he reviewed early revisionist accounts in the early 1970.<sup>1</sup> We’re simply documenting these early thoughts here, lest they be forgotten.

---

<sup>1</sup> On page 8 of the 2003 edition, and page 9 in the 2015 and 2024 editions.

## PAPERS

---

## On the Authenticity of the “Lachout Document”

*Klaus Schwensen*

### 1. Introduction

In 1987, a decades-old document caused a considerable stir in Austria. It was a circular from the Military Police Service (MPS, *Militärpolizeilicher Dienst*, MPD), an Austrian auxiliary force that had been founded in the post-war years to support the occupying powers in matters where they had to deal with the Austrian population, not least with former concentration-camp inmates. The internal circular RS 31/48 of the MPS dated October 1, 1948 stated that Allied investigation commissions had carried out investigations in a number of former concentration camps located in Germany, with the result that “no people were killed with poison gas” in these camps. The circular was signed by the head of the MPS, Major Müller, and a certain Lieutenant Lachout had signed for its accuracy. The purpose of the letter was apparently to fend off unjustified claims by former concentration-camp inmates. The document’s text translates as follows:

\* \* \*

TYPED COPY

Military Police Service

Vienna, 1 Oct 1948  
10th Copy

### Circular Letter No. 31/48

1. The Allied Commissions of Inquiry have so far established that no people were killed by poison gas in the following concentration camps: Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Dachau, Flossenbürg, Gross-Rosen, Mauthausen and its satellite camps, Natzweiler, Neuengamme, Niederhagen (Wewelsburg), Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Stutthof, Theresienstadt. In those cases, it has been possible to prove that confessions had been extracted by tortures and that testimonies were false. This must be taken into account when conducting investigations and interrogations with respect to war crimes.

The result of this investigation should be brought to the attention of former concentration-camp inmates who at the time of the hearings testified on the murder of people, especially Jews, with poison gas in those concentration camps. Should they insist on their statements, charges are to be brought against them for making false statements.

2. In the C.L. [Circular Letter] 15/48, item 1 is to be deleted.

The Head of the MPS  
Müller, Major

Certified true copy:  
Lachout, Second Lieutenant

L.S.

[seal]

C.t.c.:  
Austrian Republic  
Vienna Guard Battalion  
Command

I hereby confirm that on 1 October 1948, being a member of the Military Police Service at the Allied Military, I certified the copy of this dispatch of the circular letter to be a true copy in pursuance of Art 18, para. 4 AVG (General Code of Administration Law).

Vienna, 27 October 1987 [signed Emil  
Lachout]

\* \* \*

In view of the explosive content, the rediscovered document must have initially hit like a bomb in politically interested circles, especially as the MPS lieutenant mentioned was still alive: he was the engineer Emil Lachout, who lived in Vienna. The document was soon referred to as the "Lachout Document". While some right-wing periodicals in Austria and Germany greeted the document almost effusively, it was denounced as a forgery by the left, above all by the Documentation Center of Austrian Resistance (*Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes*, DÖW).<sup>1,2</sup> At that time, Emil Lachout himself was involved in a criminal trial for "Holocaust denial." It was difficult for non-Austrians to understand the accusation of forgery. The DÖW is regarded as an institution with a strong left-wing bias. Patriotic Germans or Austrians simply did not

<sup>1</sup> Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wilhelm Lasek, Wolfgang Neugebauer, Gustav Spann (Dokumentationszentrum des österr. Widerstandes), *Das Lachout-"Dokument" – Anatomie einer Fälschung*, DÖW, Vienna 1989.

<sup>2</sup> Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, "Das sogenannte Lachout-'Dokument'", in: DÖW, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kunst (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit. NS-Verbrechen und revisionistische Geschichtsklitterung*, 2nd ed., DÖW, Vienna 1992.

believe that it had the necessary objectivity in a dispute about gas-chamber claims, which regarding Austria centered around the Mauthausen Camp. The trial against Lachout, which could have brought clarification, dragged on for years.<sup>3</sup>

The unsatisfactory situation arose in which the authenticity of an important historical document became a matter of faith. The following analysis is a late attempt to gain an objective picture of the authenticity of the Lachout Document at a distance of more than 15 years [now 35 years]. For this purpose, an evaluation of the existing literature as well as the information provided by Mr. Emil Lachout in letters to the author of these lines was carried out.<sup>4,5</sup> For capacity reasons, one further source of information had to be dispensed with, namely the files of the Austrian authorities and courts, insofar as they would have been accessible. The result of the analysis was nevertheless unambiguous; it was – let this be said in advance – unexpected and surprising for the author of these lines.

The text of the circular speaks for itself (Figure 1). It touches on a still open historical question, namely “Gas chambers in the Old Reich – yes or no?”<sup>6</sup> This refers to whether homicidal gas chambers only existed in the so-called extermination camps (which were all located in Poland after the end of the war, and until 1990 were difficult for Western historians to access), or whether such gas chambers also existed and were operated in the other concentration camps – albeit on a smaller scale.<sup>7</sup>

---

<sup>3</sup> On the Lachout Case, see the article by Johannes Heyne, “Die ‘Gaskammer’ im KL Mauthausen – Der Fall Emil Lachout”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* Vol. 7, Nos. 3&4 (2003), pp. 422-435.

<sup>4</sup> Emil Lachout, Letter to the author dated Aug. 5, 2001.

<sup>5</sup> Emil Lachout, Letter to the author dated Sept. 25, 2001.

<sup>6</sup> On this, see Reinhold Schwertfeger, “Gab es Gaskammern im Altreich?”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4 (2001), pp. 446-449.

<sup>7</sup> Of the 13 former German concentration camps mentioned in the Lachout Document, nine were located on the territory of the “Old Reich” (“*Altreich*”) and the remaining four in the territories annexed in 1938. None of the so-called extermination camps, which today are all located on Polish soil, are mentioned. The term “*Altreich*” refers to Germany within the borders of 1937. This can lead to misunderstandings, as five concentration camps (Auschwitz in eastern Upper Silesia, Mauthausen in Upper Austria, Natzweiler in Alsace, Stutthof near Danzig, Theresienstadt in the Reich Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia) were strictly speaking not located on the territory of the Old Reich, as the territories in question were only annexed to the German Reich between 1938 and 1940.

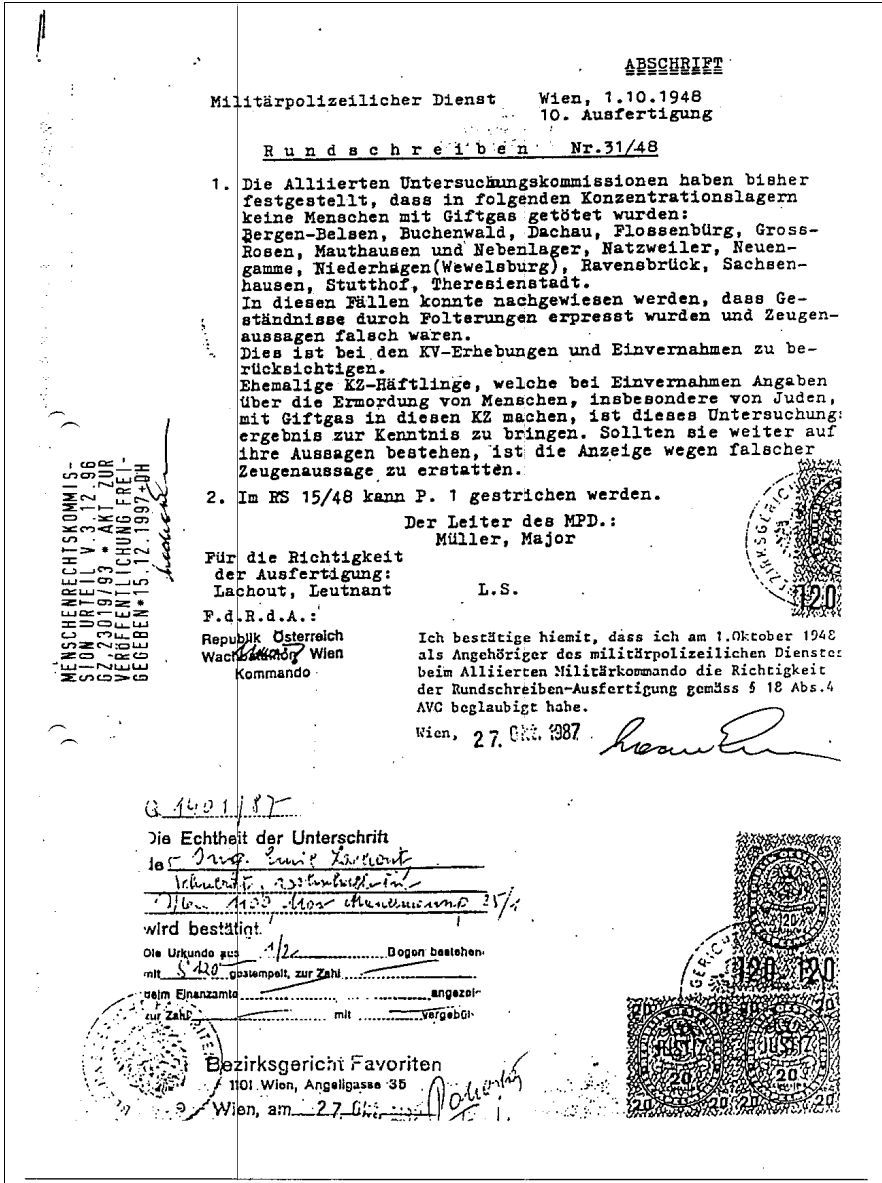


Illustration 1: The Lachout Document in its present form. Facsimile reproductions of the document can also be found in the sources given in footnotes 1 and 2.

## 2. The Document's Origin

### 2.1. The Trial of Wiesenthal versus Rainer

After an apparent decades-long archive slumber, the Lachout Document reappeared in 1987 under mysterious circumstances. The trigger was apparently the trial of Simon Wiesenthal against Friedrich (Friedl) Rainer before the Vienna Criminal District Court.<sup>8</sup> Rainer is the son of the former *Gauleiter* of Carinthia. One of the issues during the trial was the existence of gas chambers at the former Dachau and Mauthausen camps. According to Lachout's account,<sup>5</sup> the defendant Rainer asked Lachout by telephone in the summer of 1987 whether he would like to testify for him, Rainer, as a witness for the defense. Lachout agreed, and was named as a witness for Rainer in a written statement dated September 3, 1987.

The case of Wiesenthal vs. Rainer, which we cannot cover in detail here, was opened before the Vienna Criminal District Court at the beginning of September 1987. This is where the contradictions begin. While the DÖW notes that Lachout did not appear at the "main hearing" on September 9, 1987,<sup>2</sup> Lachout claimed that he met Gerd Honsik at the "opening" of the trial.<sup>9</sup> It is possible that the opening date and the first day of the main hearing were not identical. Honsik was the editor of the nationalist tabloid *Halt*, who was to play a role in the (re)emergence of the Lachout Document. Honsik introduced himself to Lachout, told him that he was facing a similar trial for Holocaust denial (Podgorsky vs. Honsik) and asked him whether he would also appear as a defense witness for him (Honsik) to prove that there had been no gas chambers at Mauthausen and Dachau. Lachout agreed. However, Lachout, who was summoned to testify in Rainer's defense, was denied by the court to testify.<sup>10</sup> Almost as a substitute for his testimony denied by the court, Lachout then wrote an affidavit dated October 16, 1987,<sup>11</sup> which was forwarded to the court via Rainer's lawyer, and then published soon afterwards in the nationalist tabloid *Sieg*.<sup>12</sup>

How Rainer came to know Emil Lachout, who was (allegedly) unknown to him, is unclear. Lachout thinks he remembers that Rainer had already spoken of a "Lachout Document" when he first made contact, mentioning the name Gerd Honsik, who was still unknown to him (Lachout) at

<sup>8</sup> Trial of Wiesenthal vs. Rainer (Strafbezirksgericht Vienna, Ref. ZL 9 V 939/86).

<sup>9</sup> Bundespolizeidirektion Vienna, Staatspolizeiliches Büro, transcript (Ref. I - Pos 501/IV B/14b/87 res) dated Dec. 11, 1987 (1st interrogation of Lachout).

<sup>10</sup> Bundespolizeidirektion Vienna, Staatspolizeiliches Büro, transcript (Ref. I - Pos 501/IV B/14b/87 res) dated Feb. 2, 1988 (2nd interrogation of Lachout).

<sup>11</sup> Emil Lachout, sworn affidavit dated Oct. 16, 1987, certified by District Court Vienna-Favoriten (G 1350/87).

<sup>12</sup> Walter Ochensberger (ed.), *Sieg* No. 11/12 (Nov./Dec. 1987), pp. 7-9.

the time. According to this, Honsik would have had a copy of the Lachout Document *before* Lachout, and therefore recommended Rainer to contact Lachout. This would mean that the Lachout Document had already emerged from some archive before Lachout was officially confronted with it. Consistent with this, we also read in *Halt* that Gerd Honsik had “tracked down” the document.<sup>13</sup> If this version is correct, the question naturally arises as to where Honsik found his copy of the Lachout Document. But if he did not know the document, we must ask ourselves how he and Rainer could have known that Lachout could be such an important defense witness for them.



*The young Emil Lachout in 1948*

The events described here largely follow Emil Lachout’s account. As to how and when the connection between Lachout, Honsik and Rainer came about, we have to rely entirely on the statements of those involved, and these should be viewed with skepticism, as they are partly in the nature of protective assertions against the Austrian state police and the judiciary. A connection could have been established via Honsik’s tabloid *Halt*, for example.

## 2.2. The Reemergence of the Document – in Five Versions

There are at least five contradictory and divergent accounts of the circumstances surrounding the (re)emergence of the Lachout Document. Only this much is certain: the document was published for the first time in Honsik’s tabloid *Halt*.<sup>13</sup> In the chaos of errors and confusion, polemics and disinformation, the following questions arise above all:

<sup>13</sup> Gerd Honsik, “Regierungsbeauftragter bricht sein Schweigen – Mauthausenbetrug amtsbekannt! Major Lachouts Dokument exklusiv im *Halt*,” *Halt* No. 40, Vienna, Nov. 1987.

- a) Had Honsik “tracked down” the document somewhere independently of Lachout, before Lachout also came into possession of a copy, or did he first obtain it from Lachout?
- b) If Lachout did not get his copy from Honsik, where did he get it from?
- c) What kind of copy does he actually have?

### Version 1

In view of the significance of the newly discovered document, Prof. Robert Faurisson traveled to Vienna in early December 1987 to find out details about the creation and (re)emergence of the document. He conducted a two-day interview with Lachout, with Honsik acting as interpreter. Honsik reported on the document and Faurisson’s visit in his tabloid *Halt*.<sup>14</sup> Prof. Faurisson was told that Gerd Honsik had “tracked down” the document. The fact that two officials came to Lachout with the document – see version 2 – is not (yet) mentioned, although this event must have taken place on October 27, 1987, the day the signature was authenticated. Nor is there any mention of the fact that Lachout claims to have kept several other copies of the circular at his home at this time. There can be no doubt that Faurisson went to great lengths to get to the bottom of the matter. Even 14 years later, Lachout still regarded the interview as a “cross-examination”. In the relatively short report that Faurisson wrote after his Vienna visit, a certain skepticism cannot be denied (“If this document is genuine and if Emil Lachout is telling the truth...”).<sup>15</sup> Prof. Faurisson therefore behaved absolutely correctly in this matter. He returned to Paris on December 8, 1987. When he went to the Sorbonne the same day, accompanied by four of his students, the group was attacked by unknown persons. The next day, while Faurisson was waiting at a bus stop in Paris, he was attacked again and his briefcase was snatched from him, which contained “copies of several important Viennese documents as well as all the notes taken in Vienna shortly beforehand with Engineer Lachout. At least this is what Emil Lachout reported in an interview with the tabloid *Sieg*.”<sup>12</sup>

### Version 2

A few days after Faurisson’s visit, the state police also inquired about the origin of the document. During his first interrogation on December 11, 1987, Lachout brought up the historical commission that was in Vienna at

---

<sup>14</sup> Gerd Honsik, “Das Dokument ist echt! Faurisson eilt nach Wien!”, *Halt* No. 41, Vienna, Dec. 1987.

<sup>15</sup> Robert Faurisson, “The Müller Document”, *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 1 (1988), pp. 117-126.



the time, which was supposed to investigate the role of Federal President Kurt Waldheim, who was accused of war crimes during his time in the Wehrmacht in the Balkans. Lachout stated the following:<sup>9</sup>

*“I hereby state that the Historical Commission submitted a copy of this document to me in September 1987 for review and confirmation. I was merely asked to confirm to the Commission the accuracy and authenticity of the Military Police Service and of Circular No. 31/48 of the MPS. I was only sent a copy for confirmation. After careful consideration and close examination of the copy, I confirmed the accuracy and content with my signature on October 27, 1987. I made a copy of the retyped copy submitted to me for confirmation (MPS Circular No. 31/48 dated October 1, 1948) after confirming its accuracy with my signature, in order to counteract any potential forgery.”*

At the end of the interrogation, he stated:<sup>9</sup>

*“Once again, I would like to mention that I was asked for a statement in writing by the currently active Historical Commission (WALDHEIM) in September 1987. I cannot remember the exact date and the exact name of the undersigned at the moment, but I have this letter, which I did not take with me to the interrogation, as I did not know that it was necessary.”*

Some of Lachout’s statements have the character of defensive assertions. Only a few inconsistencies are pointed out in the following:

a) The Historical Commission’s Letter

If we look again at Lachout’s above statement to the state police, he says the following: First, he was “sent” a copy of the document by the historians with an accompanying letter, and then (apparently when his decision was positive), a copy of the circular was “submitted to me for confirmation.” He had given this confirmation, had his confirmation certified at the District Court of Vienna-Favoriten, and made a photocopy of the confirmed and certified circular for himself.

This account raises questions: Why did the historical commission send him a copy (*i.e.* photocopy) of the circular the first time, but a transcript the second time? In 1987, retyped copies were no longer made, only photocopies. And why did they not meet him in person when they were in Vienna, but only communicated with him by mail? It is therefore not surprising that a letter to Lachout was vehemently denied by the histori-

cal commission,<sup>16</sup> and no letter was ever presented by Lachout. In his second interrogation, he was asked again about the letter from the historical commission. However, he did not bring it with him, citing his “official secrecy.”<sup>10</sup>

b) Whence Did Honsik Get His Copy?

On the question of where Honsik had obtained the document, Lachout said “that I did not personally hand over a copy of the document to Mr. Honsik”, and suggested that Honsik might have obtained his copy from an archive.<sup>9</sup> In



Gerd Honsik

his second interrogation,<sup>10</sup> Lachout said that he had sent the document to various institutes and universities, not in Austria, but for example to the “Institute for Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*) in Freiburg im Breisgau, furthermore to the universities of London and Paris as well as to a number of other persons and institutes, I cannot give exact addresses.” He again denied having sent the document to Honsik; he did not know where Honsik got his copy.<sup>10</sup> However, there is neither a “University of Paris” nor a “University of London”. Paris alone has around 14 universities, and even the Sorbonne is divided into at least two universities. The name of the institute in Freiburg is also incorrect; evidently, Lachout mislocated the Munich *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* to Freiburg, where only the German Federal Military Archives (Bundesarchiv/Militärarchiv) and the Research Branch for Military History (*Militärgeschichtliches Forschungsamt*) are located. The whole claim is moreover implausible, especially since Lachout never submitted a corresponding cover letter, let alone a reply from the above-mentioned addressees. There is also a logical contradiction in this story: if he wanted the document distributed so widely, why didn’t he also send it to Honsik, whom he wanted to help?

c) The House Search

<sup>16</sup> Letter by Prof. Dr. Manfred Messerschmidt (Militärgeschichtliches Forschungsamt Freiburg) dated July 14, 1988 to the DÖW.

In an interview with the tabloid *Sieg*,<sup>17</sup> Lachout mentions a search of his home by the state police on September 15, 1987, during which various documents were confiscated. However, neither the house search nor the confiscated documents are mentioned in the two interrogations by the state police.<sup>9,10</sup>

### Version 3

Also in December 1987, presumably shortly after the first interrogation by the state police, Circular No. 31/48 and an affidavit signed by Lachout<sup>11</sup> were printed by the nationalistic tabloid *Sieg* (edited by Walter Ochensberger).<sup>12</sup> It can be assumed that everything Ochensberger wrote in the *Sieg* article in question about the origin and reemergence of the document can be traced back to Emil Lachout. Here we read that Lachout had given the document to the newspaper *Halt*. In a box entitled “Portrait of the key witness” (Lachout), *Sieg* provides some further details.<sup>12</sup> According to this, “in 1948, an Allied commission” met “at the request of the Austrian federal government to investigate the events in the Mauthausen concentration camp during the Second World War up to the liberation of the camp.” Two Austrian “gendarmerie officers”, namely Major Müller as head of the “Military Police Service” (MPS) and Lieutenant Lachout, were also allowed to take part in these investigations. Lachout then “handed over thirteen files containing the findings of the investigation commission to the Austrian federal government on behalf of the MPS.”

The *Sieg* article goes on to say:

*“He [Lachout] is also in possession of copies of important documents, one of which [the Lachout Document] he gave us, which proves that the German government had been informed since 1948 that there were no gas chambers for killing people in Mauthausen (as in Dachau).”*

On Oct. 27, 1987, “shortly after his retirement”, Lachout “broke his silence and exclusively handed over a court-certified document [the Lachout Document] to the newspaper ‘Halt’.”<sup>12</sup>

In a later interview with *Sieg*,<sup>17</sup> Lachout indirectly confirmed that he had had a copy of Circular RS 31/48 since 1948, and had retrieved it in 1987. In response to the question “For what purpose did you take ‘Circular No. 31/48’ for yourself at the time?” he explains:

*“I realized that this circular could take on historical significance. In addition, this circular is a personal record of service for me and, above all, a memento.”*

<sup>17</sup> “Exklusiv-Interview mit Herrn Emil Lachout,” *Sieg* No. 6 (1989), pp. 16-19.

In the same interview, he explained that he still had several important documents at home, including further copies of the circular, but that they had all been confiscated during the house search.

#### Version 4

When Lachout was in Toronto in April 1988 and Ernst Zündel's Samizdat publishing house recorded a video interview with him, the question of the circumstances of the document's reappearance was raised again. Lachout's answer, which is reproduced verbatim in a DÖW brochure,<sup>1</sup> sounds rather confused – one has to agree on this with the author Bailer-Galanda. Of course, it is not everyone's cup of tea to present a complicated issue in front of a running camera in a precise, print-ready manner and with the necessary brevity. On the other hand, Lachout had to expect this question. He stated the following:

He had pointed out the existence of the document “years before” (*i.e.* before 1987). In the course of the Waldheim investigations (1987), two government officials commissioned by the “Waldheim Commission” (the historical commission set up against Waldheim) had then come to him and asked him whether he was the person who had once signed the document as genuine. They had given him a copy of the document, he had compared it with his own notes and found a match. He then confirmed his earlier signature at the District Court of Vienna-Favoriten, and the document was returned to the Office of the Federal President.<sup>18</sup>

There is no evidence that Lachout had already pointed out the existence of the document before 1987. In Version 4, “two government officials” now appear for the first time as the conveyors of the document – the mysterious unknowns of the affair. This “correction” of Version 2 apparently became necessary after the historians had denied an inquiry to Lachout.<sup>16</sup> They are now said to have commissioned two officials to deliver the document. However, the historians of that commission were not authorized to give orders to Austrian government officials. Furthermore, it is difficult to imagine that the allegedly conscientious, meticulous official Lachout would simply go to the district court with two strangers who had only fleetingly identified themselves. After all, the two officials must have mumbled something about an “office of the Federal President,” because how else would Lachout think that the document was subsequently returned there? After the authentication, these two government officials disappeared without a trace and never reappeared. Logically, they must have taken the –

---

<sup>18</sup> See note 1, p. 11.

now notarized – copy from 1948 back with them, but left a photocopy with Lachout.

### Version 5

When asked by me in writing how he had obtained the copy of the “Lachout Document”, Emil Lachout gave the following account, again correcting Version 4 with regard to the “conveying officials”:<sup>4</sup>

*“In September 1987, the Social Democratic Minister of the Interior Karl Blecha, President of the Austrian-Arab Association, sent me a copy of MPS Circular No. 31/48 of October 1, 1948, which had been in the archives of the Ministry of the Interior, via his ‘Presidential Chancellery’.*

*Since around 1985, the term ‘Ministerbüro’ has been replaced by ‘Präsidialkanzlei’ in Austria. This has led to confusion with the ‘Presidential Chancellery of the Federal President’. What would Austria be without a title?*

*In fact, during my trial in Vienna it was (temporarily) mistakenly assumed that the Presidential Chancellery of the Federal President had contacted me. It turned out, however, that the officials in question were from the ‘Presidential Chancellery’ of the Ministry of the Interior. This was later confirmed by the Council Chamber of the Regional Court for Criminal Matters, Vienna.”*

The two officials had therefore neither come from the Historical Commission, nor from Federal President Kurt Waldheim or his Chancellery, but from Interior Minister Karl Blecha. Consequently, the document had not been returned to the “Presidential Chancellery of the Federal President”, but to the “Presidential Chancellery of the Federal Minister of the Interior.” On these two points, Lachout would have been subject to a forgivable error in Toronto, which would not have affected the truth of his story at its core. Of course, with all due respect for Austrian peculiarities, it sounds strange that the Ministry of the Interior should also have a “presidential chancellery”. In a telephone inquiry by the author to the Federal Ministry of the Interior in Vienna (2001), the existence of a “presidential chancellery” of the Minister of the Interior was denied.

Everything we learn about the reappearance of the document ultimately goes back to Emil Lachout. It is a story full of unproven allegations and contradictions, of mysterious unknown officials, missing documents, missing files, a conspiracy of silence by the Austrian administrations. None of the five versions stand up to closer scrutiny. Those allegedly involved

(sometimes the historians, sometimes the Minister of the Interior Blecha) have credibly contradicted Lachout's account. Gerd Honsik now lives in exile. [He died on April 7, 2018; ed.]. One can, of course, give Lachout credit for the fact that he was under pressure because of the pending proceedings against him, so that some of his statements have the character of defensive assertions. Nor do all these contradictions have anything to do with the authenticity of the Lachout Document, let alone with the correctness or incorrectness of its content. But they are not exactly suitable to strengthen confidence in this document's authenticity.

### 2.3. Where was this Document between 1948 and 1987?

In order to assess the authenticity of a document, it is important that it can be traced back to its origin without any gaps. Bailer-Galanda rightly points out this requirement to authenticate documents.<sup>1</sup> So where did the document "lie dormant" between 1948 and 1987 – if it already existed?

In his interview with the tabloid *Sieg*,<sup>17</sup> Lachout answered the question of where he thinks the files of the Military Police Service might currently be located by saying that the Allies "took all the relevant documents with them when they withdrew from Austria". He implies that these files are being kept under lock and key, if they have not already been destroyed. Information from the Austrian State Archives is cited as evidence.<sup>19</sup> "The remains left behind in Austria have demonstrably disappeared with other files."<sup>17</sup> However, the fact that the files were taken by the Allies contradicts Lachout's assertion that the Military Police Service (MPS) was not an Allied but an Austrian executive body.

In his interview in Toronto, Lachout apparently did not address the archival question, but let his story begin with the two mysterious officials. Bailer-Galanda writes:<sup>1</sup>

*"In any case, these confusing claims do not allow us to trace the path of the 'document' from its alleged creation in 1948 to its publication in 1987."*

Although this is correct, it is not suitable to refute Lachout, because if the document had really been in an Austrian archive and had been found or retrieved by some authority (Ministry of the Interior), Lachout could of course not have known this. The fact remains, however, that the document is a unique item, meaning it is completely isolated, and there are no compa-

---

<sup>19</sup> Information of the Austrian State Archives, Sept. 21, 1988 (ref. GZ 0695/0-R/88); in the court files of the trial DÖW vs. Lachout, quoted acc. to note 14, p. 16.

able documents from which the existence of a corresponding file could be inferred.

Fourteen years later (2001), Lachout stated that he had been deployed on behalf of the League of Red Cross Societies during the Hungarian uprising on the Austro-Hungarian border in 1956. In connection with the state police's background check of his person, which was necessary for this purpose, the "military certified copy" (he means Circular 31/48, *i.e.* the Lachout Document) had probably reached the Ministry of the Interior.<sup>4</sup> If that was so, it would have been in an Austrian archive after all and not taken away by the Allies. Of course, this is a mere assumption on Lachout's part (at best) or disinformation (probably).

#### 2.4. The Motives

To assess authenticity, another question is essential: "Why does a document exist at all?" When an official document is drawn up, whether genuine or false, this effort is only made because something is to be "declared." *Quod non est in actis, non est in mundo!* (If it isn't in the files, it doesn't exist). The purpose or tendency of a document therefore allows conclusions to be drawn about the motives of the creator and the history of its creation. The intention of the "Allied Commissions of Inquiry" or the MPS is quite clear from the text itself: they wanted to fend off false testimony by former concentration camp inmates and the claims derived from it. However, since neither the existence of Allied commissions which are said to have reinvestigated the former German concentration camps in 1948, and the existence of the "MPS" cannot be proven, we can rule out this motive.

However, the three men who were directly involved in the reappearance of the circular, namely Gerd Honsik, Emil Lachout and Friedrich Rainer, had a very real motive. At the time (1987), both Rainer and Honsik were facing criminal proceedings for "National-Socialist reactivation" – Lachout followed soon after. One of the issues in the upcoming trials against Rainer and Honsik was whether or not there had been a gas chamber in the former Mauthausen concentration camp. It is possible that Honsik, Lachout and Rainer, who were convinced that the gas chamber shown today in Mauthausen was a hoax, hoped to force a discussion of the gas chamber issue by introducing the circular into their court proceedings. The Lachout document thus possibly owes its existence to tactical procedural considerations. However, the courts consistently prohibit such factual discussions (in Germany, for example, by referring to "obviousness"). It remains to be

seen to what extent any of the defendants was acting in good faith in connection with the circular.

### 3. Did a *Militärpolizeilicher Dienst* Exist?

#### 3.1. Emil Lachout's Claims

Emil Lachout described the "Military Police Service (MPS)" as a "special unit," "which was recruited from the ranks of the Austrian executive, and whose members were ultimately also allowed to travel with the 'Four in a Jeep' as representatives of Austria."<sup>20</sup> Apparently, nobody in Austria in 1987 had heard of this unit, hence the issuing authority of Circular No. 31/48, in which Lachout claimed to have served from 1947 to 1955. The question of whether this "Military Police Service" existed or not is the crux of the whole affair. If the MPS did not exist at all, then "Circular No. 31/48" is also a dead document. The Austrian authorities themselves were obviously unsure at first, and they immediately set about clarifying this question. In his second interrogation by the state police, Lachout was also questioned about the MPS, and he made the following statement:<sup>10</sup>

*"In the period from the end of the war until around November 1945, there was a 'guard battalion,' which subsequently constituted the military police service. This name was chosen because the term 'military police' did not exist for Austrians. This military police service was assigned to the Russian military commandant's office in the Russian occupation zone. The other Allies (British, Americans and French) also had units (military), but they did not have this designation. The military police service consisted of around 500 men (Austrians), with one Russian interpreter per company (officer) and one Russian non-commissioned officer per platoon. The 500 men were at the disposal of the Russian occupation zone for Austria, and each district commandant's office had a squad assigned to it (from 4 to 10 men). A small number of these military police officers did not work full-time.*

*From July 1947, I was with the Municipal Department of the City of Vienna, Ma 59 [Magistrate Dept. 59], Market Office – Food Police of the City of Vienna. As I explained in my first statement, from October 1, 1947, I was in the military police service, part-time. Soviet troops were stationed in the Trost barracks, as was the military police service (MPS) with a platoon of about 30 to 40 men. The direct superior of the MPS was the commander-in-chief of the Soviet armed forces in Austria. The*

---

<sup>20</sup> See note 17, p. 9 (box).



*costs were paid from the occupation budget. The weapons were supplied by the Russian occupying forces (looted German stocks) and were supplemented with weapons found.*

*The task of the MPS was to travel with (or accompany) the Russian military police in the area of the Russian occupation zone in order to be available as witnesses in the event of any interventions, and to provide support as Austrians in official dealings with Austrians. Regarding uniforms, I state that the Russian occupying forces wore Russian uniforms; I and my colleagues wore a uniform similar to that of the gendarmerie without distinctions [rank insignia] with a red-white-red armband. [...] The platoon stationed in the Trost Barracks was an operational platoon that was responsible for the entire Soviet occupation zone in Austria. [...] I am currently looking for those colleagues who were on duty with the platoon in the Trost Barracks at that time.”*

As can be seen from Lachout’s account, the “Military Police Service” (MPS) was not an Allied agency, but an Austrian auxiliary unit in the service of the Allies. The stamp used also reads “Republic of Austria.” According to Lachout, each of the four occupying powers had such an auxiliary unit at their disposal, although he himself served with the unit assigned to the Soviets. Whether these four units all belonged together as the MPS or had different names, as well as the organization and subordination of the MPS in general – all this remains nebulous. We know next to nothing about this unit, and what little we do know comes exclusively from Emil Lachout. When the DÖW asked the then Austrian Federal Minister for National Defense Robert Lichal whether there had been a “Vienna Guard Battalion” in 1948, Lichal clearly answered in the negative.<sup>21</sup>

### 3.2. Doubts about the *Militärpolizeilicher Dienst*

A direct proof that something, let’s call it (A), did not exist is not possible according to the laws of logic. The burden of proof in this case lies with the person who makes the claim that (A) existed. The opponent can at most prove that something else (B) existed, the existence of which excludes the existence of (A) (principle of alibi evidence), or he can gather evidence (circumstantial evidence) which makes the existence of (A) implausible.

The DÖW raised doubts at an early stage,<sup>22</sup> some of which were entirely justified, but other arguments fell somewhat short of the mark. For ex-

<sup>21</sup> Dr. Robert Lichal, Bundesminister für Landesverteidigung, Letter to Dr. Wolfgang Neugebauer, DÖW, dated Feb. 20, 1989; reproduction in Bailer-Galanda *et al.*, note 1, p. 16.

<sup>22</sup> See note 1, pp. 12-16.

ample, it was assumed that Lachout had claimed that the circular was an Allied document, which could easily be refuted. For example, Bailer-Galanda pointed out that the documents submitted by Lachout (he had submitted several other documents to the court) sometimes contained the designation “Military Police Service”, sometimes “Allied Military Command for Austria”. The author states that “according to all available documents and witness statements about the occupation period in Austria,” no Allied authorities with these designations existed. She quotes several Allied publications from that time in which a “Military Police Service” does not appear, and provides further evidence that the document could not be an *Allied* document.<sup>22</sup> At that time, Allied documents had to be written in English, French or Russian, and one would hardly have used official German abbreviations such as “F. d. R. d. A.” (*Für die Richtigkeit der Ausfertigung* = for the correctness of the copy) and “RS” (*Rundschreiben*, circular). It was also not possible for Lachout to have “certified” the correctness of the copy on October 1, 1948 “in accordance with § 18 para. 4 AVG”, as the Allies would hardly have carried out such an official act in accordance with *Austrian* regulations. Although this argument of the DÖW is factually correct, it nevertheless misses the point, because it overlooks the fact that – always according to Lachout – the MPS was *not* an Allied but an Austrian unit.

However, one can certainly cast further doubt on the existence of the MPS. First of all, it makes no sense why the various Austrian post-war governments should have persistently concealed the existence of such a unit and suppressed the relevant files. Furthermore, it is difficult to imagine that a unit which for years had to deal with the population and former concentration-camp inmates could have disappeared so completely from the consciousness of the Austrians and sunk into mysterious oblivion. When the document (re)emerged in 1987, many of the former MPS members must still have been alive. If an MPS man was born in 1920, for example, then he was about 28 years old in 1948 and about 67 years old in 1987. In his second interrogation before the state police, Lachout said that he was looking for “those colleagues who were on duty with the platoon in the Trost Barracks at that time.”<sup>10</sup> Evidently not a single one came forward, not even a widow, son or daughter – although the Lachout case was given quite some publicity in Austria at the time.

If the MPS had been disbanded in 1955, then the men should have been transferred to other executive bodies of the state (police, army), and a take-over decree should have been issued. Nothing of the sort is known in Austria. There is also no mention of any tradition of the units, no comradeship

meetings, no chronicles – a ghost unit. No ID card has ever been seen, no uniform, no identity document, no photo showing a member of the MPS in uniform. If there is such a thing, then it comes from Emil Lachout. Prof. Faurisson, who came to Vienna in 1987 to form an opinion, remembers:<sup>23</sup>

*“I asked him [Lachout] to visit the Trost barracks so that he could show me exactly where his office would have been (even if we hadn’t been allowed in, he might have been able to show it from the outside). But for some reason, he didn’t want to show me the place.”*

No wonder, then, that Lachout’s alleged superior at the MPS at the time, Major Anton Müller, never made an appearance anywhere – except in Emil Lachout’s stories.

### 3.3. The Archives

As Emil Lachout stated in his 1989 *Sieg* interview,<sup>17</sup> he had kept a number of documents (or copies) at home that would have been of great interest then and now – if they existed. As proof of the existence of the MPS, Lachout cited, among other things:

- 3 copies of the L[achout] Document (MPS circular no. 31/48) with copy numbers 15, 22 and 34 (i.e. in addition to copy no. 10)!
- MPS status report dated Jan. 1, 1949
- MPS status report dated March 1, 1955
- MPS letter dated Nov. 10, 1948, submission of “Expert opinion on the so-called gas van of Mauthausen”
- Letter from the Allies dated Feb. 14, 1955 on the dissolution of the MPS (end of March 1955)
- Multilingual MPS service card dated Oct. 25, 1945 [sic!] with all promotions up to Major
- MPS letter dated Oct. 27, 1948 (return of the investigation report by US Colonel Dr. [sic] Stephen Pinter)
- MPS letter dated Nov. 16, 1948, submission of the translated Pinter investigation reports concerning Mauthausen to the Federal Chancellery

Some of these documents would be downright sensational. The only problem is that they were all confiscated by the state police during a house search on September 15, 1988 (apparently without issuing any receipt) and have since disappeared without a trace...<sup>17</sup> Other documents were apparently left behind by the state police, such as a letter from a “Police Auxiliary Service for the Headquarters of the City of Vienna” (*Polizeilichen*

<sup>23</sup> Robert Faurisson, letter to the author, Aug. 5, 2002.

*Hilfsdienstes für die Kommandantur der Stadt Wien*”)<sup>24</sup> dated May 7, 1945 (!), addressed to the “Chief of Police for the 1st District, Vienna I, Stallburggasse 4.” The letter is obviously aimed at making the existence of the MPS credible by suggesting the existence of a predecessor organization. There is not enough space here to analyze this letter. In any case, it is astonishing that there should have been an Austrian State Chancellery again on May 5, 1945 – three weeks after the conquest of Vienna by the Red Army, and three days *before* the surrender of the Wehrmacht. Happy Austria! Had life in Vienna really returned to normal at the beginning of May 1945 to the extent that there was a State Chancellery that had to be guarded? The most beautiful thing about this document, however, is a magnificent large round stamp with the inscription (in German and Russian): “Police Auxiliary Service for the Headquarters of the City of Vienna,” with the Austrian double-headed eagle in the center (Figure 2). Needless to say, this “Police Auxiliary Service” was as little heard of as the MPS.

Incidentally, noteworthy are the two MPS letters mentioned earlier and dated October 27, 1948 and November 16, 1948 – which have unfortunately disappeared. In them, a certain U.S. Colonel Stephen Pinter is associated with Mauthausen. I will come back to this later.

## 4. The Creation and Form of the Document

### 4.1. The Copying Process

Emil Lachout made contradictory statements about the origin of the circular on various occasions, *e.g.* to the state police<sup>9,10</sup> or during the 2nd Zündel trial in Toronto.<sup>25</sup> According to this, he himself had drafted the circular at the time and prepared it for his superior, Major Müller, to sign. Müller signed it in front of him. He (Lachout) then had the copies made in the office, which he signed and stamped correctly. In addition, the circular had been translated into the three languages of the Allies and confirmed by a control officer. Only then was it released for distribution and distributed to all military commands in the Russian zone. Some copies are also said to have been sent to the Allies and the Austrian federal government.<sup>10</sup> Lachout’s account once again raises questions:

---

<sup>24</sup> Polizeilicher Hilfsdienst für die Kommandantur der Stadt Wien, Letter dated May 7, 1945 (copy sent by Emil Lachout to the author).

<sup>25</sup> Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992.

**POLIZEILICHER HILFSDIENST** 349  
**FÜR DIE KOMMANDANTUR DER STADT WIEN**

---

ГРУППА ПОЛИЦЕЙСКОЙ  
ПОМОЩИ КОМЕНДАТУРЫ Г. ВЕНА


Sekretariat  
Lei/Chr. Wien, den 7.5. 1945.

In den  
Polizeichef für den 1. Bez.,  
**F I F F I.,**  
Stallburggasse 4.

Betrifft: Schutz des Staatsamtes für Heerwesen - Wachstellung.

Mit Schreiben vom 5.5.d.J. ersucht die Staatskanzlei um Stellung  
einer Wache für den Schutz des Staatsamtes für Heerwesen in Wien I.,  
Schwarzenbergplatz 1.

Die Wachmannschaft hat 8 Mann zu umfassen, welche sich abwechselnd  
je 2 Mann abgeben. Wachantritt Montag den 7.5.45, 9.00 Uhr.



Der Polizeichef  
*[Signature]*  
(Hauptmann)

REPUBLIC OSTERREICH  
STAATSKANZLEI  
WIEN, INNEN  
Emp. 18 MAI 1945

E. schriftlich:  
Staatskanzlei.

Geschäftszeichen  
27

ABSCHRIFT  
BEM. 645/2-5TPO  
LANDESDIRIGT FÜR  
STRAFSAChEN WIEN  
268 Vv 73108/87

Illustration 2: Letter from a "Police Auxiliary Service for the Headquarters of the City of Vienna," dated May 7, 1945, addressed to the "Chief of Police for the 1st District" – at least that is what Emil Lachout claimed.

a) On the Copying Process

In the hectograph process, which was widespread at the time, the original had to be typed onto a special foil (matrix), from which up to 100 copies could be “pulled off”. It is unclear whether official circulars were also hectographed. Otherwise, the only option for reproducing a document at that time was probably a printing process, whereby signatures could also be reproduced in facsimile. For small quantities, there was still the option of copying by typewriter. According to Emil Lachout, around 50 to 60 copies of the circular were produced and distributed. Did people really type out a circular 50 to 60 times back then, even if it was only half a page long? Of course, it was possible to make several carbon copies of a letter – but were they considered to be valid documents?

b) Certification of Accuracy

Lachout allegedly signed each of the 50 to 60 copies, thus certifying the correctness of each copy. Even if one considers the difficult post-war circumstances, this procedure still seems very cumbersome. Did Major Müller not have a facsimile stamp with his signature?

#### 4.2. Which Version of the Document Is Actually Available?

The original of the MPS circular RS 31/48, which was signed by Major Müller on October 1, 1948 and certified as correct by Lieutenant Lachout, has been lost (if it ever existed). Theoretically, it should be in an Austrian archive. A complicated situation has arisen today due to copies, subsequent authentications and photocopies. The question is: What kind of copy does Emil Lachout actually have in his hands? That depends on which of the five versions presented above you want to believe.

According to Version 3, Lachout took “copies of important documents” home with him in 1948, with which the then 20-year-old would have demonstrated an almost prophetic historical foresight. However, he only presented this version to *Sieg.*<sup>12,17</sup> The later Versions 4 and 5 no longer mention it, probably due to the problem of transcription. The document known today as the Lachout Document is not one of the typed copies (“10th copy”) made for distribution at the time, but, as Lachout also admitted to the state police,<sup>10</sup> only a retyped copy of the 10th copy made at the time.

According to Versions 4 and 5, the document, *i.e.* the retyped copy of the 10th copy, was now presented to him by two unknown government officials. Theoretically, at this point the text should have begun with the words “[retyped] copy” and “Military Police Service” and ended with the

### **Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson on the Lachout Case**

*"I am not absolutely sure whether we can trust Emil Lachout. I had real difficulty getting more precise information about the 'commission' from him."*

(Letter to the author, June 23, 2002)

*"I asked him [Lachout] to visit the Trost barracks so that he could show me exactly where his office would have been (even if we hadn't been allowed in, he might have been able to show it from the outside). But for some reason, he didn't want to show me the place. [...] As you know, or should know, a mythomaniac is not content to lie; he lies almost constantly. Lachout, for example, can't send you his own opinion or statement without presenting it as an 'expert opinion' (sic). That is already a lie, or at least an inadmissible kind of pressure or distortion. [...]"*

*PS: After Zündel had a long conversation with him after Lachout's testimony in court, he told me he couldn't trust the man."*

(Letter to the author, Aug. 5, 2002)

certification of accuracy, Lachout's signature and the stamp "*Republik Österreich – Wachbataillon Wien – Kommando.*" Everything else are later additions (Figure 1). On the yellowed post-war paper of this copy, there should be the stamps from October 1987. Then, of course, the officials took their now certified and stamped copy back with them, allowing Lachout to make a photocopy. Lachout can therefore only have a photocopy of this retyped copy, on which the stamps only appear as a copy.

The notarized copy with the genuine notary-fee stamps was therefore taken back by the government officials. It never reappeared, no authority, no Minister of the Interior ever made use of the document. But if the Austrian authorities wanted to suppress the document – why did they go to Lachout with it in the first place? Questions upon questions... and every answer raises new questions.<sup>26</sup>

<sup>26</sup> All illustrations reproduced anywhere today - including the one shown here - are obviously always photocopies of Lachout's copy. It should be noted that the document is sometimes only partially reproduced. According to Emil Lachout (2001), the illustration of Circular No. 31/48 (Lachout document) shown here reproduces the document in full (Figure 1).

### 4.3. Formal Aspects of the Document

As already mentioned, the original document begins with the issuing authority “Military Police Service” and ends with the stamp “*Republik Österreich – Wachbataillon Wien – Kommando.*” Everything else is a later addition. Measured against the requirements that must be placed on a document, even if it is only the copy of a circular, the following is noticeable on closer inspection:

a) No letterhead

The document was not typed on letterhead with a pre-printed header and footer, but on blank paper. Lachout made the following comments on this to the state police:<sup>10</sup>

*“Internally, nothing was mentioned apart from the name MPS. In other correspondence and files, stamps were used as headers (Cyrillic letters), for example, the header read: ‘District headquarters of the Red Army in Favoriten’ (Bezirkskommandantur der Roten Armee in Favoriten). Underneath, it was written in Russian ‘Aust. Military polic service’ (‘Österr. militärpolizeilicher Dienst’), in brackets also in German.”*

Lachout therefore claims that no letterheads were used in the MPS’s internal correspondence. This does not seem very credible – even in view of the post-war circumstances. The lack of a letterhead had already been criticized by the DÖW, but they were fixated on the idea of an Allied document:<sup>1</sup>

*“It is inconceivable that an Allied authority did not have its own letterhead on its official paper with the name of the responsible headquarters.”*

b) Retyped copy of a retyped copy?!

Above the first word of the actual text – “*Militärpolizeilicher Dienst*” – commonly ignored, the word “*ABSCHRIFT*” (retyped copy) is written in the top line on the right. Since 50 to 60 numbered copies of the original were allegedly typed, it would not have been necessary to mark each one as a retyped copy. If “*ABSCHRIFT*” is nevertheless written, this can only mean that retyped copy was made of the 10th copy of the circular. The Austrian state police apparently pointed out this inconsistency to Lachout during his second interrogation. He accepted the logic of his interrogators, according to which the present document should actually only be the retyped copy of the 10th copy, by saying:<sup>10</sup>



*“I cannot say why a retyped copy in particular of the 10th copy exists.”*

Later, during his *Sieg* interview of 1989,<sup>17</sup> he gave the impression that he himself had arranged for having the 10th copy deliberately retyped at the MPS, and had taken this retyped copy with him (cf. Version 3).

In the case of a retyped copy, the lack of a letterhead would of course explain itself. But Lachout did not use this argument at all. He merely claimed that no letterheads were used in the MPS’s internal correspondence (cf. Point a). If he really did take a retyped copy of the 10th copy home with him in 1948, then the secrecy surrounding the reappearance of the document and the various legends are incomprehensible (either Honsik found it, or the historians, or two officials came up with it). If two officials really approached him with the document, one has to wonder why the Austrian State Archives or the Ministry of the Interior did not even have one of the 50-60 copies at their disposal, but only this second-rate retyped copy.

c) Numbered copies

Numbering individual copies of a circular is unusual, as this was only done for a small circle of recipients with a high level of secrecy. In his second interrogation by the state police, Lachout stated:<sup>10</sup>

*“that this was an internal decree to the guard posts (squads) at the Allied district military headquarters in Austria. [...] Furthermore, I explain the expression 10th copy by the fact that a circular letter was distributed according to an existing distribution key. In such circulars, the word ‘copy’ (‘Ausfertigung’) was typed, the number was inserted by hand.”*

Since the number of the copy on the Lachout document is *not* handwritten but typed, today’s copy can only be a retyped copy of the 10th copy according to the logic of the state police, which Lachout did not contradict.

d) No signature

The signatory is listed as “The head of the MPS: Müller, Major”, although his signature is missing. As Lachout states, Müller only signed the original, which has been lost – if it ever existed. Why did Müller, supposedly head of a force of 500 men, not have a facsimile name stamp?

e) The rubber stamp

The only “official” thing about the “original” document is a simple three-line stamp, the kind you can make with a toy stamp box for children. Two points stand out:

- Although it is supposed to be a circular from the “Military Police Service”, the stamp reads “Republic of Austria – Guard Battalion Vienna – Command”. However, a guard battalion is not the same as a police auxiliary unit. According to the DÖW’s research, there was no “Guard Battalion Vienna” in 1948.<sup>1</sup> This is a serious indication against the authenticity of the stamp and the document.
- Even for the post-war period, the rubber stamp used for an organization like the MPS is a bit poor, especially since the predecessor organization “Police Auxiliary Service” – whose existence is just as doubtful – already had a magnificent large round rubber stamp on May 7, 1945 (three weeks after the fall of Vienna! See Fig. 2).

From the fact that Lachout was apparently questioned quite thoroughly about the formal aspects of the circular during his second interrogation, one can conclude that the State Police also had doubts about its authenticity, and that they knew nothing about the origin of the document from an Austrian archive (the “two government officials”).

#### 4.4. The Certifications

With the exception of the first stamp “*Republik Österreich – Wachbattalion Wien – Kommando*,” the various postmarks and stamps were all applied in October 1987. First of all, Emil Lachout confirmed on Oct. 27, 1987, that he was the one who had signed “For the correctness” on Oct. 1, 1948. This confirmation cost a 120-Schilling stamp, which was marked by a round rubber stamp of the District Court of Vienna-Favoriten. The district court also confirmed Lachout’s identity and the authenticity of his signature, which cost another 120 schillings. The remaining 40 schillings (2 court cost stamps of 20 schillings each) were due for the registration of the process.

The stamps and fee stamps from October 1987 say nothing about the authenticity of the document itself. Finally, the five-line stamp in the left margin is a private Lachout stamp. All the stamps and fee stamps cannot ultimately hide the fact that the Lachout Document is a unique item of dubious origin. Apart from the present circular no. 31/48, not a single other MPS document has surfaced to date.

## 5. Critique of the Text

### 5.1. The Document's Key Message

Immediately after the capture of the concentration camps, the victorious powers carried out investigations to uncover alleged or actual German crimes. In 1945, based on the Allied reports and the testimony of former prisoners, there was hardly one of the fifteen or so large German concentration camps for which the existence of a homicidal gas chamber was not claimed. These included camps where such gas-chamber claim has since been tacitly dropped (Buchenwald, Bergen-Belsen, etc.) or where the existence of a gas chamber is highly doubtful (Dachau, Mauthausen, Sachsenhausen, etc.). Still others are excluded from historical research by criminal law in many European countries.

As is well known, the core statement of the Circular is that in 1948 the Allies undertook a review of their first reports from 1945 and sent "Allied Commissions of Inquiry" to a number of former concentration camps for this purpose. Paragraph 1 of the circular states that "no people were killed by poison gas" in the 13 camps mentioned. Paragraph 2 refers to an earlier MPS circular RS 15/48, which has been lost – if it ever existed. Emil Lachout states that it had similar contents, but that not all 13 camps were listed because the investigations were still underway.<sup>15</sup>

However, such quasi-revisionist investigations are diametrically opposed to the post-war policy of the Allies, whose war-crimes trials were still in full swing. Even the fact that a document contains something true (in the case of Circular 31/48, the non-existence of gas chambers in certain camps) does not, of course, prove that the document is genuine. Renowned revisionist researchers have had doubts about its authenticity from the very beginning. Apart from the non-existence of certain gas chambers, what about the other statements in the document? This brings us to the problem of the "Allied Commissions of Inquiry."

### 5.2. Allied Commissions of Inquiry of 1948

The circular shows, and Emil Lachout testified several times to this effect,<sup>27</sup> that the Allies re-investigated claims about former German concentration camps in 1948, in order to review the earlier Allied reports, most of which had already been drawn up in 1945. He himself and his MPS superior, Major Müller, took part in the investigation of the former Mauthausen concentration camp as Austrian observers. The DÖW focused its criticism

<sup>27</sup> R. Faurisson, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 119, 123f., E. Lachout, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 8, and *idem*, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 16.

on the term “Allied Commissions of Inquiry”, which did not exist in this general form. However, the United Nations War Crimes Commission (UNWCC) in London did exist:<sup>1</sup>

*“The trial against those responsible for the Mauthausen concentration camp was heard by a US court in Dachau, where the question of killings by poison gas was also dealt with. So it would be downright absurd if the same authority [UNWCC] that conducted these extensive trials had drawn up a document of this kind [Lachout Document].”*

While the UNWCC was certainly not in control of the court running the Dachau trials, as that was probably the U.S. War Department. Otherwise, this DÖW’s argument cannot be dismissed out of hand: the Allies or the Americans, who were still conducting war crimes trials at the time, did not even think of questioning and reviewing their earlier concentration-camp reports. So, what about the “Allied Commission of Inquiry” claimed by Lachout, which is said to have been re-investigating Mauthausen in 1948? In fact, there were two American (not Allied!) commissions of inquiry in 1948/49, which were also active in Germany and Austria: the Simpson/van Roden Commission, and the Baldwin Committee.

However, these commissions were not concerned with the (alleged) crimes in the German concentration camps, but with the unlawful actions of the US military jurisdiction.<sup>28</sup> The actions of the American investigators and courts-martial in preparing and conducting the war-crimes trials, especially the so-called Malmedy Trial, had led to protests against this type of justice, among others by German bishops and the German lawyers of the defendants. Reports appeared in U.S. media about brutal mistreatment of the defendants (mostly young soldiers of the Waffen SS), catastrophic prison conditions, methods of psychological torture such as total isolation, mock trials (with death sentences and mock executions), false witnesses, false confessors, obstruction of the defense, etc. These hair-raising conditions, which made a mockery of U.S. legal tradition, threatened to shatter the credibility of the war-crimes trials and the reputation of U.S. justice. A campaign was kicked off in the U.S. against mass executions in the Landsberg war-crimes prison under the slogan “Stop the hanging machine.” In May or June 1948, Secretary of the Army Royall – reluctantly – commissioned two army judges from the Judge Advocate General Department (JAGD), namely Colonel Gordon Simpson and Colonel Edward Leroy van Roden, to form a commission of inquiry. This so-called Simpson/van Roden Commission arrived in Munich on July 12, 1948, and submitted a re-

<sup>28</sup> Cf. Ralf Tiemann, *Der Malmedyprozess. Ein Ringen um Gerechtigkeit*, Munin-Verlag, Osnabrück 1990.

port on September 15, 1948, which was released for publication by the Minister of the Army – reluctantly and only under public pressure – on January 6, 1949.<sup>28</sup>

When Lachout talked about a commission of inquiry that is said to have been in Mauthausen in 1948, this fits in well with the activities of the historical Simpson/van Roden Commission. Lachout provides some details. The “Allied Commission of Inquiry” is said to have consisted of two investigators from the military police of each of the four occupying powers and two Austrian observers (Müller and Lachout). The head of the commission was allegedly the lawyer of the US War Department, Colonel Stephen F. Pinter. The commission was dissolved in 1949 and only met again when necessary.<sup>25</sup> During his *Sieg* interview,<sup>17</sup> Lachout mentions two relevant MPS documents in connection with an alleged investigation report by Pinter, which were confiscated from him during a house search (cf. Section 3.3). However, his account needs to be corrected. The task of the Simpson/van Roden Commission, and later of the so-called Baldwin Committee, was to review U.S. military jurisdiction and its unlawful methods, not to re-inspect the former German concentration camps. Apart from the Lachout Document, there is no evidence that Simpson and van Roden sent one or more sub-commissions to the former concentration camps. Moreover, the Simpson/van Roden commission was a purely U.S. event. According to Lachout, however, the mysterious “Mauthausen Commission” had an Allied composition – despite the “Cold War” that had broken out in the meantime (start of the Berlin Blockade on June 24, 1948).

### 5.3. The Non-Existing Report of the Imaginary Mauthausen Commission

Where there is a commission of inquiry, there is also a report. As is well known, an American report on KL Mauthausen was drawn up as early as June 1945.<sup>29</sup> If there was another Allied commission in Mauthausen in 1948, it too should have delivered a report on its findings. However, no such report has appeared to this day. This makes it all the more exciting to suddenly find a reference to such a second Mauthausen report. In response to two articles by Till Bastian in *Die Zeit*,<sup>30</sup> the then 80-year-old former Major General of the German Wehrmacht, Otto Ernst Remer, published a

---

<sup>29</sup> Report of Investigation of Alleged War Crimes [in Mauthausen], Headquarters Third U.S. Army, Office of the Judge Advocate, by Eugene S. Cohen, Major and Investigator-Examiner, 514th Quarter Master Group, 17th June 1945 (IMT Document 2176-PS)

<sup>30</sup> Till Bastian, “Die Auschwitz-Lügen”, in: *Die Zeit*, No. 39 dated Sept. 18, 1992; Till Bastian, “Der ‘Leuchter-Report’”, in: *Die Zeit*, Nr. 40 dated Sept. 25, 1992.

brochure entitled *Die Zeit lügt!*<sup>31</sup> The list of sources for this brochure now reads [56]: S. Pinter, Mauthausen Report, Supplement 3/Us-Army Chemical Corps, Aug. 5, 1948 [sic].

The historical Colonel Stephen F. Pinter is named as the author of a second Mauthausen report, and August 5, 1948 as its date! This report would be a minor sensation, because it would of course be the missing proof of the Mauthausen Commission of 1948 claimed by Lachout. However, neither an archive location nor an archive signature is mentioned. It is also strange that the report is said to have come from the same US unit, the 3rd U.S. Army Chemical Corps,<sup>29</sup> whose 1945 report was supposed to have been checked! In what context is this mysterious report actually quoted? Note 56 is in the caption of a diagram, which reads:

“Figure 1: Evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon B carrier material according to the US Army Chemical Corps [56].”

The diagram is included in the Remer brochure as an illustration of the slow vaporization of hydrogen cyanide (HCN). Although it seems unusual to deal with a typically revisionist question (vaporization rate of hydrogen cyanide) as early as 1948, it is not impossible. For example, the Polish-Soviet commission working in Majdanek in the late summer of 1944 determined the filling weight of the Zyklon B cans by weighing them before and after the hydrogen cyanide had evaporated.<sup>32</sup> We now hear from Gernar Rudolf that he himself wrote most of the Remer brochure in question and that the diagram was sent to him by Emil Lachout.<sup>33</sup>

It obviously goes back to corresponding company publications by DEGESCH (Irmischer 1942) and Detia Freyberg GmbH (1991), as later reproduced by Leipprand,<sup>34</sup> but the evaporation times in the diagram are shown 10 times longer than in reality (probably by mistake). Because of this error, Rudolf also had doubts about the diagram. In the first edition of the Rudolf report of July 1993, he still quoted the diagram of the (alleged) Pinter report, but tacitly ignored the data contained in it, thus indirectly showing his disbelief.<sup>35</sup> In the later versions of the Rudolf report, the (alleged) Pinter

<sup>31</sup> Otto Ernst Remer (ed.), *Die Zeit lügt!*, Remer-Heipke Verlag, Bad Kissingen 1992, cf. <http://web.archive.org/http://vho.org/D/Beitraege/Zeit.html>.

<sup>32</sup> See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, pp. 125f.

<sup>33</sup> Gernar Rudolf, letter to the author dated May 13, 2004.

<sup>34</sup> See Wolfgang Lamprecht (= Horst Leipprand), “Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung”, in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (1997), pp. 2-5; English: Horst Leipprand, “Zyklon B – a Supplement,” *Inconvenient History*, 10(2) (2018); <https://codoh.com/library/document/zyklon-b-a-supplement/>.

<sup>35</sup> Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten. Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den “Gaskammern” von*

### **Germar Rudolf on the Lachout Case**

*"In early 1997, after I had just launched my new German-language periodical whose title translates to Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry, I got in touch with Emil Lachout in an attempt to get from him as complete a set as possible of all the historical documents he owned. I planned on using them to write papers for my fledgling journal, potentially in cooperation with Mr. Lachout. Mr. Lachout promptly sent me boxes of photocopies of all the material he had, or so he claimed. For days, I sat in my home's sunroom and backyard, inspecting and reading the vast documentation.*

*However, I quickly realized that they all consisted of papers Lachout had written himself. Many if not most of them he had rubber-stamped with all kinds of seals, making them look like official documents. Many of them were titled as "expert reports." He justified this as a judicial tactic, because documents declared as such could not be ignored by an Austrian court. He had inundated the Viennese courts with such documents, most of them complete trivial, if not vapid in nature.*

*One of the things I hoped to find was an original or copy of Pinter's "Mauthausen Report," from which Lachout claims to have taken the data for an evaporation chart he had sent me some six years earlier. However, the vast documentation contained no trace of any such report. In fact, the vast documentation didn't really contain anything of use.*

*Utterly disappointed, I decided not only to delete all references to this Pinter's report from all future editions of my expert report, but I also abstained from ever using anything coming from Lachout. I eventually recycled the 'document' collection he had sent me."*

report is no longer mentioned.<sup>36</sup> Germar Rudolf's statement is further proof that leading revisionists were skeptical of Emil Lachout's statements, and that the legend of an Allied commission in Mauthausen headed by Pinter goes back to Lachout.

The report dated "August 5, 1948" mentioned in the Remer brochure, and of such burning interest to us, thus also turns out to be a phantom. We

---

*Auschwitz*, Cromwell Press, London 1993, pp. 58f.; see <https://web.archive.org/www.vho.org/D/rgal/verdampf.html>.

<sup>36</sup> G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001; *idem*, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003.

do not know the real final report by Simpson and Van Roden, but the statement “no gas chambers” would have been so sensational that we would have heard about it. One could argue that the results should have remained secret, but why of all units were they revealed by the MPS, which was active in the Soviet occupation zone of Austria, after the outbreak of the Cold War?

Let’s return to the aforementioned U.S. Colonel Stephen F. Pinter, who in the post-war years was an attorney for the U.S. War Crimes Investigation in Germany and Austria. Pinter, a genuine German-American and a lawyer by profession, was not without sympathy for the defeated Germans, and apparently conducted his investigations against the defendants quite objectively, which sets him apart from the majority of his colleagues. Very little is known about this deserving man, and he is probably only known to many because of his letter to the editor of a U.S. Sunday newspaper (1959), in which he comments on the gas chamber issue.<sup>37</sup>

When Prof. Faurisson spoke with Honsik and Lachout in Vienna in December 1987, there was apparently no mention of Pinter. However, Faurisson immediately recognized that Lachout’s statements, the Lachout document and the Pinter letter confirmed and complemented each other, and so he wrote:<sup>15</sup>

*“Does this document not confirm the statement made by a certain Stephen Pinter in 1959?”*

A year later, Emil Lachout moreover suggested that the Mauthausen Commission (1948) had been headed by Pinter, meaning that he listed two (alleged) MPS letters (cf. Section 3.3) that referred to Pinter’s (alleged) Mauthausen Report, which he claimed had (allegedly) been confiscated during a Police search of his home.<sup>17</sup> Lachout later repeated his statement that Pinter had been the head of a second Mauthausen Commission.<sup>5</sup> It is just too bad that no such commission ever existed, and so it cannot be true that Pinter headed it. Presumably, the historical Colonel Pinter was only brought into play to give the fictitious “Allied Commission” a certain credibility.

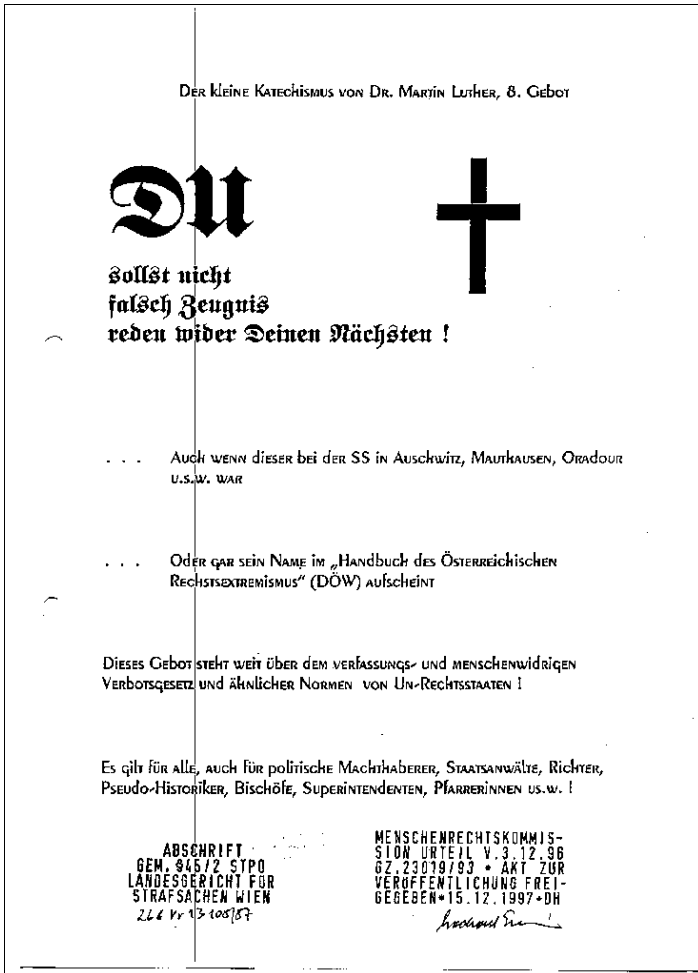
## 6. Final Observations

Apart from the Lachout Document, Emil Lachout’s stories as well Lachout’s “Pinter Report,” there is nothing to prove the activities of any

---

<sup>37</sup> Stephen F. Pinter, Letter to the Editor, in: *Our Sunday Visitor* (Huntington, Indiana), June 14, 1959, p. 15





*Illustration 3: One of the approximately 300 submissions that Emil Lachout brought to the court's attention using the Austrian Code of Criminal Procedure: "Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor."*

Allied investigation commissions that are said to have been active in former German concentration camps in 1948, especially at the Mauthausen Camp. Corresponding reports have never emerged. These commissions are a phantom.

After all, their existence would have contradicted the re-education policy of the Allies. There is just as little evidence of the "Military Police Service" in Austria in the post-war years. Here too, all information and documents that are supposed to directly or indirectly make the existence of the MPS credible can ultimately be traced back to Emil Lachout. This unit is a

ghost unit. That is why the history of the origin of the Lachout Document cannot be correct. There are at least five versions full of inconsistencies and contradictions as to how and where the document appeared in 1987. This leaves only one conclusion:

**This Circular Letter is a forgery.**

For the purpose of this study, it may remain open who the forger is.

For many who previously believed in the document, this realization may come as a surprise. The fact that the belief in the authenticity of the document has persisted to this day is not least due to the fact that the critics at the DÖW combined their research findings with fierce polemics against revisionism, thus shaking confidence in their own scientific integrity.

The motive for the falsification was presumably trial tactics, namely to force a discussion of the gas-chamber issue (especially in connection with Mauthausen) in the criminal proceedings against Rainer and Honsik. However, the court did not agree to this and left the proceedings against Lachout pending for years, probably precisely in order to avoid a discussion of the gas-chamber issue. Today, the document is a burden for revisionist research into contemporary history, as opponents such as the DÖW will continue to happily accuse the entire revisionist movement of this forgery. But this accusation is not justified, because even renowned revisionists (Faurisson, Zündel) were skeptical from the very beginning. However, it could not be their task to clarify the confused history of the document. A scientist like Prof. Faurisson, who had traveled to Vienna in 1987 to form an opinion, clearly held back.

In any case, the Lachout document must be dispensed with as evidence in the question of whether or not there were any homicidal gas chambers in concentration camps located on the territory of the “Old Reich,” and this also applies to the question of the Mauthausen gas chamber. Incidentally, just because the document is a forgery does not mean that everything written in this “Circular RS 31/48” must be false. In this context, a sentence from a judgment of the Vienna Higher Regional Court is noteworthy.<sup>38</sup> It is so convoluted, however, that one has to read it several times to wrap one’s head around it. There, the court makes a subtle distinction between an argument that there had been no mass extermination by poison gas in individual, specifically named concentration camps (apparently not punishable) and the “so-called ‘gas chamber lie’“, according to which “mass ex-

---

<sup>38</sup> Verdict of Upper District Court Vienna dated Sept. 10, 1990, Ref. Zl. 27 Bs 199/90; quoted acc. Bailer-Galanda, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 81f. The case concerned a private lawsuit brought by Emil Lachout against DÖW employee Brigitte Bailer-Galanda and several journalists, where Bailer-Galanda was acquitted in two instances.

termination by poison gas in concentration camps is wrongly imputed to the National Socialists per se” (punishable). However, the court assumed that the document had also been used for the latter, punishable argumentation, which meant that civil servants had a duty to intervene against “such neo-Nazi activities”.

In any case, the various trials in connection with the Lachout Document did nothing to clarify the gas chamber issue at Mauthausen. The trial against Emil Lachout dragged on for years. It was obviously not expected that Lachout would turn the tables and sue the Republic of Austria in Strasbourg for denial of a human right (by delaying the trial). Lachout won this case<sup>39</sup> – not in the matter of the gas chamber, of course, but for delaying the proceedings – and the Republic of Austria had to pay him “just reparation.”

\* \* \*

This paper was first published in German as “Zur Echtheit der Lachout-Documents” in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 8, No. 2 (2004), pp. 166-178.

---

<sup>39</sup> European Council, Council of Ministers, Complaint No. 23019/93, accepted on 8. Oct. 1999 during the 680th session of ministerial delegates.

## Vengeful Jews Give the Lie to Allied War-Crimes Trials

*John Wear*

The International Military Tribunal (IMT) at Nuremberg, the 12 secondary Nuremberg trials (NMT), and numerous other trials are repeatedly cited as proof of the Holocaust story. For example, Jewish American judge Norbert Ehrenfreund wrote:<sup>1</sup>

*“Germans of the 21st century know what happened during the Nazi era because they learn about it in school, through television programs and various other sources. And this information did not arise from rumor or questionable hearsay. Nor was it a fabrication of the Jewish people, as suggested by some anti-Semitic factions. Proof of the Holocaust was based on the record of solid evidence produced at the [Nuremberg] trial.”*

This article documents some of the Jewish attorneys, investigators and witnesses whose words and actions prove that the Allied-run war-crimes trials were politically motivated proceedings which failed to produce credible evidence of the so-called Holocaust.

### Benjamin Ferencz

Benjamin Ferencz, a Jewish American war-crimes investigator, was born in Transylvania and grew up in New York City before earning his law degree from Harvard. He secured an appointment to investigate the concentration camps at Buchenwald, Mauthausen and Dachau after the war.<sup>2</sup>

Ferencz states in an interview that he did not have a high opinion of the Dachau war-crimes trials conducted by the U.S. Army:<sup>3</sup>

*“I was there for the liberation, as a sergeant in the Third Army, General Patton’s Army, and my task was to collect camp records and witness testimony, which became the basis for prosecutions...But the Da-*

---

<sup>1</sup> Ehrenfreund, Norbert, *The Nuremberg Legacy: How the Nazi War Crime Trials Changed the Course of History*, New York: Palgrave MacMillan, 2007, p. 140.

<sup>2</sup> Stover, Eric, Peskin, Victor, and Koenig, Alexa, *Hiding in Plain Sight: The Pursuit of War Criminals from Nuremberg to the War on Terror*, Oakland, Cal.: University of California Press, 2016, p. 32.

<sup>3</sup> Stuart, Heikelina Verrijn and Simons, Marlise, *The Prosecutor and the Judge*, Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press, 2009, p. 17.

*chau trials were utterly contemptible. There was nothing resembling the rule of law. More like court-martials. For example, they might bring in 20 or 30 people, line them up, each one with a number on a card tied around his neck. The court would consist of three officers. None of them had any legal education as far as I could make out; it was coincidental if they did. One officer was assigned as defense counsel, another as prosecutor, the senior one presiding. The prosecutor would get up and say something like this: We accuse all of you of being accomplices to crimes against humanity and war crimes and mistreatment of prisoners of war and other brutalities in the camp, between 1942 and 1943, what do you have to say for yourself? Each defendant would be given about a minute to state his case, which was usually, not guilty. One trial for instance, which lasted two minutes, convicted 10 people and sentenced them all to death. It was not my idea of a judicial process. I mean, I was a young, idealistic Harvard law graduate.”*

Ferencz further states that nobody including himself protested against these procedures in the Dachau trials.<sup>3</sup>

Ferencz later said concerning the military trials at Dachau:<sup>4</sup>

*“Did I think it was unjust? Not really. They were in the camp; they saw what happened. [...] But I was sort of disgusted.”*

The defense counsel at the Mauthausen trial and later trials at Dachau insisted that signed confessions of the accused, used by the prosecution to great effect, had been extracted from the defendants through physical abuse, coercion and deceit.<sup>5</sup>

Benjamin Ferencz admits in an interview that he used threats and intimidation to obtain confessions:<sup>6</sup>

*“You know how I got witness statements? I’d go into a village where, say, an American pilot had parachuted and been beaten to death and line everyone up against the wall. Then I’d say, ‘Anyone who lies will be shot on the spot.’ It never occurred to me that statements taken under duress would be invalid.”*

<sup>4</sup> Lowe, Keith, *The Fear and the Freedom: How the Second World War Changed Us*, New York: St. Martin’s Press, 2017, p. 198.

<sup>5</sup> Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2012, p. 6.

<sup>6</sup> Brzezinski, Matthew, “Giving Hitler Hell”, *The Washington Post Magazine*, July 24, 2005, p. 26.

Ferencz, who enjoys an international reputation as a world-peace advocate, further relates a story concerning his interrogation of an SS colonel. Ferencz explained that he took out his pistol in order to intimidate him:<sup>7</sup>

*“What do you do when he thinks he’s still in charge? I’ve got to show him that I’m in charge. All I’ve got to do is squeeze the trigger and mark it as ‘auf der Flucht erschossen’ [shot while trying to escape...] I said ‘you are in a filthy uniform sir, take it off!’ I stripped him naked and threw his clothes out the window. He stood there naked for half an hour, covering his balls with his hands, not looking nearly like the SS officer he was reported to be. Then I said ‘now listen, you and I are gonna have an understanding right now. I am a Jew – I would love to kill you and mark you down as ‘auf der Flucht erschossen,’ but I’m gonna do what you would never do. You are gonna sit down and write out exactly what happened – when you entered the camp, who was there, how many died, why they died, everything else about it. Or, you don’t have to do that – you are under no obligation – you can write a note of five lines to your wife, and I will try to deliver it...’ [Ferencz gets the desired statement and continues:] I then went to someone outside and said ‘Major, I got this affidavit, but I’m not gonna use it – it is a coerced confession. I want you to go in, be nice to him, and have him re-write it.’ The second one seemed to be okay – I told him to keep the second one and destroy the first one. That was it.”*

The fact that Ferencz threatened and humiliated his witness and reported as much to his superior officer indicates that he operated in a culture where such illegal methods were acceptable.<sup>8</sup>

Any Harvard-law graduate knows that such evidence is not admissible in a legitimate court of law.

## Robert Kempner

Robert Kempner was the American chief prosecutor in the Ministries Trial at Nuremberg in which 21 German-government officials were defendants. Kempner was a German Jew who had lost his position as Chief Legal Advisor of the Prussian Police Department because of National-Socialist race laws. He emigrated first to Italy and then to the United States. Kempner

<sup>7</sup> Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2012, pp. 82-83.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 83.

was bitter about the experience and was eager to prosecute and convict German officials in government service.<sup>9</sup>

Kempner influenced Under-Secretary Friedrich Wilhelm Gaus, a leading official from the German foreign office, to testify for the prosecution in the Ministries Trial. The transcript of Kempner's interrogation of Gaus reveals that Kempner persuaded Gaus to switch the role of defendant with that of a prosecution collaborator. Gaus was released from isolation two days after his interrogation. A few days later a German newspaper reported a lengthy handwritten declaration from Gaus in which Gaus asserted the collective guilt of the German government service. Kempner had given Gaus's accusation to the newspaper.<sup>10</sup>

Many people became critical of Kempner's heavy-handed interrogation methods. In the case of Friedrich Gaus, for example, Kempner had threatened to turn Gaus over to the Soviets unless Gaus was willing to cooperate.<sup>11</sup>

Attorney Charles LaFollete said that Kempner's "foolish, unlawyer-like method of interrogation was common knowledge in Nuremberg all the time I was there and protested by those of us who anticipated the arising of a day, just such as we now have, when the Germans would attempt to make martyrs out of the common criminals on trial in Nuremberg."<sup>12</sup>

Kempner also attempted to influence German State Secretary Ernst von Weizsäcker during the Ministries Trial. However, von Weizsäcker courageously refused to cooperate. Richard von Weizsäcker, who helped defend his father at the trial, wrote:

*"During the proceedings Kempner once said to me that though our defense was very good, it suffered from one error: We should have turned him, Kempner, into my father's defense attorney."*

Richard von Weizsäcker felt Kempner's words were nothing but pure cynicism.<sup>13</sup>

Dr. Arthur Robert Butz concludes that "there are excellent grounds, based on the public record, for believing that Kempner abused the power

---

<sup>9</sup> Weizsäcker, Richard von, *From Weimar to the Wall: My Life in German Politics*, New York: Broadway Books, 1997, pp. 92, 97.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 97f.

<sup>11</sup> Maguire, Peter, *Law and War: International Law & American History*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2010, p. 117.

<sup>12</sup> Frei, Norbert, *Adenauer's Germany and the Past: The Politics of Amnesty and Integration*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2002, p. 108.

<sup>13</sup> Weizsäcker, Richard von, *op. cit.*, pp. 98f.

he had at the military tribunals, and produced ‘evidence’ by improper methods involving threats and various forms of coercion.”<sup>14</sup>

## Torture of Witnesses

Jewish prosecutors often used torture to help convict the German defendants at Nuremberg and other postwar trials. A leading example of the use of torture to obtain evidence is the confession of Rudolf Höss, a wartime commandant at Auschwitz. Höss’s testimony at the IMT was the key evidence presented of a German extermination program. Höss said that more than 2.5 million people were exterminated in the Auschwitz gas chambers, and that another 500,000 inmates had died there of other causes.<sup>15</sup>

No defender of the Holocaust story today accepts these inflated figures, and other key portions of Höss’s testimony at the IMT are widely acknowledged to be untrue.

In 1983, the anti-Nazi book *Legions of Death* by Rupert Butler stated that Jewish Sgt. Bernard Clarke and other British officers tortured Rudolf Höss into making his confession. The torture of Höss was notably brutal. Neither Bernard Clarke nor Rupert Butler finds anything wrong or immoral in the torture of Höss. Neither of them seems to appreciate the implications of their accounts. Bernard Clarke and Rupert Butler prove that Höss’s testimony at Nuremberg was obtained by torture, and is therefore not credible evidence in establishing a program of German genocide against European Jewry.<sup>16</sup>

Bernard Clarke was not the only Jew who tortured Germans to obtain confessions. Tuviah Friedman, for example, was a Polish Jew who was an inmate in German concentration camps. Friedman by his own admission beat up to 20 German prisoners a day to obtain confessions and uncover SS members. Friedman stated that “It gave me satisfaction. I wanted to see if they would cry or beg for mercy.”<sup>17</sup>

Many of the investigators in the Allied-run trials were Jewish refugees from Germany who hated Germans. These Jewish investigators gave vent

---

<sup>14</sup> Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute of Historical Review, 1993, p. 169.

<sup>15</sup> Taylor, Telford, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials: A Personal Memoir*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1992, p. 363.

<sup>16</sup> Faurisson, Robert, “How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4, Winter 1986-87, pp. 392-399.

<sup>17</sup> Stover, Eric, Peskin, Victor, and Koenig, Alexa, *Hiding in Plain Sight: The Pursuit of War Criminals from Nuremberg to the War on Terror*, Oakland, Cal.: University of California Press, 2016, pp. 70-71.



to their hatred by treating the Germans brutally to force confessions from them. One Dachau trial court reporter quit his job because he was outraged at what was happening there in the name of justice. He later testified to a U.S. Senate subcommittee that the most brutal interrogators had been three German-born Jews.<sup>18</sup>

In addition to torturing defendants into making confessions, some defendants did not live to see the beginning of their trials. For example, Richard Baer, the last commandant of Auschwitz, adamantly denied the existence of homicidal gas chambers in his pre-trial interrogations at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. Baer died in June 1963 under mysterious circumstances while being held in pretrial custody. An autopsy performed on Baer at the Frankfurt-am-Main University School of Medicine said that the ingestion of an odorless, non-corrosive poison could not be ruled out as a cause of death.

It has been widely known ever since the illegal abduction of Adolf Eichmann in Argentina that the Israeli Mossad has immense capabilities. Given the fact that Chief Public Prosecutor Fritz Bauer was a Zionist Jew, which should have precluded him from heading the pretrial investigation, it is quite possible that the forces of international Jewry were able to murder Richard Baer in his jail. Conveniently, the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt, Germany began almost immediately after Baer's death. With Baer's death the prosecutors at the trial were able to obtain their primary objective – to reinforce the gas-chamber myth and establish it as an unassailable historical fact.<sup>19</sup>

## False Witness Testimony

False witnesses were used at most of the Allied war-crimes trials. Stephen F. Pinter served as a U.S. Army prosecuting attorney at the American trials of Germans at Dachau. In a 1960 affidavit, Pinter said that “notoriously perjured witnesses” were used to convict Germans with false and unfounded crimes. Pinter stated, “Unfortunately, as a result of these miscarriages of justice, many innocent persons were convicted and some were executed.”<sup>20</sup>

<sup>18</sup> Halow, Joseph, “Innocent in Dachau: The Trial and Punishment of Franz Kofler et al.,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 9, No. 4, Winter 1989-1990, p. 459. See also Bower, Tom, *Blind Eye to Murder*, Warner Books, 1997, pp. 304, 310, 313.

<sup>19</sup> Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, 1990, pp. 238f.

<sup>20</sup> Sworn and notarized statement by Stephen F. Pinter, Feb. 9, 1960. Facsimile in Erich Kern, ed., *Verheimlichte Dokumente*, Munich: 1988, p. 429.

Joseph Halow, a young U.S. court reporter at the Dachau trials in 1947, later described some of the false witnesses at the Dachau trials:<sup>21</sup>

*"[...] the major portion of the witnesses for the prosecution in the concentration-camp cases were what came to be known as 'professional witnesses,' and everyone working at Dachau regarded them as such. 'Professional,' since they were paid for each day they testified. In addition, they were provided free housing and food, at a time when these were often difficult to come by in Germany. Some of them stayed in Dachau for months, testifying in every one of the concentration-camp cases. In other words, these witnesses made their living testifying for the prosecution. Usually, they were former inmates from the camps, and their strong hatred of the Germans should, at the very least, have called their testimony into question."*

An egregious example of perjured witness testimony occurred at the Dachau trials. Jewish U.S. investigator Josef Kirschbaum brought a former concentration-camp inmate named Einstein into the court to testify that the defendant, Menzel, had murdered Einstein's brother. Menzel, however, foiled this testimony – he had only to point to Einstein's brother sitting in the courtroom listening to the story of his own murder. Kirschbaum thereupon turned to Einstein and exclaimed:<sup>22</sup>

*"How can we bring this pig to the gallows, if you are so stupid as to bring your brother into the court?"*

The use of false witnesses has been acknowledged by Johann Neuhäusler, who was an ecclesiastical resistance fighter interned in two German concentration camps from 1941 to 1945. Neuhäusler wrote that in some of the American-run trials "many of the witnesses, perhaps 90%, were paid professional witnesses with criminal records ranging from robbery to homosexuality."<sup>23</sup>

False Jewish-eyewitness testimony has often been used to attempt to convict innocent defendants. For example, John Demjanjuk, a naturalized American citizen, was accused by eyewitnesses of being a murderous guard at Treblinka named Ivan the Terrible. Demjanjuk was deported to Israel, and an Israeli court tried and convicted him primarily based on the eyewitness testimony of five Jewish survivors of Treblinka. Demjanjuk's defense attorney eventually uncovered new evidence proving that the Soviet KGB had framed Demjanjuk by forging documents supposedly showing

<sup>21</sup> Halow, Joseph, *op. cit.*, p. 61.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 312f.; see also Utley, Freda, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Chicago: Henry Regnery Company, 1949, p. 195.

<sup>23</sup> Frei, Norbert, *op. cit.*, pp. 110f.

him to be a guard at Treblinka. The Israeli Supreme Court ruled that the five Jewish eyewitness accounts were not credible and that Demjanjuk was innocent.<sup>24</sup>

Another example of false Jewish-eyewitness testimony of the Holocaust story occurred in the case of Frank Walus, who was a retired Chicago factory worker charged with killing Jews in his native Poland during the war. An accusation by Simon Wiesenthal that Walus had worked for the Gestapo prompted the U.S. government's legal action. Eleven Jews testified under oath during the trial that Walus had murdered Jews during the war. After a costly four-year legal battle, Walus was finally able to prove that he had spent the war years as a teenager working on German farms. An American Bar Association article published in 1981 concluded regarding Walus's trial that "[...] in an atmosphere of hatred and loathing verging on hysteria, the government persecuted an innocent man."<sup>25</sup>

## Jewish Prosecutorial Role in Trials

A Russian asked Benjamin Ferencz why the Americans didn't just kill the German war criminals. Ferencz replied: "[...] we don't do that. We'll give them a fair trial."<sup>26</sup>

Robert Kempner stated that the Nuremberg and other trials resulted in "the greatest history seminar ever held."<sup>27</sup>

In reality, Germans did not receive fair trials after World War II, and the "trials" they did receive have played a major role in establishing the fraudulent Holocaust story.

Jews played a crucial role in organizing the IMT at Nuremberg. Nahum Goldmann, a former president of the World Jewish Congress (WJC), stated in his memoir that the Nuremberg Tribunal was the brain-child of WJC officials. Goldmann said that only after persistent efforts by WJC officials were Allied leaders persuaded to accept the idea of the Nuremberg Tribunal.<sup>28</sup>

<sup>24</sup> An excellent account of John Demjanjuk's trial is provided in Sheftel, Yoram, *Defending "Ivan the Terrible": The Conspiracy to Convict John Demjanjuk*, Washington, D.C., Regnery Publishing, Inc., 1996.

<sup>25</sup> "The Nazi Who Never Was," *The Washington Post*, May 10, 1981, pp. B5, B8.

<sup>26</sup> Stuart, Heikelina Verrijn and Simons, Marlise, *The Prosecutor and the Judge*, Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press, 2009, p. 16.

<sup>27</sup> Bazylar, Michael, *Holocaust, Genocide, and the Law: A Quest for Justice in a Post-Holocaust World*, New York: Oxford University Press, 2016, p. 106.

<sup>28</sup> Goldmann, Nahum, *The Autobiography of Nahum Goldmann: Sixty Years of Jewish Life*, New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1969, pp. 216-217.

The WJC also played an important but less-obvious role in the day-to-day proceedings of the trial.<sup>29</sup>

Two Jewish U.S. Army officers (commissioned for the purpose) also played key roles in the Nuremberg trials. Lt. Col. Murray Bernays, a prominent New York attorney, persuaded U.S. War Secretary Henry Stimson and others to put the defeated German leaders on trial.<sup>30</sup>

Col. David Marcus, a fervent Zionist, was head of the U.S. government's War Crimes Branch from February 1946 until April 1947. Marcus was made head of the War Crimes Branch primarily in order "to take over the mammoth task of selecting hundreds of judges, prosecutors and lawyers" for the Nuremberg NMT Trials.<sup>31</sup>

This Jewish influence caused the Allies to give special attention to the alleged extermination of 6 million Jews. Chief U.S. Prosecutor Robert H. Jackson, for example, declared in his opening address to the Nuremberg Tribunal:<sup>32</sup>

*"The most savage and numerous crimes planned and committed by the Nazis were those against the Jews. [...] It is my purpose to show a plan and design to which all Nazis were fanatically committed, to annihilate all Jewish people. [...] The avowed purpose was the destruction of the Jewish people as a whole. [...] History does not record a crime ever perpetrated against so many victims or one ever carried out with such calculated cruelty."*

British prosecutor Sir Hartley Shawcross echoed Jackson's words in his final address to the IMT. Based on Jewish influence, numerous other Holocaust-related trials were later held in West Germany, Israel and the United States, including the highly publicized trials in Jerusalem of Adolf Eichmann and John Demjanjuk.<sup>33</sup>

Jewish influence in Germany has resulted in a defendant being assumed to be guilty merely for having served in a German concentration camp during the war. For example, after being acquitted by the Israeli Supreme Court, John Demjanjuk was charged again on the grounds that he had been a guard named Ivan Demjanjuk at the Sobibor Camp in Poland. On May 11, 2009, Demjanjuk was deported from Cleveland to be tried in Germany.

<sup>29</sup> Weber, Mark, "The Nuremberg Trials and the Holocaust," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 2, Summer 1992, p. 170.

<sup>30</sup> Conot, Robert E., *Justice at Nuremberg*, New York: Harper & Row, 1983, pp. 10-13.

<sup>31</sup> Butz, Arthur R., *op. cit.*, pp. 27f.

<sup>32</sup> Office of the United States Chief of Counsel for the Prosecution of Axis Criminality, *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression* (11 vols.), Washington, D.C.: U.S. Govt., 1946-1948. (The "red series") / NC&A, Vol. 1, pp. 134-135.

<sup>33</sup> Weber, Mark, *op. cit.*, pp. 167-169.

Demjanjuk was convicted by a German criminal court as an accessory to the murder of 27,900 people at Sobibor and sentenced to five years in prison. No evidence was presented at Demjanjuk's trial linking him to specific crimes. Demjanjuk died in Germany before his appeal could be heard by a German appellate court.<sup>34</sup>

This postwar German policy is breathtaking in its duplicity. It incorrectly asserts that certain German concentration camps were designed and used for the sole purpose of exterminating Jews when, in fact, none of them was. Moreover, this German law finds a person guilty merely for having served at any camp. People can be found guilty of a crime even when no evidence is presented that they committed a crime. Jewish groups such as the Simon Wiesenthal Center continue prosecuting and convicting other elderly German guards under this line of German legal doctrine to the present day.<sup>34</sup>

## Conclusion

The IMT and later Allied-run war-crimes trials were a travesty of justice organized by Jews who sought to demonize and punish Germans. These Allied-run trials were politically motivated proceedings that falsely accused Germans of conducting a policy of genocide against European Jewry.

---

<sup>34</sup> *The Dallas Morning News*, May 7, 2013, p. 9A.

## Early Revisionism outside Occupied Germany

*Frederick Donauer*

A relatively obscure German-language monthly magazine was published in Buenos Aires from 1947 to 1957 named *Der Weg* (*The Path*), published by the Dürer-Verlag there. It reported the post-war era from abroad – that is, free from the control and censorship of Germany’s occupiers. Thus, early versions of revisionist thought and analysis appear in the magazine’s pages that could not have been published in Germany.<sup>1</sup>

In the August 1956 edition appeared an article by one Olof Svendson (according to the table of contents, located in Stockholm) under the title “*Nur eine von zehntausend Lügen!*” (“Just One among Ten Thousand Lies!”). The article concerns Prosecution Exhibit 1553-PS from the Nuremberg War-Crimes Trials, the so-called Gerstein Report. The greater part of the article is made up of comments – most likely from a letter – on this report. These comments are most remarkable, and were made, according to Svendson, by the Swedish civil engineer Erhard Fliesberg (1888–1974). Fliesberg seems not to have been identified as any sort of early revisionist in the time since. His article in the Swedish Wikipedia makes no mention of the article nor of his comments quoted therein. The article does, however, establish that Erhard Fliesberg was no pseudonym, and states that he was, indeed, an engineer.<sup>2</sup>

The complete article by Olof Svendson appears (translated) below, including Fliesberg’s report.<sup>3</sup> This contemporaneous document establishes that already in the 1950s a “key document” was analyzed from the revisionist perspective, and the chief emphasis thereof fell on the matter of physical impossibilities.

\* \* \*

Editor’s Note: The July 1957 issue of *Der Weg* (Vol. 11, No. 7) was dedicated to “The Lie of the 6 Million” (“Die Lüge von den sechs Millionen”). Its featured article of that title, written by a certain Guido Heimann from Salzburg, Austria, was published on pages 479-487. We publish an English translation right after Svendson’s piece.

---

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Kues, “[A Chronicle of Holocaust Revisionism](#),” *Inconvenient History*, 1(3) (2009).

<sup>2</sup> [https://sv.wikipedia.org/wiki/Erhard\\_Fliesberg](https://sv.wikipedia.org/wiki/Erhard_Fliesberg).

<sup>3</sup> Olof Svendson, “Nur eine von zehntausend Lügen!,” *Der Weg*, Vol. 10, No. 10, pp. 615-617.

## Just One among Ten Thousand Lies!

*Olof Svendson*

As is well known, the victorious powers brought numerous Germans to judgment, sentenced them, sent them to jails or handed them over to the executioners. The sentences were – we were told – handed down on the basis of unchallengeable documents and in the name of justice. The exact wording of the documents was kept secret; they were not disclosed to the public. The press brought only short excerpts, which were quite useless. So one wondered what kind of documents they were. But nothing could be learned, and it seemed as if they were to remain hidden for all time.

Finally, on July 16, 1953, a Mr. Michel Wächter announces in the Swedish newspaper *DAGENS NYHETER* the contents of such a document. In the article, which is titled “Testimony about the Gas Chambers”, the following can be read among other things:

*“[...] an eyewitness account of some of the German extermination camps. Document PS-1553-RF-350 was already available at the Nuremberg trials against the main war criminals. It was admitted as evidence in the so-called Doctors’ Trial in January 1947 and played a role in the first German poison-gas trial in January 1949. It is now officially published for the first time in the second issue of the Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte (Quarterly for Contemporary History) in 1953. It was treated there as a historical document, dissected and provided with explanatory notes. A careful, critical examination by the guarantor has indeed revealed its truthfulness beyond all doubt.”*

To underline the “scientific reliability” of the document, it is written at the end of the article:

*“The publication of this document after scientific verification, carried out with impeccable enlightening methods in order to be able to form an opinion on every detail, should help to prevent the world from sinking once again into the same barbarism”.*

The document in question has been reviewed for credibility by the Swedish civil engineer Erhard Fliesberg. Let’s see for ourselves what he reports:

\* \* \*

An honest and thinking reader, after a really careful study of the factually critical review that follows here, will find that the true barbarism is to be

found in the authors of the documents, as well as in the ‘scientists’ who were able to unite it with their scientific honor and duty to confirm the content and credibility of the documents. The same applies to the judges and courts who claim to have spoken in the name of justice when they passed their sentence on the basis of such documents and testimonies. It is undeniable that hidden forces were in play.

Since the above-mentioned document contains statements brimming with absurd and fantastic impossibilities, it will suffice to demonstrate such complete irresponsibility by a critical examination of the most essential points of this authoritative testimony. I do not want to waste much attention and time on such trivialities as

1. if there were only one witness, who was also the author of the document, but who had the good taste to commit suicide immediately after his capture in 1945;
2. the processions into the gas chambers were led by a young girl who was of statuesque beauty;
3. the pure ridiculousness that the hair of the killed people was used as sealing material for submarines.

I just want to nail down the incontrovertible impossibilities:

It is stated twice in the document that 700 to 800 people, say 750, were driven into the gas chambers that had a floor area of 25 square meters = 2500 square decimeters that had a volume of 45 cubic meters, therefore a height of 1.8 meters or 18 decimeters.

If on average 750 people are crowded together in a space of 25 square meters = 2500 square decimeters, then each one has space of:

$$2500 \div 750 = 3.33 \text{ square decimeters}$$

Just compare this with the size of the standard German DIN-format letter sheet of:

$$2.1 \times 2.97 = 6.25 \text{ square decimeters}$$

and one can visualize the space available for each person!

The only way to drive 750 people into a space of the above-mentioned dimensions and to carry out the gassing would be to use hydraulic presses to form the living beings into rectangular blocks with the same cross-section from bottom to top and with a corresponding change in length. And figuring a volume of 50 Liters with an average weight of 52 Kilograms each, the length of each rectangular solid would have to be:

$$50 \div 3.33 = 15 \text{ decimeters,}$$



which would fit under the ceiling with 3 decimeters to spare. But one has to consider that such a human block becomes a liquid due to the powerful pressure would have been. But it need not be said that in this mushy liquid of former humans no human life can exist anymore. Notwithstanding this, it is claimed that the document has been subjected to ‘meticulous and scientific scrutiny’ and that we should be subject to such scrutiny. Well, I ask, what would happen if this ocean of people could still live and breathe? –

The aforementioned human fluid has a volume of:

$$750 \times 50 \text{ L} = 37,500 \text{ cubic decimeters}$$

When the chambers are filled and closed, there remains in them:

$$45,000 - 37,500 = 7,500 \text{ L of air, containing 1,500 L of oxygen.}$$

The average person consumes, however, 600 liters of oxygen in 24 hours, therefore:

$$750 \times 600 \div 24 \div 60 = 312 \text{ L/min. of oxygen.}$$

This would mean that the air trapped in the gas chambers would not sustain the lives of the people locked up in them for more than 5 minutes at most. After that the air would be so low in oxygen and so polluted that no human being could exist in it. The document claims, however, that the people locked up in these gas chambers had lived for more than 3 hours! This had even been closely monitored with a stopwatch, which the witness fortunately had with him, even though exhaust gas from a diesel engine had been used as a lethal agent for the last half hour.

Just as nonsensical as these brain-bending impossibilities is the entire content of the document, which has been only one among many similar ones and has the purpose of imprinting sadistic barbarism as a method of extermination devised by Germans on humanity and its conscience.

## The Lie of the Six Million

*Guido Heimann*

Editor's Remark: This article is reprinted here as a historical document of early Holocaust revisionism outside of occupied Germany. INCONVENIENT HISTORY does not claim that any of the statements made in it are correct (or incorrect, for that matter). Since none of the claims made are backed up with verifiable sources, this has to be read as an opinion piece by an evidently pro-National-Socialist individual. In particular the claim that National-Socialist Germany had a right to incarcerate all Jews as members of a belligerent nation is untenable under international law, and is also in violation of CODOH's prime directive to oppose views which justify the violation of anyone's civil rights. The collective incarceration without due process of German and Italian nationals and Americans of Japanese descent in Allied countries was just as wrong as the collective incarceration of Jews in Germany.

For an OCR-processed PDF file of the original German-language article, see the online version of this paper at <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-lie-of-the-six-million/>.

---

*“The position of the Jewish people in the world today is ten times stronger than it was 20 years ago, despite the enormous losses.”*

—Dr. Max Nußbaum, former rabbi of the Jewish community of Berlin, on April 11, 1953

Whether the Jewish people have increased their power ninefold or tenfold in the last two decades cannot be stated with mathematical precision. However, there is no doubt that it has expanded considerably. The 17-million-strong Jewish nation, quite insignificant in terms of numbers, with a miniature state that does not even deserve the name, almost without its own armed forces and without technical means of power, is far ahead of all other peoples on earth, and not just in relative terms, but in absolute terms.

How was it able to achieve this leading position, almost unnoticed?

The answer is very simple: because it recognized the nature of power. Real power cannot be coerced by force, it is given to the powerful by those who submit to it. Real power is based on acceptance by the powerless. As soon as naked force has to be used to maintain power, it is already broken.

The Jews have therefore always looked for ways and means to persuade non-Jewish mankind to submit voluntarily, to accept them, and they were able to find and use such means without people realizing that they were submitting. They changed the external face of power by adapting it to human needs or, if there were no such needs, by creating them. The Jews did nothing other than – non-violently – take matters into their own hands. Whoever owned (or even controlled) the gold, decided the weal and woe of the nations. The cigarette breaks the smoker's sense of freedom and character. He bends over voluntarily. Whoever takes credit accepts the right to interest. But where he does not accept it, he places himself in the wrong and loses all power in the wrong. The Christian recognizes the Jewish people as the chosen people because this is an essential part of his religion. The non-violent path to power goes through the needs of the people.

## Hitler Cleared the View

Of course, power itself is also a need. Even as an individual, a person does not like to subjugate himself, but prefers to rule; at best, however, he wants to see the community to which he feels he belongs not subjugated, not powerless, but powerful. If he becomes aware that another person or another human community is out to diminish his power, he spontaneously mobilizes his defensive forces. He offers resistance, and in this way alone sets limits to his opponent's striving for power, even if he is defeated. As long as his resistance continues, openly or secretly, the opponent's power is unsecured and can break with every change in circumstances. So where power is sought by means of violence, this becomes quite blatant, and provokes resistance from those against whom the violence is directed. The Jews, innately familiar with the psychology of man, largely avoided the use of violence in order to avoid the resistance it caused. Their fierce struggle for power was extremely well camouflaged and hardly ever appeared as militant action. As a result, the success of this power struggle, the increase in power, remained hidden from the majority of people. The Jews managed to access the great machinery of human needs almost unnoticed.

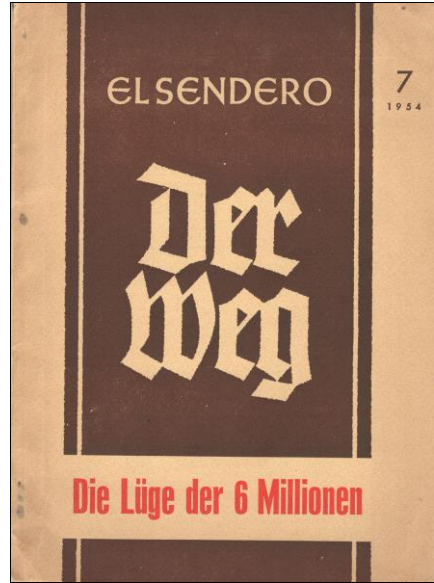
Only Hitler and his National Socialists set fire to the peaceful democratic veil in front of the scene, and gave people a view of the dungeon in which they had just been walled up. The resistance awoke and drove a wave of anti-Judaism through the world, which threatened to wash away the hard-won successes of Judaism. After the initial horror, Judaism acted logically: it provoked violence and asserted violence wherever possible. It

ruthlessly used all the power it had gained up to that point to pin the mark of violence on the dangerous Hitler. For only in the guise of violence could he appear to mankind as a threat and a menace, and arouse their resistance, this time on the side of the Jews. Although Jewry dominated almost the entire apparatus of influence through art, the press, sport, film, theater and radio, its counteraction was unable to gain ground for a long time. Hitler's ideas penetrated deeper and deeper. The necessity of forcing Hitler into a war, a war that he had to cause, as a demonstration of his violence, so to speak, was recognized by many Jews as early as 1934.

When this war came and was finally lost for Hitler, it became clear that it was not at all suitable to serve as a demonstration in the desired way. Certainly, they had succeeded (with rather cunning tricks) in drawing half of humanity into the war, but in doing so, they resorted to the same violence that they accused Hitler of; indeed, the unbiased observer soon gained the impression from a comparison that the violence used against the Germans and Japanese had reached a far higher degree of cruelty and perfection, a degree that went beyond the necessity of the war, and called into question the predetermined war aim, the elimination of violence.

## Murder of Millions Necessary

The Allies were about to lose the right to this war, to this 'crusade,' because of the way they had conducted the war. Leading Jewish minds in Washington realized that this right could no longer be preserved by forcing Germany (as 25 years earlier) to acknowledge its war guilt. Inspired by Henry Morgenthau, the first plans emerged at the end of 1943 to prove that Hitler had planned genocide in a large-scale operation. The 'War Crimes Commission' was formed, which initially contented itself with proving the intention of genocide from the existing Nazi literature. But even before the



*Cover of the Der Weg issue containing the lead article "The Lie of the Six Million (July 1954)*

invasion, several thousand Jews were trained in short courses as ‘interrogators,’ and assigned to the US army at officer rank. Their task was to ‘interrogate’ a certain category of Germans according to predetermined guidelines and, with a wealth of ‘statements’ and ‘confessions,’ to form an indictment against National Socialism that would shake the world to its core. Initially, the Nazi crimes to be investigated were to affect all peoples equally, but in the course of time, Chaim Weizman, together with leading Zionists, insisted that the investigations should above all involve a tremendous blood sacrifice by Jewry.

In March 1945, the figure of eleven million Jews was set, under which the first interrogations actually began. Opposition to this obviously implausible figure came from the ranks of Jewry itself, and eventually led to the figure being reduced to SIX MILLION. This is where the first directorial errors arose, which initially made individual personalities all over the world suspicious, and subsequently led to critical investigations of the Jewish statements and claims. The clumsily naïve part of Jewry, personified by the Bavarian State Commissioner Philipp Auerbach, carelessly clung to the 11-million figure under the impression of the seemingly complete victory over Germany. The interrogation machine that was started produced a total result of more than 190 million people killed. When the results of the ‘witness statements’ were added up for the first time in the evaluation center, and this figure was arrived at, people were horrified. Hitler should have destroyed practically the entire European population under his control. But this population was still there and alive. Although it was immediately forbidden to publish the total result, it leaked out. Investigations by committees appointed by Congress and Senate were the result, and later led to the dismissal of the ‘interrogators’ one by one.

Well-known Jewish columnists such as Blau and Lippman wisely and – they hoped in good time – beat a retreat. Blau spoke of ‘a sophisticated hoax.’ But it was obviously already too late, the suspicion of a monstrous forgery had arisen.

## Before the War

In the Weimar Republic, which had not exactly given the Germans security and prosperity, the number of Jews doubled (through immigration), and Jewish wealth increased a hundredfold. This was one of the reasons for the National-Socialist Party’s hostility towards Jews when it took over the German government in 1933. Of course, hostility towards Jews did not

only exist during this period and not only among the National Socialists, but has always existed wherever Jews were present. It often took on quite bloody forms in the Middle East, Spain, France and Eastern Europe. Not so in Germany. Even when the National Socialists came to power, it was not accompanied by a bloody pogrom. Even in the so-called *Kristallnacht* of 1938, which was preceded by the Jewish murders of Gustloff and vom Rath, no blood was shed.<sup>1</sup>

The National-Socialist government's hostility towards Jews was reflected politically in a completely different way. It was made clear to the Jews in Germany that their public influence would be restricted. They were not to be granted the rights of German citizens, but were not to suffer any harm to life and limb. They were indirectly encouraged to emigrate, and were given as much support as possible. Hitler himself negotiated with leading representatives of Judaism in order to speed up emigration.

One recalls Dr. Alosoff, Tel Aviv, who wanted to settle 250,000 German Jews in the Jordan Valley in 1934 after consulting with Hitler. On the eve of his journey to the Jordan, he was shot dead on the beach at Jaffa. The shots were fired from a British military vehicle. One minute after the murder, a British police car arrived at the scene. And twelve minutes later, the British Broadcasting Company broadcast the murder news to the world. The perpetrators were never identified. The steps that Hitler took to free the island of Madagascar for the Jews were often met with strange resistance from all sides.

The treatment of Jews in Germany in the years 1933-39 was nowhere cruel. There were a number of boycotts, but there were no public (lynch) killings as in the USA, or mysterious deaths and strange accidents as in many other countries. It is obvious that no one feels comfortable when their influence and business opportunities are restricted. On the other hand, after their experiences with the Jews, the Germans believed they had a right to introduce these restrictions. They created the legal basis for this in the Nuremberg Laws. There was no apparent intention to exterminate the Jews through genocide; it would have required other measures and preparations.

Of the 540,000 Jews living in the territory of the Old Reich, 320,000 emigrated by the beginning of the war, and a further 65,000 during the war; of the 280,000 Jews in Austria, 220,000 emigrated; of the 340,000 Jews in

---

<sup>1</sup> This claim is not true. The most-radical of all revisionist sources on this topic, Ingrid Weckert's *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht 1938 – Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries* (Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal., 1991), concedes some 100 victims of the 1938 "Night of Broken Glass."

the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, 260,000 emigrated, only a very small proportion of them illegally. As a rule, emigration took place legally and in the manner desired by those affected.

In the early years, they were allowed to export the monetary value of their possessions and movable goods. It was only after the deterioration of the Reich's foreign-exchange situation that restrictions were imposed on the transfer of assets, but not on the assets themselves. The fact that considerable tax evasion often came to light on the occasion of sales, especially of the real-estate assets of companies etc., which led to fines, was not the rule. There is no doubt that an emigrant generally suffered a certain loss, as he was not always able to obtain the most-favorable selling price. But those who were not wanted for a crime did not have to flee across the border in the dark with 30 or 50 kg of luggage. It does not contradict the legal intentions of the German government that it paid the full salary of Jews dismissed from the civil service abroad until 1938, and the normal pension after the murder of E. vom Rath – until the end of the war. It should not go unmentioned that the Jews who stayed behind were subjected to manifold slights and humiliations. But there was still a huge difference between this and physical extermination. Incidentally, the Jews abroad made up for this with an exaggerated hate propaganda. It should also be noted that, until well into the war, no Jew was sent to a concentration camp because he was Jewish.

## They Waged War

The part played by world Jewry in bringing about the last world war does not need to be particularly proven (Emil Ludwig [Cohn] 1938 in *The New Holy Alliance*, Strasbourg: "...For although Hitler may want to avoid the war that could engulf him at the last moment, he will nevertheless be forced to go to war...") Jewry does not deny it. That it acted as a belligerent power in this war, even if not with its own troops, also needs no proof. A few days before the official outbreak of war, Chaim Weizman issued the official declaration of war against Germany on behalf of world Jewry at the 25th Zionist Congress in Geneva. In the first week of September 1939, the rabbis of the British Mandate of Palestine declared a 'holy war' against Germany, and sent a corresponding address to the British king. Similar addresses followed from all over the world.

1.2 million Jews served as soldiers in the Allied forces during the war, and around 200,000 (mainly members of the Red Army) died in combat.

De facto, even without a state of its own, Jewry appeared to be a belligerent power (consequently, it also based its reparation claims on this!), and this entitled the German government to regard and treat every Jew as a member of an enemy power, *i.e.* to confiscate his property and intern him himself, as happened to the Germans in Allied countries. Strangely enough, the German authorities only made use of this right very late and often only very partially. This is all the more reproachable as Jewry applied the laws of total war from the very beginning, according to which everyone, whether man or woman, soldier or civilian, had to participate in the war according to his or her ability.

### Let the Numbers Speak for Themselves<sup>2</sup>

As already mentioned, there were 1,160,000 Jews living in the territory of the Reich (including the Protectorate). Of these, 865,000 emigrated by the end of the war, only a small percentage illegally. Surveillance was tightened during the war, Jews had to wear ID badges, and in some cases report periodically to the police, but general internment under wartime law only took place in the last years of the war. Of the 295,000 Jews who remained in the country, a total of 90,000 died as a result of old age, illness, deprivation and air raids, of which only 28% were interned. Around a thousand Jews were sentenced to death and executed. The relatively high mortality rate can be explained by the fact that those who remained behind were predominantly people of the older generation, who were already vulnerable to the increasing privations and hardships of the war due to their age, in addition to the psychological strain of their situation and, towards the end of the war, the internment, which was particularly hard in the last months due to the disruption of supplies. However, comparisons show that the mortality rate of this generation was almost as high among the German population, especially in the large cities. There were certainly numerous abuses in the camps, but they certainly did not correspond to the picture that was painted of them after the war.

204,000 Jews from the territories of the Reich should have been present at the end of the war. According to the Allies, they actually found more than 200,000. In the course of 1945, a further 22,000 people who had been interned in the occupied eastern territories came forward. Of these 222,000

---

<sup>2</sup> Few if any of the statistical figures listed are backed up by sources, and contradict both mainstream as well as the best of revisionist findings. See G. Rudolf, "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis," in: *idem, Dissecting the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, pp. 175-206 for a juxtaposition of both sides' best efforts.



Jews from the Reich territory who lived to see the end of the war, some emigrated to Israel, Canada, Australia, South America and the USA in the first few years after the war.

## In All of Europe

5,600,000 Jews were in Europe (excluding the Soviet Union) in 1933;

500,000 Jews lived in European countries that remained neutral during the war;

5,100,000 Jews were therefore exposed to German control.

Of these, the following emigrated in the years 1933-1945:

120,000 to England	5,000 to Spain and Portugal
60,000 to Switzerland	450,000 to the United States
60,000 to Canada	225,000 to South America
75,000 to Central America	60,000 to China and India
15,000 to Australia	300,000 to Palestine
45,000 to Africa	25,000 to Sweden

That is a total of 1,440,000 people. The partition of Poland and the occupation of Lithuania, Estonia, Latvia and Bessarabia resulted in the transfer of 1,300,000 Jews to the Soviet Union.

In the German sphere of influence (excluding the later occupied territories of the Soviet Union) remained around

2,350,000 Jews.

286,000 of them died of natural causes or in air raids or accidents;

61,000 died in combat during the regular war and partisan warfare, 18,000, of them in the Warsaw Uprising and 12,000 in the Lviv Uprising;

8,000 died in pogroms in the Baltic countries, Poland, Hungary and Yugoslavia;

10,000 were sentenced and executed for espionage, partisan activity and sabotage.

The total number of deaths of European Jewry therefore amounted to

365,000 people.

The total number of survivors is thus

1,985,000 people.

According to the Reich Main Security Office, there were 2,200,000 Jews in the German sphere of influence in October 1944. According to the Allies,

they found 2,100,000 Jews when Germany surrendered. The American Palestine Committee estimated 1,600,000 Jews in this area in 1952. No reliable figures are available on the emigration of Jews in the years 1945-1952, but they probably correspond to the above difference.

Not only these sober figures, but also the German-sponsored emigration that continued throughout the war years confirm that the intention of a 'final solution to the Jewish question' in the sense of the extermination claimed by the Jews never existed or was even practically implemented. In 1942/43, for example, the Reich government arranged for more than 20,000 Hungarian Jews to emigrate to Switzerland. As early as 1940, several ships carrying Jews left France for Palestine, including the French passenger steamer 'Patria,' which, pursued and shot at by British warships, ran aground off Haifa on November 25, 1940 and caught fire, killing 2,875 of the 3,800 Jewish passengers. Between 1941 and 1943, more than 20 emigrant ships left Romanian and Bulgarian ports for Palestine. Six of them were sunk in the eastern Mediterranean, with some of the passengers perishing. In 1944, under difficult transportation conditions, the Reich government evacuated 2,900 Jews to Sweden.

## The Jews in the Soviet Union

Around 3,000,000 Jews lived in the Soviet Union before the war. After the partition of Poland and the occupation of the Baltic countries and part of Romania, their number increased by a further 1,300,000. There are only Jewish sources on the fate of these Jews, and they do not all agree. According to the *New York Times*, 500,000 Jews were resettled in Siberia, and around 450,000 are said to live in the southern Urals. David Berkelman reports that, during the winter of 1941/42 alone, around 1,200,000 Jews froze to death or starved to death on the transports. This information cannot be verified. The only thing that can be said with certainty is that these Jews were not killed by Germans. According to Ohlendorf's statement before his execution, German *Einsatzkommandos* are said to have executed 90,000 Jews for partisan activity, sabotage, espionage or aiding and abetting such acts in the course of securing German rearward connections. However, this figure loses value insofar as Ohlendorf was a prisoner of the Allies, and was treated in the same way as the Allies treated their prisoners at the time. There is no doubt that this figure is not too low.

## The Great Migration of Jews

The fighting of the war had barely ended when a stream of Eastern Jews poured into Germany and Austria. Some of them came directly from the Soviet territories, many of them had been in Siberia. This migration reached its peak in 1946 and 1947, with more than 1,000 Jews crossing the zone borders every day, on some days up to 10,000 were counted. They stayed for a while, did their business, and then moved on, strongly supported by everyone. At times, there were around one million eastern Jews in West Germany and Austria. The total number of eastern Jews smuggled through German-Austrian territory alone is given by the Jews as 1.5 million and by the Americans as 2 million. Among them was a high percentage of children between the ages of 1 and 5. Officially, these people who left the Soviet area were known as 'displaced persons,' but they were popularly referred to as 'gassed.' They were blameless and completely ignorant. Behind them lay long, hard years on the runways of the East; they were unfamiliar with concentration camps, with gas chambers and incinerators. They were healthy and fit, and had their eyes on the stock market and the Promised Land. A hardy flock with many children, supplies for Israel.

### The Result – A Relieve and Shocking

The 'gassed' Jews are still alive and are producing offspring. Despite all the dangers and burdens, internment and migration, the hardships of war and air war, the Jewish population continued to grow.

In 1933, there were 14.2 million Jews in the world,  
in 1939, there were 15.6 million and  
in 1948, the *New York Times* confirmed 16.8 to 18.7 million.

This overview, whose figures – with the exception of one – come from Jewish sources that are generally accessible today, reveals the following facts:

1. There was no planned JUDEOCIDE.
2. In no concentration or internment camp inside or outside Germany existed GAS CHAMBERS, GAS VANS, INCINERATION FURNACES for the extermination of people. All publications about this are forgeries. Pictures and films showed gas vans as they were used by the Wehrmacht for delousing clothes, crematoria as they are common in every large city with a normal capacity, heating systems that were specially prepared for filming after the war, gallows slabs concreted after the war, piles of corps-

es cut out of German newsreel footage of the victims of the Dresden, Hamburg and Kassel bombing raids, and bone artefacts that were 300 years old. The gold and jewelry found in the Reichsbank branch in Frankfurt did not come from murdered victims, but from people who died in internment.

3. The MORTALITY RATE of the Jews was not higher than that of the corresponding age groups of the peoples living in the same area and under the same conditions (Germans, Poles, Soviet Russians).

4. The WAR LOSSES of the Jewish people (including partisan warfare, bombing, wartime executions, pogroms in eastern and south-eastern European countries) amount to less than a third of the German losses, a sixth of the Polish losses, and slightly more than a quarter of the Soviet losses. The war losses of Jews do not reach the number of so-called fascists and collaborators murdered by the communists after the war in Italy, France, Belgium and Holland. They do not reach the number of Sudeten Germans murdered by the Czechs. They do not even reach the fifth part of the East Germans murdered by the Soviets during the occupation.

5. IN THE END, THE JEWISH PEOPLE, WITH THE SMALLEST HUMAN SACRIFICE, ACHIEVED BY FAR THE GREATEST INCREASE IN POWER AND THUS MADE ITSELF THE REAL VICTOR OF THE SECOND WORLD WAR.

SOURCES:<sup>3</sup> *New York Times* – *Daily Herald* – *Aufbau/Reconstruction* – *World Almanac 1942* – *World Almanac 1947* – American Jewish Conference – *Brockhaus/Knauer* – The American Palestine Committee – The Statistical Bureau of Synagogues in the United States – Joint Distributiob Committee – *Encyclopedia Britannica* – *Encyclopedia Universal Illustrada* – Dir. Lindeman, New York – Bruno Blau, New York – Paul Goodman – David Berkelman – General Lucius Olay.

---

<sup>3</sup> This scant way of citing sources is basically useless, as it does not permit the reader to verify them. It is amounting to making utterly unfounded claims.

## Henry Ford: Would-Be Champion of the “Good Jews”

*John Wear*

Henry Ford (1863-1947) was born the year of the battle of Gettysburg, and died two years after atomic bombs were dropped on Japan. His life personified the tremendous technological changes achieved in that span. Using his innate mechanical abilities, hard work and exceptional inventiveness, Ford led the transformation of American industry. *Fortune* magazine chose Ford as its pick for the best businessman of the 20th century, while a poll of academic experts rated Ford as the greatest entrepreneur in American history.<sup>1</sup> Ford also displayed what some people consider to be a darker side. Ford’s newspaper, the *Dearborn Independent*, in 1920 began a series of articles and editorials on the “international Jew” which ran for 91 consecutive weeks<sup>2</sup>. Ford was greatly admired by Adolf Hitler, and is the only American mentioned in the text of *Mein Kampf*.<sup>3</sup> On the occasion of his 75th birthday in 1938, Ford accepted the German government’s highest civilian award for a foreigner, The Order of the Grand Cross of the German Eagle.<sup>4</sup>

Ford biographer Vincent Curcio asks, “How could such malignancy, and greatness too, coexist in one person?”<sup>5</sup> This article attempts to answer this question.

---

### Famous Industrialist

Ford grew up on a farm in Michigan. From the beginning he had little interest in farming, instead wanting to work with machinery and mechanics. Ford left school at Age 17 to work in the machine shop of Drydock Engine Works, and worked nights repairing watches in a jewelry shop. By 1895 he had developed a strong interest in building cars. However, Ford’s idea of building cars with gasoline engines was rejected by almost everyone. Ford

---

<sup>1</sup> Watts, Steven, *The People’s Tycoon: Henry Ford and the American Century*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2005, p. xiv.

<sup>2</sup> Guinn, Jeff, *The Vagabonds: The Story of Henry Ford and Thomas Edison’s Ten-Year Road Trip*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2019, pp. 142f.

<sup>3</sup> Lee, Albert, *Henry Ford and the Jews*, New York: Stein and Day, 1980, pp. 45f., 59.

<sup>4</sup> Curcio, Vincent, *Henry Ford*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2013, p. 156.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. xii.

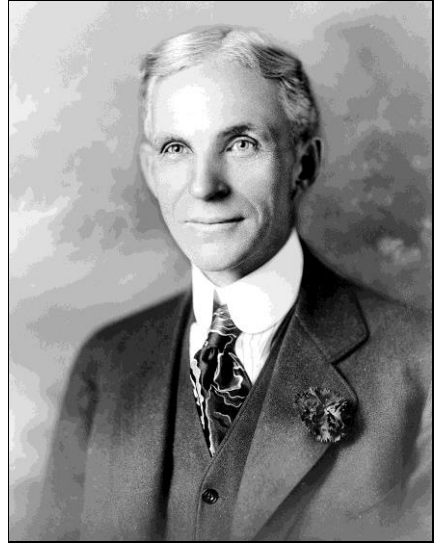
wrote that his employer said in regard to his experiments with a gas engine:<sup>6</sup>

*“Electricity, yes, that’s the coming thing. But gas – no.”*

Thomas A. Edison was probably the first person to encourage Ford to use gasoline engines in cars. At a convention in Atlantic City, Ford described his plans to Edison for so using an internal-combustion engine. Edison replied:<sup>7</sup>

*“Yes, there is a big future for any light-weight engine that can develop a high horsepower and be self-contained. No one kind of*

*motive power is ever going to do all the work of the country. We do not know what electricity can do, but I take for granted that it cannot do everything. Keep on with your engine. If you can get what you are after, I can see a great future.”*



Henry Ford, 1919

Ford’s conversation with Edison began a famous friendship that lasted more than three decades. Ford admired Edison and considered him to be the greatest man in the world. Edison described Ford as not only a “natural mechanic” and a “natural businessman,” but that rarest of types, “a combination of the two.”<sup>8</sup>

After two failed attempts at forming a car company, the Ford Motor Company officially opened for business in June 1903. With the debut of the Model T, Ford had finally built and sold a car that was well-made and simple to operate. Ford continued to work on building a car that cost even less and was easier to drive and repair. All of Ford’s ideas on the ideal automobile came together in 1908 when he created the Model T.<sup>9</sup>

Ford announced in 1909, without any previous warning, that in the future he was going to build only the Model T. Ford said:<sup>10</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ford, Henry, *My Life and Work*, Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, Page & Company, 1923, pp. 24, 34.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 234f.

<sup>8</sup> Watts, Steven, *op. cit.*, pp. 33, 42.

<sup>9</sup> Burgan, Michael, *Who Was Henry Ford?*, New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 2014, pp. 46-54.

<sup>10</sup> Ford, Henry, *op. cit.*, pp. 72f.

*“I will build a motor car for the great multitude. It will be large enough for the family but small enough for the individual to run and care for. It will be constructed of the best materials, by the best men to be hired, after the simplest designs that modern engineering can devise. But it will be so low in price that no man making a good salary will be unable to own one – and enjoy with his family the blessing of hours of pleasure in God’s great open spaces.”*

Ford wrote that the general comment to his announcement was:<sup>11</sup>

*“If Ford does that, he will be out of business in six months.”*

Ford proved his critics wrong. Ford Motor Company sold 15 million Model Ts by 1927, its last year of production, making Ford a very wealthy man.<sup>12</sup>

The Model T lived a long time for an automobile. More importantly, the Model T transformed a nation. American historian Richard Snow writes:<sup>13</sup>

*“The departing Model T left us the landscape we know today – gas stations, suburbs, parkways, hot-dog stands shaped like hot dogs, motels, and much that goes with all that: vacations and spending money, for instance.”*

Not only did Ford build a great car, but in 1914 he also raised the minimum pay for Ford employees to the then-unheard-of amount of \$5 per day. Ford had dramatically increased wages for his employees while reducing the cost of his car.<sup>14</sup> Ford’s thesis demanding prosperity for the workers made every laboring person a potential customer. He proved that corporations can enrich both their employees and their investors at the same time.<sup>15</sup>

## Folk Hero

Henry Ford was not an intellectual. This was revealed in the early summer of 1919, when Ford took the witness stand at the courthouse in Mount Clemens, Michigan in his libel suit against the *Chicago Tribune*. This newspaper had published an editorial a few years earlier describing Ford as

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 73.

<sup>12</sup> Snow, Richard, *I Invented the Modern Age: The Rise of Henry Ford*, New York: Scribner, 2013, p. 319.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 321.

<sup>14</sup> Rae, John B., *Henry Ford*, Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1969, p. 74.

<sup>15</sup> Wik, Reynold M., *Henry Ford and Grass-roots America*, Ann Arbor, Mich.: The University of Michigan Press, 1972, pp. 180f.

“an ignorant idealist...[and] an anarchistic enemy of the nation” because Ford opposed President Wilson’s use of the National Guard to patrol the border against raids from Pancho Villa’s Mexican guerrillas. Ford sued the paper for libel, and the *Tribune*’s lawyers set about the task of disproving libel by demonstrating the truth of Ford’s ignorance.<sup>16</sup>

Under relentless questioning from the *Tribune*’s chief defense attorney, Ford displayed an astonishing lack of knowledge. Ford thought that the American Revolution had occurred in 1812; he defined chili con carne as “a large mobile army”; he said Benedict Arnold was “a writer, I think”; and he could not identify even the basic principles of American government. After fumbling question after question, Ford finally said, “I admit I am ignorant about most things.”<sup>16</sup>

Although the jury heard abundant evidence of Ford’s ignorance, it heard no evidence proving his anarchism. The jury found that Ford had been libeled. However, the jury awarded Ford only six cents in damages. When newspapers and magazines reported on Ford’s lack of knowledge, Ford said regarding newspapers, “I rarely read anything else except the headlines.” In a private interview with a reporter, Ford said, “I don’t like to read books; they muss up my mind.” Ford was perfectly content to admit that he was so focused on work that he had almost no time left for book learning.<sup>17</sup>

In fact, Ford had always been suspicious of book learning. He insisted that real wisdom lay not in paper abstractions, but in areas where people had to find real solutions to real problems. Ford said in 1931:

*“I could never get much from books. When you have to solve a problem that nobody has yet thought about, how can you learn the solution from a book?”*

Ford was an intuitive thinker who arrived at conclusions through flashes of perception rather than systematic analysis.<sup>18</sup>

To the surprise and consternation of highbrows everywhere, Ford emerged from this seemingly embarrassing trial an even greater American folk hero than he had been before. Common people, rather than being scandalized by Ford’s ignorance, seemed to appreciate it. They admired his refreshing lack of pretension, and sympathized with his admission that he was too focused on work to get much formal education. Small-town news-

---

<sup>16</sup> Watts, Steven, *op. cit.*, p. ix.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. ix-x.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 480, 495.



papers urged readers to send sympathetic letters of support to Ford, and tens of thousands of people did so.<sup>19</sup>

### The *Dearborn Independent*

Ford purchased the *Dearborn Independent*, a small community weekly, in 1918 when financial difficulties were about to kill it. He launched the newspaper into the national arena, and it became a vehicle for bringing his views directly to the American people.<sup>20</sup> Ford said when he bought the small newspaper:<sup>21</sup>

*“I have definite ideas and ideals that I believe are practical for the good of all, and intend giving them to the public without having them garbled, distorted or misquoted.”*

In the January 11, 1919 issue of the *Dearborn Independent*, Ford stated in an editorial:

*“This paper exists to spread ideas, the best that can be found. It aims to furnish food for thought. It desires to stir ambition and encourage independent thinking.”*

Ford explained his own role in the paper:<sup>22</sup>

*“I have never pretended to be a writer or an editor, but I can talk with plain Americans in a way that we can understand each other.”*

In the spring of 1920, the *Dearborn Independent* began chronicling the menace of international Jewry. Many of these articles were later reprinted by Ford in four volumes called *The International Jew*. This book was translated into 16 languages, with an estimated 10 million copies sold in America and millions more in foreign countries. Few books have ever had such widespread circulation.<sup>23</sup>

The *Dearborn Independent* articles reported a worldwide conspiracy by Jewish international capitalists to corrupt and subjugate Gentile societies. *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* were introduced in the tenth of the 91 articles published by the *Dearborn Independent*. The *Protocols* described a worldwide plot to destroy the Aryan nations by lending leadership and financial backing to every activity which would undermine the social and moral institutions of the gentile world. Ford hired an impressive

---

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, p. x.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 377.

<sup>21</sup> Lee, Albert, *op. cit.*, p. 15.

<sup>22</sup> Watts, Steven, *op. cit.*, p. 274.

<sup>23</sup> Lee, Albert, *op. cit.*, p. 14.



*Elon Musk and Henry Ford: Two transforming mega-industrialist. The one revolutionized mobility on earth and replaced horse carts with automobiles, the other revolutionizes mobility in space and replaces internal-combustion vehicles with electric vehicles. Ford had the Dearborn Independent, Musk has Twitter/X. But Musk will not touch the third rail of Jewish influence.*

team to investigate and write his anti-Zionist articles for the *Dearborn Independent*.<sup>24</sup>

Jewish and non-Jewish sources protested Ford's campaign against international Jewry. Two major Jewish figures, Morris Gest and Lewis Bernstein, filed libel suits of \$5 million and \$1 million, respectively, against Ford. Aaron Sapiro, a prominent Jewish attorney and cooperative organizer, also filed a \$1 million libel suit aimed not at the newspaper but at its owner, Henry Ford. Ford eventually settled out of court with Sapiro for an estimated \$140,000, and made a 600-word public retraction as part of the settlement.<sup>25</sup>

Ford closed the *Dearborn Independent* on December 31, 1927. A major reason for closing the newspaper is that it was hurting sales of his automobiles. Will Rogers joked:

*"He used to have it in for the Jewish people until he saw them in Chevrolets, and then he said, 'Boys, I am all wrong.'"*

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 15-17, 27-29.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 34, 43, 71-82.

Ford's articles about Jews indelibly stained his reputation and raised questions about his moral and ideological character.<sup>26</sup>

## Source of Alleged Anti-Semitism

Given the fact that Ford was not an intellectual, the question is: How did Ford become convinced that there was an international Jewish conspiracy? Ford says he became convinced of the international Jewish conspiracy in the winter of 1915 when he funded and sailed on a "Peace Ship" to Europe to attempt to end World War I. During Christmas 1921, Ford told a *New York Times* reporter in Florence, Alabama:<sup>27</sup>

*"It was the Jews themselves who convinced me of the direct relationship between the international Jew and war. In fact, they went out of their way to convince me.*

*On the Peace Ship were two very prominent Jews. We had not been at sea 200 miles before they began telling me of the power of the Jewish race, of how they controlled the world through their control of gold, and that the Jew and no one but the Jew could end the war. I was reluctant to believe it but they went into detail to convince me of the means by which the Jews controlled the war, how they had the money, how they had cornered all the basic materials needed to fight the war and all that, and they talked so long and so well that they convinced me.*

*They said, and they believed, that the Jews started the war, that they would continue it as long as they wished, and that until the Jews stopped the war it could not be stopped. I was so disgusted I would have liked to turn the ship back."*

Rosika Schwimmer, who was on the Peace Ship with Ford, quoted Ford as saying even before the Peace Ship sailed: "I know who caused the war – the German-Jewish bankers! I have the evidence here" – he patted his breast pocket – "Facts! The German-Jewish bankers caused the war. I can't give out the facts now, because I haven't got them all yet, but I'll have them soon."<sup>28</sup> Thus, Ford probably had some knowledge of an international Jewish conspiracy even before talking to these two prominent Jews.

Ford unquestionably believed *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion* were real. Ford said about the *Protocols*:<sup>29</sup>

<sup>26</sup> Watts, Stevens, *op. cit.*, pp. 395-397.

<sup>27</sup> Lee, Albert, *op. cit.*, pp. 144f.

<sup>28</sup> Snow, Richard, *op. cit.*, p. 272.

<sup>29</sup> Baldwin, Neil, *Henry Ford and the Jews: The Mass Production of Hate*, New York: Public Affairs, 2001, p. 160.

*“They fit with what is going on. They are 16 years old, and they have fitted the world situation up to this time. They fit it now.”*

Ford also unquestionably believed that an international Jewish conspiracy controlled the American financial system. An editorial in the *Dearborn Independent* stated:<sup>30</sup>

*“The International Jew invented our financial and interest system, and is today in direct control of all financial centers of government, including the United States Federal Reserve System, which he organized and is now perfecting according to his original plan.”*

Ford sincerely believed that he was only attacking “bad” Jews in his newspaper, and that the “good” Jews would support his efforts to create positive reforms. Ford was genuinely mystified that good Jews did not see the truth of what he published. For example, Rabbi Leo Franklin of Detroit had been a neighbor and longtime friend of Ford. Ford had sent Franklin a new Model T each year for several years, but in the summer of 1920, Franklin returned the gift because he felt Ford’s articles would “poison the minds of the masses against the Jews.” Ford telephoned Franklin a few days later and asked:<sup>31</sup>

*“What’s wrong, Dr. Franklin? Has something come between us?”*

It is also clear that Ford treated fairly the 3,000 or more Jews he employed. For example, Philip Slomovitz, as editor of Detroit’s *Jewish News*, had numerous occasions to visit Ford Motor Company plants. Slomovitz was always struck by the number of Jews who would come up to him and say:<sup>32</sup>

*“Henry Ford is a great man. He has always treated us well.”*

## Last Years

Henry Ford’s only child, Edsel, suddenly lapsed into a coma on May 25, 1943 while at home in bed. The next day, the Ford empire was shaken by the news that Edsel Ford had died during the night. The elder Ford, just shy of his 80th birthday, lamented to friends, “Maybe I pushed the boy too hard.” Production problems with the B-24 program at Ford plants had taken a tremendous toll on company President Edsel Ford, whose health had been rapidly failing for months under the strain.<sup>33</sup>

---

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 215f.

<sup>31</sup> Watts, Steven, *op. cit.*, p. 391.

<sup>32</sup> Lee, Albert, *op. cit.*, p. 34.

<sup>33</sup> Wallace, Max, *The American Axis: Henry Ford, Charles Lindbergh, and the Rise of the Third Reich*, New York: St. Martin’s Press, 2003, p. 313.

Henry Ford also suffered from declining health in his last years. In the spring of 1946, while watching a public “information” film called *Death Stations* showing gruesome images of the Majdanek Concentration Camp, Ford suffered a massive stroke. Josephine Gomon, director of female personnel at Ford’s Willow Run Bomber Plant, wrote:<sup>34</sup>

*“The man who had pumped millions of dollars of anti-Semitic propaganda into Europe during the twenties saw the ravages of a plague he had helped to spread. The virus had come full circle.”*

### Holocaust Atrocity Propaganda Killed Henry Ford

Ford suffered a cerebral hemorrhage just before midnight on April 7, 1947, and died in his sleep at the age of 83. Every industrial worker in the state of Michigan was asked to observe a moment of silence on the day of his funeral.<sup>35</sup> Fred Smith, an official of the Ford Motor Company, described Ford’s funeral:<sup>36</sup>

*“You never saw anything like it in your life. People would cry, others would try to touch the coffin, and reach over and touch him and so forth. People in all walks of life, Negroes, Jews, Gentiles, Chinese, Japanese, Hindus [...] came from all over. [...] The traffic was tied up for miles.”*

Ford’s eldest grandson, Henry Ford II, had been appointed president of Ford Motor Company more than a year earlier. Henry II moved to disavow, once and for all, any remaining vestiges of anti-Semitism on behalf of the company. He publicly stated that copies of *The International Jew* were without the authorization of his grandfather, the Ford Motor Company, or himself. Under Henry Ford II’s leadership, Ford Motor Company spent millions of dollars advertising in Jewish publications, donated generously to Jewish causes, and ensured that these initiatives received wide publicity in the Jewish media.<sup>37</sup>

Ford Motor Company continued to distance itself from Henry Ford’s alleged anti-Semitism. On February 23, 1997, NBC broadcast the television premiere of Steven Spielberg’s movie *Schindler’s List*. The following announcement accompanied this broadcast:<sup>38</sup>

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 358f.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 359.

<sup>36</sup> Wik, Reynold M., *op. cit.*, p. 5.

<sup>37</sup> Wallace, Max, *op. cit.*, pp. 359f.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 375.

*“By foregoing commercials during the screening, the Ford Division of the Ford Motor Company will make TV history as the sole sponsor of the program.”*

Henry Ford made a major contribution to much of the technological progress achieved in the last 120 years. Ford’s innovations include the moving assembly line, affordable automobiles, vertical integration of all aspects of his industry from raw materials to the shipping of finished products, and fair wages for all employees. The financial legacy of the Ford Foundation has also benefited many charitable causes.<sup>39</sup>

## Conclusion

Ford’s reputation has been badly tarnished by the 91 articles published in the *Dearborn Independent* exposing the danger and corruption of international Jewry. Albert Lee, for example, calls Ford’s articles “the greatest barrage of anti-Semitism in American history.”<sup>40</sup> However, Ford was hoping that by subjecting good Jews to the light of truth, they would purge their ranks of the bad Jews. The *Dearborn Independent* said:<sup>41</sup>

*“These articles have always held that the cleansing must come from within Judah itself.”*

Ford deserves praise rather than scorn for courageously exposing the evil tendencies embosomed within the agendas of international Jewry.

---

<sup>39</sup> Bryan, Ford R., *Clara: Mrs. Henry Ford*, Dearborn, Mich.: Ford Books, 2001, p. 11.

<sup>40</sup> Lee, Albert, *op. cit.*, p. 14.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 33.

---

## BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

---

### Moral Turpitude

*Authored by Germar Rudolf*

Germar Rudolf, *Moral Turpitude: Or the Legal Hazards of Maintaining Physical Fitness*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020, 122 pages plus documents appendix, full-color print, 6"×9" paperback, ISBN: 978-1-59148-254-3.

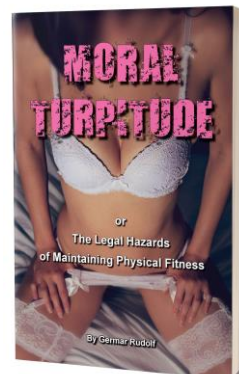
This book has been replaced by a second, revised edition with a different main titled: *Up Close and Personal* (131 pages, ISBN 978-1-59148-306-9; see artwork on next page); the current edition can be obtained as print and eBook from Armreg Ltd, [armreg.co.uk/](http://armreg.co.uk/).

---

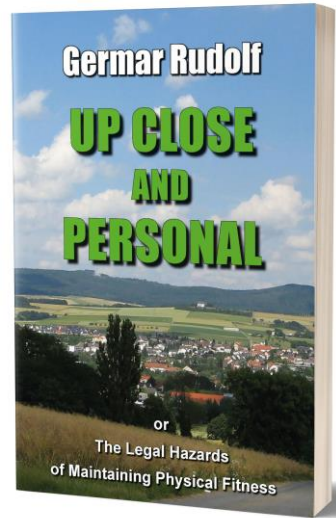
**G**ermar Rudolf's first two autobiographical books – *Hunting Germar Rudolf* and *Resistance is Obligatory* – center around how he got involved in the creation and publication of dissident forensic and historical research, and they chronicle the devastating effects this had on him due to persecution and prosecution resulting from his peaceful activities.

This new autobiographical text takes us on a journey that brings us very close to the personal Germar. He tells us here how he developed various habits and customs while growing up in Germany, with a focus on topics that highlight cultural differences between his Teutonic home country and the United States: his close relationship to nature, his life-long intense outdoor exercising routine, his fashion choices and the dangers and conflicts arising from them; and his typically German relaxed relationship to the human body and its sexuality. He grippingly reports the trauma he experienced due to his families being torn apart twice; his decision to adopt two U.S. children with a prior history of abuse and neglect, the massive emotional turmoil this caused for him and his family, and he explains his coping strategies as the stressed-out primary caregiver of these children.

This all climaxes in a head-on collision with U.S.



authorities who decide to stop his outdoor exercise activities by trumping up charges, dragging him into court, and having him sentenced for a crime that was never committed, had no victim and caused no damage. He lays out how that case was rigged, presents all the evidence exposing this travesty of justice, and puts the spotlight on structural deficiencies of the U.S. judicial system that allows such wrongful convictions to happen. After describing the absurd probation rules he had to abide by, he wraps up this book by explaining why it is not he who needs personal reform, but U.S. society at large that requires a serious look into where it is failing dismally and needs to change its flawed ways.



## Miscellaneous Books

Castle Hill released two more German-language books:

- Germar Rudolf, *Auschwitz: Technik und Betrieb der Gaskammern* (*Holocaust Handbücher*, Volume 42)
- Carlo Mattogno: *Museumslügen* (*Holocaust Handbücher*, Volume 38)





# Inconvenient History



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 12 · NUMBER 4 · 2020

---



## EDITORIAL

The Making of *The Making*

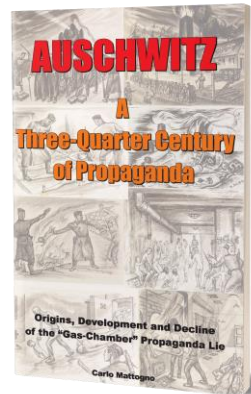
Germar Rudolf

Carlo Mattogno's little booklet [\*Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda\*](#) (see illustration), first published in 2018, was a huge success, as it presents in a nutshell – and pleasant to read (not usually Carlo's strength) – the best evidence to demonstrate the fraudulent nature of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative. I reported about its German edition having gone viral in an earlier IH editorial ("[Revisionism Going Viral](#)", Vol. 10, No. 4, of 2018). Knowing Carlo, it was to be expected that he turns what started as a simple journal article,<sup>1</sup> into a major study covering all the nooks and crannies. Because that's what Carlo does for a living.

In early 2018, Carlo Mattogno sent me the "final" Italian version of this study he had told us he had been working on for some time. In christened the project [\*The Making of the Auschwitz Myth\*](#), with respectful reverence to the original title of Wilhem Stäglich's book: [\*The Auschwitz Myth\*](#).

In late 2018, when I was almost done translating it from Italian into English, Carlo told me that he had split the book into two separate studies and had completely rewritten the first part. I was not amused. I decided to keep the project as one single volume, and adjust Carlo's text accordingly.

When I returned to that project this past September after the COVID-mania had somewhat subsided, I realized that Carlo had made more changes to the whole project, so I had to do a lot of comparing of what I had with what he gave me as the final, published Italian version. As I write this, I am translating this from scratch into German (I'm half-way through), and I discover a lot of issues with the just-published English edition, some of them resulting from the book having been split in two by Carlo,



<sup>1</sup> Carlo's text was first published in print in my Germar-language journal: "Auschwitz — 60 Jahre Propaganda. Die Gaskammern: Ursprung, Entwicklung und Verfall einer Propagandalüge," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 2 (2005), pp. 167-187.

but kept as one by me for the English translation. This means that we will soon release a corrected, second edition of this accursed project... (some-time early 2021).

Revising a text once considered “finished” is standard procedure. After all, we are revisionists. It must be part of our nature to revisit and, where needed, revise our own views continually, and thus adjust or even rewrite what we’ve written before. Hence, I do not bear a grudge against Carlo. He’s just doing his job.

Because texts get constantly revised and updated, Castle Hill repeatedly releases new editions of books we have published. John Ball’s [\*Air-Photo Evidence\*](#), for example, is now in its 6th edition, and Kollerstrom’s [\*Breaking the Spell\*](#) in its 5th. And so it goes on. In the world of print-on-demand, new editions can be release on the fly, and with little additional cost. Back in the 20th Century, when offset printing of at least 1,000 copies was the only way of getting a proper book published, releasing new editions made sense only if you could sell at last a thousand copies of them. Considering revisionist books’ tiny niche market, this means that no second edition of most of them was ever released. In fact, many books that could have been published never even saw a first edition, because there was (and is) simply no market to sell a thousand copies of most of them within a reasonable span of time.

That restriction no longer exists. We can issue a new edition every year, if there is a need, because every copy of a book gets printed and bound individually, as the need arises, just as it was done back in the 15 Century, only much faster and cheaper.

Having recent editions of most of our books is a marketing boon. If our customers can be sure that our books are not outdated, old wares, but up-to-date and kind of brand-spanking-new material, they are more inclined to buy them. But keeping a growing roster of books up to date is also an increasing challenge. Having to handle a few dozen books is one thing. However, our combined roster of English and German books has now exceeded 160 titles, and it keeps growing. We’ll see where this leads, but I will keep trying to include and release necessary revisions and updates wherever possible.

Coming back to *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth*, the present issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY includes an excerpt from this book, Mattogno’s latest masterpiece: its introduction as well as the very first subchapter of the book’s first part on British radio intercepts. This is Volume 41 of our prestigious series [\*Holocaust Handbooks\*](#). May it serve as an appetizer for more.

## PAPERS

---

## Auschwitz in British Radio Intercepts The Absence of Clues about “Gas Chambers”

*Carlo Mattogno*

With the permission of Castle Hill, INCONVENIENT HISTORY prints in this issue, without further ado, the Introduction and the first subchapter of Part One of Carlo Mattogno’s most recent study, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*. The book can be purchased as print and eBook from Armreg Ltd at [armreg.co.uk](http://armreg.co.uk); the eBook version can also be accessed through [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). For a more-detailed description, see the book announcement at the end of this issue. References to sources contained in the text and in footnotes refer to entries in the book’s bibliography, which is not included in this excerpt.

---

### Introduction

Many studies have been dedicated over the decades to the question of what knowledge the Allies and the neutral countries had during the Second World War of alleged exterminations of Jews by the Third Reich in general. What did the Americans know? Or the British? Or the Holy See? What about the International Red Cross?<sup>1</sup> On the “terrible secret” of Auschwitz, however, the literature is rather limited. Except for an excursion by Martin Gilbert (Gilbert 1984), Western historians have only dealt with the question of why the railway lines leading to Auschwitz were not bombed by the Anglo-Americans.<sup>2</sup> Several Polish historians, on the other hand, especially those of the Auschwitz Museum, have thoroughly expatiated (from a perspective to be explained later) on a topic which is also one of the focal points of the present study: the messages sent out of the camp

---

<sup>1</sup> Among the various published studies, the following may be mentioned as orientation: Laqueur 1980; Wyman 1985; Laqueur/Breitman 1986; Wasserstein 1988; Favez 1988; Ben-Tov 1988. The vexing question of Pope Pius XII’s “silence” was dramatized in Hochhuth 1963. One of the first historians addressing this issue was Friedländer 1964.

<sup>2</sup> One of the first books on this topic is Lichtenstein 1980.

by the Auschwitz Resistance.<sup>3</sup> In this context, the greatest expert is undoubtedly Henryk Świebocki.<sup>4</sup>

The first resistance groups in Auschwitz were formed in the second half of 1940 and multiplied during subsequent years (see Chapter 2.1). From the outside, they were assisted by the Polish resistance movement, which was fragmented into various competing organizations. In addition to sabotaging the German occupational forces, they helped the camp inmates, providing them with food and medicine. The main organizations operating in the Auschwitz region were the Union of Armed Struggle – National Army (*Związek Walki Zbrodnie – Armia Krajowa*), the Peasants’ Battalions (*Bataliony Chłopskie*), the Polish Socialist Party (*Polska Partia Socjalistyczna*), the Polish Workers’ Party (*Polska Partia Robotnicza*) and the Relief Committee for Concentration Camp Inmates (*Komitet Pomoc Więźniom Obozów Koncentracyjnych*). These organizations were in contact with Auschwitz detainees through Polish civilian workers who worked in the camp. From the latter, they received messages and information which they forwarded to the *Delegatura*, which was the clandestine representation, in occupied Poland, of the Polish Government-in-Exile in London. The *Delegatura* was organized into twenty offices; the fifth, called “Department of Information and Press” (*Departament Infomacji i Prasy*), whose code name was “Iskra, 600 PP,” was in charge of collecting, processing and transmitting information from the camp to London.

These aspects have been thoroughly investigated by Polish historians, but the fundamental problem remains: what did the prisoners really know about the alleged extermination of Jews? And what really were their sources?

This study aims to answer these questions. After giving a background on the British intercepting and deciphering of encrypted German radio messages on Auschwitz (Part 1), we will explore and discuss the dubious reports of the camp resistance and of escaped prisoners that they issued until the end of 1944 (Part 2). This allows us to reconstruct the origins and contrasting developments of the story of the Auschwitz gas chambers. The sources, mostly in Polish, were usually examined in the original text.

This is followed in Part 3 by an examination of testimonies made within roughly the first three years after the Soviets’ arrival at Auschwitz, hence until and including 1947 (with some necessary exceptions), which is the year in which the Warsaw trial against the former Auschwitz commander

---

<sup>3</sup> The best work in this regard, though dated, remains Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968.

<sup>4</sup> Świebocki 1995 & 1997; “The Resistance Movement,” in: Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. IV. Jarosz 1997 is also useful. I draw the following information from these studies.

Rudolf Höss and the Krakow trial against the former Auschwitz camp garrison took place. Both trials molded the final version of the gas chamber lore that is by and large still in vogue today.

In Chapter 3.1, I will briefly illustrate Soviet contributions to the creation of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative shortly after they occupied the camp. In the next five chapters, I will analyze early witness testimonies. They are ordered in five categories of decreasing historiographical importance:

1. Eyewitness testimonies by *Sonderkommando* members who claim to have worked inside and around the gas chambers.
2. Testimonies by inmates who worked in the crematoria without being members of the *Sonderkommando*.
3. Testimonies of prisoners who claim to have escaped a gassing.
4. Testimonies of prisoners who claim to have witnessed the gas chambers accidentally.
5. Testimonies of prisoners who claimed to have received information directly from *Sonderkommando* members.

Chapter 3.7, “Testimonies of Prisoners Reporting Camp Rumors,” deals with the most important testimonies of this kind recorded in the immediate postwar period (1945-1947). These rumors developed among former Auschwitz inmates who found themselves outside the sphere of Soviet-Polish influence.

The immediate postwar years also saw the first attempts at making these stories look like history rather than fantasy, a topic examined in Part 4, while Part 5, “The Connivance of Orthodox Historians: Deceptions to Hide the Lies,” exposes the vain attempts of some orthodox Holocaust historians to justify patently false witness statements at all costs.

The present study offers a very large collection of primary sources which includes a significant number of reports and testimonies unknown to mainstream Holocaust historiography.

## The Absence of Clues about “Gas Chambers”

The British compiled summaries of the messages which also include the section “concentration camps,” among which Auschwitz was listed. The first refers to the period from January 1 to August 15, 1942:<sup>5</sup>

*“Strength of Guard: N.C.O.s 108, men unknown. Figure of Prisoners: Jan 6th 9884 Total (presumably, excluding Russian civilians), 191*

<sup>5</sup> TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/O.S. 1/21.8.42 (Covering the period Jan. 1 – August 15, 1942), p. 18.



*Jews, 9186 Poles, 2095 Russians (including civilians presumably). Feb. 4th. 10259 Total. 254 Jews, 9506 Poles, 1280 Russians. Again the total presumably excludes Russian civilians and the Russian column includes civilians. March 2nd. 10116. 380 Jews, 9221 Poles, 871 Russians. April 3rd. 10242 Total. 1269 Jews, 8475 Poles, 354 Russians. Here for the first time the Russian column probably contains only prisoners of war. May 5th. 14296. 4010 Jews, 9559 Poles, 182 Russians. June 2nd. 14115 Total. 3466 Jews, 9985 Poles, 153 Russians. July 10th. 16368. 459 Political prisoners, 5998 Jews, 7676 Poles, 153 Russians.*

*ORANIENBURG's criticism of their return of April 11 (25/22) can unfortunately not be checked as the relevant figures are missing. A message of 8 May refers to taking over 3128 prisoners from Armaments works in LUBLIN (66/14). A Pole escapes on 13 May (60/18). On 15 May HIMMLER expresses his interest in their tanning experiments (63/17). On 2nd. June AUSCHWITZ complains that the situation is extremely dangerous because the Hungarian replacements for guards given up to Field Units have not arrived (96/39); 90 of the 109 have arrived on 19 June (138/29). On 5 June AUSCHWITZ is told that for political reasons they will not receive 2,000 Jewish workers but on 17 June Jewish transports from Slovakia are announced (104/5; 127/16); their arrival can be seen in the HORHUG reports. A message of June 9th. says that Typhus dominates the camp (113/5): 18 out of 106 cases have died before 15 June (126/4); 22 out of 77 further cases have died before 22nd. June (140/1). On 4 July 100 Schutzhundefuehrer with their dogs are sent to AUSCHWITZ (108/4). On 16 July reference is made to a transport not of Jews but of 'not interned' apparently from PARIS (168/41). AUSCHWITZ is told to hand over useless Jewish clothing to the clothing works at Lublin (168/13)."*

"Oranienburg's criticism" is the following message by SS Sturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel, back then chief of Office D I of the WVHA:<sup>6</sup>

*"Reference: your report from April 11, 1942. In your protective-custody-camp report from April 11, 1942, a departure of 1281 Poles is recorded. How is this number made up? On April 11th, 1942, you report a total of 10,282 prisoners in the daily prisoner-strength report, and only 9044 prisoners in the protective-custody-camp report (excluding Soviet POWs). Please clarify the difference immediately (today) by teletype.*

<sup>6</sup> TNA, HW 16-17. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 16.4.42. ZIP/GPDD25/5.5.42, No. 22/23/24. WVHA stands for *Wirtschaft- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt*, the SS's Economic and Administrative Main Office.

*sgnd. LIEBEHENSCHHEL.*”

This shows that the WVHA was examining the reports sent from Auschwitz very carefully.

The next summary covers the time from August 3 to September 25, 1942:<sup>7</sup>

*“The August figures follow the prescribed form of 7 columns. Compared with camps hitherto examined, two points stand out 1. that the figures for arrivals and departures<sup>[8]</sup> are very large every day (see above), 2. that the proportion of Jews is very high and increases from 6241 at the beginning of July to 12011 at the beginning of August. The aggregate of columns 4 to 7 are about 1888 below the total, which includes Russian civilian workers. The movements appear for the most part to be reflected in Columns 4 to 6. In view of the method of reckoning at BUCHENWALD it now appears likely that the large figures for Russians in the January and February returns are all prisoners of war, but that as at BUCHENWALD prisoners of war are not included in the total.”*

This is followed by a summary covering the time until October 17, 1942. Some information on Auschwitz is already reported in the section containing general considerations on concentration camps:<sup>9</sup>

*“Some light on conditions in Concentration camps is shown by the instruction that a visiting labour commissions not to be shown either ‘special quarters’ (Sonderunterbringung) or, if it can be avoided, ‘prisoners shot when escaping’ (262b/33). [...] AUSCHWITZ is being used as a training (and testing?) centre for Volksdeutsche from Hungary and the Balkans (see under SS Div. Prinz Eugen).”*

The section addressing Auschwitz directly is very detailed:<sup>10</sup>

*“The total figure falls from 22,355 on 1st Sept. to 17,363 on 30th Sept. and to 16,966 on 20th Oct. The number of German political prisoners varies between 496 and 553; the number of Jews falls from 11,837 on 1st Sept. to 6475 on 22nd Sept., the number of Poles falls from a maximum of 8489 on 2nd Sept. to a minimum of 6470 on 19th Oct. No figures for deaths have been given this month and therefore it cannot be said what proportion of the daily departures, which amount to 2395 on*

<sup>7</sup> TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/OS 2/27.9.42. (Covering the period 3rd Aug. 1942 - 25th Sept. 1942), p. 10.

<sup>8</sup> These are “Zugänge” and “Abgänge,” newly admitted and departed inmates.

<sup>9</sup> TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/OS3/29.10.42 (Covering the period up to 17th October, 1942), p. 5.

<sup>10</sup> TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/OS 3/29.10.42, p. 7.

*7th Sept., 1429 on 8th Sept., and otherwise vary between 550 and 47, are due to death: it is however known that at least 11 SS men have been taken into hospital on suspicion of typhus during October (253b/3; 261b/3; 267b/4; 259b/13). As about 2,000 men in the total are always unaccounted for, it is difficult to be certain to what categories the arrivals and departures belong. But on 7th Sept. the numbers of political prisoners, Jews and Poles have fallen by 1, 2020, 284, respectively, a net loss of 2305; the net loss in the total column is 2379; therefore it is clear that the majority of the departures are Jews.*

*A more difficult question arises in October: 400 Volksdeutsche arrived at AUSCHWITZ on the 12th (264b/15), 500 more were to come soon after the 16th (GPD/1124/19), and during the same period transports of Jews were arriving from Holland, Poland, and Czechoslovakia (259b/1). On the 12th 433 arrive, 248 leave; the figure for Jews is up by 185; on the 14th 401 arrive and 95 leave; the figure of the Jews is up by 269; on the 21st 331 arrive, 116 leave, the figure for the Poles is up by 226. It seems therefore clear both that the Volksdeutsche are not included and that the arrivals and departures in AUSCHWITZ are chiefly Jews but sometimes Poles.*

*VPA<sup>[11]</sup> figures are also available for September and early October. The VPA figures follow the form of the Stutthof returns i.e. the same as the AUSCHWITZ returns but with an extra column for the total of the preceding day. The camp decreases in size from 16649 on 1 Sept. to 6774 on 20th Sept., although the new arrivals total well over 3000[,] the last column, presumably Russians, remains steady at between 1200 and 1300, the Poles increase from 786 to 1011, the decrease therefore lies between the Germans, the Jews and the unrecorded balance. Internal evidence proves that this camp is near [the city of] AUSCHWITZ; as there is known to be a women's concentration camp at AUSCHWITZ, where 1525 women died in August (223b/24), it is likely that these figures refer to it."*

Summary No. 4 covers the period from October 18 to November 25, 1942. The section containing general concentration-camp issues mentions a request by the Auschwitz Camp for 490 rifles for "Bosnians," who were probably the ethnic Germans from that area who had been mentioned in a message of October 29. Changes of the Auschwitz garrison's staff are given for the time period between October 17 and November 20. The general section also highlights the large transfer of Jews to Auschwitz "for the syn-

<sup>11</sup> Presumably Variation Partitioning Analysis, the analysis of the daily breakdown of variations in camp occupancy.

thetic rubber works,” the persistence of typhus in this camp, and the transfer of in-patient and partly fit inmates to Dachau (“stationaerkranken and bedingttauglichen”).<sup>12</sup>

On Auschwitz itself we read:<sup>13</sup>

*“For the end of October the total continues to rise until on 20 Nov. It reaches 21650, a figure comparable to the figures of early September. The very large arrivals are mostly Jews and the number of Jews rises from 7500 in the middle of October to 10,000 on 20 Nov. 2000 Jews (272b/10; 287b/17, 290b/16; 302b/5) are known to be employed on the Buna Works. 278 prisoners from AUSCHWITZ are employed on the HOLLESCHAU [Golleschau] Portland cement works (274b/30). There is ample evidence that typhus is still rife (see under medical [situation]) and may account for many of the departures. 200 Russian consumptives [tuberculosis patients] arrive from SACHSENHAUSEN on 27 October (279b/36). The women’s camp remains stationary at about 6500 because arrivals balance depatures (G.P.C.C: F3).”*

The summary that follows covers the period until December 28, 1942:<sup>14</sup>

*“The numbers rise from 20645 on 17 Dec. to 24962 on 15 [sic] Dec; half of these numbers are Jews and large numbers arrive and depart every day. Both AUSCHWITZ and LUBLIN are told to report nos. of escaped Russians, prisoners of war and civilian workers, men and women, on 10 Dec (323b1). The BUNA works return finishes on 2 Dec; over 2500 prisoners are employed there (307b6, 315b8, 21). The figure for the women’s camp (F3) falls from over 7000 in the middle of November to 4764 on 9 Dec. and then rises again to 5231 on 14 Dec. Typhus returns for both camps give 9 women dead in the week ending 24 Nov., 27 men and 36 women dead in the week ending 7 Dec. (307b2; 321b18): A few SS cases are reported (328b3, 32).”*

Radio messages to and from the German concentration camps could be decrypted consistently until January 1943. In the last summary covering the time period from December 21, 1942 to January 25, 1943, we read:<sup>15</sup>

*“(a) the men’s camp increases from 24962 on 15 Dec. to 28350 on 25 Jan. The Jews decrease from 12360 to 11332; the Poles increase from*

<sup>12</sup> TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/OS 4/27.11.42 (Covering material received between 18th October and 25th November 1942), p. 4.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 5.

<sup>14</sup> TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP /OS /5 of 28.XII.42 (Covering material received between 25th November and 25th. December 1942), p. 5.

<sup>15</sup> TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/ OS/ 6 of 28.I.43 (Covering material received between 21st. December 1942 and 25th January 1943), p. 5.

8904 to 12646; prisoners in preventive custody jump to 1456 on 20 Jan. 6000 Poles are to be quarantined so that they can be sent to other camps early in February (365b5). The Bunawerk is still employing 2210 men of whom 1100 are on the actual work (364b24). Jewish watchmakers are sent to SACHSENHAUSEN where they are urgently needed (359b25; 356b1).

*Typhus cases continue to be reported although strenuous measures have been adopted and 36 cases were found among the new batch of prisoners on 22 Jan. (360b4; 367b6; 366b34; 363b12). (b) The women's camp also shows an increase in all its columns raising the total from 5231 to 8255 on 25th Jan.*"

After this, only a few isolated messages appear, such as this one:<sup>16</sup>

*"The Einsatz Reinhardt (see O/S 6,iii.1) is probably referred to again: on 15 Sept. a car is sent from AUSCHWITZ to LITZMANNSTADT to try out the field kitchens for the Aktion REINHARD (237b42)."*

Finally, the following message is reported in the summary for the period of February 27 to March 27, 1943:<sup>17</sup>

*"On 16 Sept. Himmler ordered the arrest of 5000 Frenchmen who were to be confined in the Concentration Camps at AUSCHWITZ and MAUTHAUSEN."*

Here is the text of the intercepted message:<sup>18</sup>

*"Secret! The Rf. SS a. Ch. of Germ. Pol. has ordered the arrest of 5000 Frenchmen, who are to be transferred instantly to Germany into the conc. camps MAUTHAUSEN and AUSCHWITZ. For now, this message is being made... More detailed provisions by the Reich Security Main Office have to be awaited.  
Sgnd. LIEBEHENSCHER."*

These summaries, as will be seen below, reflect in a very superficial and inadequate way the actual content of the intercepts. In particular, those relating to changes in the Auschwitz Camp's occupancy were intercepted every day, ranging from January 1942 to January 1943, and starting in September 1942 also for the women's camp.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>16</sup> TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/OS/7 of 27.II.43 (Covering material received between 25th January and 26th February 1943), p. 4.

<sup>17</sup> TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/OS/8 of 30.3.43 (Covering material received between 27th February and 27th March 1943), p. 5.

<sup>18</sup> TNA, HW 16-21. German Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 16.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 238b/12.3.43, No. 19/20.

<sup>19</sup> TNA, HW 16-10.

Fern-  
Zunt-  
Blint-      **Spruch Nr. 14**      **SS-Standort-Funkstelle**  
an      **Auschwitz**      **SS**

Bemerte:

Abfendende Stelle:      **54/11**

W.V.H.A.

Betreff: <b>Bauleitung der Waffen- Brigade Polizei Auschwitz</b>		Log. O/S.	Stunde
Abfendungs- Stellennummer	Eingang	Stellvertreter	
<b>W.V.H.A.</b>	<b>4. JUNI 1942</b>	<b>8387/42</b>	
Komm. Abt.	Techn. Abt.	Planung	Vermess. Abt.
Techn. Abt.	Techn. Abt.	Techn. Abt.	Techn. Abt.

An Bauleitung.      **54/11**

Nach Mitteilung Chef Amtsgr. D besteht für den Kamin des Krematoriums K.L.Au. Einsturzgefahr. Falls zutreffend, sofort Erneuerung des Schornsteins in Angriff nehmen. Vollzugsmeldung anher und Angabe, warum ich nicht durch die Zentralbauleitung unterrichtet bin.

Der Chef der Amtsgruppe C  
Dr. Ing. Kammler,  
SS-Brigadef. u. Generalmajor  
der Waffen SS.

**F. D. B.**  
**Funkstellenleiter**

469.      Stoll & Strauss, Berlin SO 36

DOCUMENT 1: Radio message no. 14 received by SS-Standort-Funkstelle at Auschwitz on June 4, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 55. Typical layout of German messages intercepted and deciphered by the British.

9/10. OMA de OMF      2 Tle 249 87      0812

An ..goes off. und Chef Amtsgruppe D.  
Besteht **im des Kamin** in des Krematoriums im ..groups missed.  
gefahr. Falls zutreffend sofort Erneuerung des ..goes off... in  
Angriff nehmen; Vollzugsmeldung anher und Angabe, warum ich nicht  
durch die Zentralbauleitung unterrichtet bin.  
Der Chef der Amtsgruppe C DR. Ing. KAMMLER SS Brigadeführer  
und Gen.maj. der Waffen SS.

Document 1a: Version of Document 1 as intercepted and deciphered by the British. TNA, HW 16-19. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 4.6.42. ZIP/GPDD 109/11.6.42, n. 9/10.

Lieutenant E.D. Phillips summarized the decrypts regarding “Concentration Camps and Atrocities” as follows:<sup>20</sup>

*“Details concerning concentration camps appeared occasionally in decrypts of police [radio] signals, but the fullest information came from returns which were intercepted during 1942 and 1943, until Feb. 43 when the Germans ceased to send them by wireless. The camps concerned were Dachau, Mauthausen with Guben [Gusen], Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Auschwitz, Hinzert, Niederhagen, Lublin, Stutthof, and Debica; by no means all of the camps, but a fair proportion. Such foundations as Belsen are too recent to have been included in these returns. The regular method was to head each list with a letter of the alphabet, ‘B’ standing for Dachau and subsequent letters except J being allocated to camps in the order given above. ‘A’ no doubt stood for Oranienburg, the administrative centre of the Amtsgruppe [office group] where SS. Brigadefuehrer Gluecks received the returns; hence its own figures as a camp would not be sent over the wireless. The returns as a daily routine were sent in columns without heading to indicate their meaning, but comparisons with other messages made this fairly clear. The columns stood for total strength of prisoners held, arrivals, departures, and various categories of prisoners, such as politicals, Jews, Poles, other Europeans, and Russians, the last sometimes all together, sometimes divided into civilians and prisoners of war. The largest and most fluctuating figures were those for Auschwitz; at the time typhus and spotted fever were mentioned as the main causes of death, with some references to shootings and hangings; **there were no references at any time in Special Intelligence to gassing.** Auschwitz with a total usually over 20,000 contained the largest number of prisoners, of whom most were Poles and Jews.”* (boldface added)

In fact, the letter “J” was also used in the abbreviations for the camps. The abbreviations, according to a scheme titled “GPCC /WWII Concentration Camps Returns,” were the following:<sup>21</sup>

OMA: Oranienburg

OMB: Dachau

OMC: Mauthausen

OMD: Buchenwald

OME: Flossenbürg

OMF: Auschwitz

OMG: Hinzert

<sup>20</sup> E.D. Phillips, pp. 83f. TNA, HW 16/63; underlined words were added in pencil.

<sup>21</sup> TNA HW 16-10.

OMI: Niederhagen

OMJ: Lublin

OMK: Debica

The Stutthof Camp, as shown by the intercepts, had the initials OML.

The daily variations of the number of inmates incarcerated at Auschwitz are of fundamental importance precisely for the study of the camp's occupancy, but since this does not fall within the purview of this study, it will not be addressed here.

\* \* \*

The entire book can be accessed through [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com); print and eBook copies can be obtained from Armreg Ltd at [armreg.co.uk](http://armreg.co.uk).



## “Sonderkommando Eyewitness” Testimony to the Holocaust

*John Wear*

Promoters of the Holocaust story inevitably raise eyewitness testimony as “proof” of the genocide of European Jewry during World War II. A pro-Holocaust supporter told me that witnesses such as Elie Wiesel, Simon Wiesenthal and Viktor Frankl are not relied upon by historians to prove the “Holocaust” happened. Instead, testimony from Sonderkommandos who actually worked at the alleged homicidal gas chambers constitutes the most-reliable eyewitness testimony. A Sonderkommando was an inmate who aided the German camp authorities with disposing of the bodies of inmates who had died in the camps. Many of them were Jews, and all the “eyewitness” testimony comes from Jews, some of whom claim that all Sonderkommando members were Jews. This article discusses the credibility of several prominent Sonderkommandos mentioned frequently in the pro-Holocaust literature.

---

### Henryk Tauber

Henryk Tauber stated in his deposition of May 1945 that he worked in the crematoria at Birkenau from February 1943 to October 1944. Pro-Holocaust researcher Robert Jan van Pelt refers to Sonderkommando Henryk Tauber as “an almost-ideal witness” and states “we do well to attach the highest evidentiary value” to Tauber’s testimony.<sup>1</sup> Jean-Claude Pressac stated:<sup>2</sup>

*“The testimony by Henryk Tauber is the best that exists on the Birkenau Krematorien. Being 95% historically reliable, it stands head-and-shoulders above the rest.”*

An analysis of Tauber’s testimony, however, shows that it is utterly dubious.

Tauber said in his deposition:<sup>3</sup>

- 
- <sup>1</sup> Van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Bloomington, Ind.: Indiana University Press, 2002, pp. 188, 204f.
  - <sup>2</sup> Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York: The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989, p. 481. See <https://www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/481.php>.
  - <sup>3</sup> <http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?t=82890>.

*“Generally speaking, we burned four or five corpses at a time in one muffle, but sometimes we charged a greater number of corpses. It was possible to charge up to eight ‘muselmanns’ [Camp slang for emaciated inmates]. Such big charges were incinerated without the knowledge of the head of the crematorium during air-raid warnings in order to attract the attention of airmen by having a bigger fire emerging from the chimney. We imagined that in that way it might be possible to change our fate.”*



*Henry Tauber*

As is common knowledge and has been pointed out many times, crematorium chimneys do not emit flames. It is also impossible to push eight corpses into a cremation muffle whose door is just two feet wide and two feet high. And apart from that, before Tauber and his co-workers would have been able to push eight corpses into each muffle and get a huge blaze going, any plane of whose approach they claim to have heard would have long since flown away. Such testimonies are, to use Pressac’s words, “nothing but downright lies and pure invention.”<sup>4</sup>

Tauber testified in his deposition:<sup>3</sup>

*“During the incineration of such [not-emaciated] corpses, we used the coke only to light the fire of the furnace initially, for fatty corpses burned of their own accord thanks to the combustion of the body fat. On occasion, when coke was in short supply, we would put some straw and wood in the ash bins under the muffles, and once the fat of the corpse began to burn the other corpses would catch light themselves. [...] Later on, as cremations succeeded one another, the furnaces burned thanks to the embers produced by the combustion of the corpses. So, during the incineration of fat bodies, the fires were generally extinguished.”*

These claims are false. The thousands of crematories around the world consuming large amounts of energy are the best proof that cremation of

<sup>4</sup> Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the ‘Gas Chambers’ of Auschwitz*, Washington, D.C., The Barnes Review, 2011, pp. 188f.; now at <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-chemistry-of-auschwitz/>.

bare bodies cannot be started, sustained nor completed from the combustion of body fat from the corpses.<sup>5</sup>

Tauber's testimony becomes even more afactual when he says that the Birkenau crematories were shut down in 1944 because cremation trenches are more-efficient than crematories. Tauber testified:<sup>3</sup>

*"It was realized that the pits burned the corpses better (than the furnaces), so the Krematorien closed down one after the other after the pits came into operation."*

Germar Rudolf comments on Tauber's testimony:<sup>6</sup>

*"As for trench burning in comparison to cremation, the energy loss through radiation and convection, along with the problem of incomplete burning, is so gigantic that further commentary is really not needed."*

Tauber also said in his testimony:<sup>3</sup>

*"Ober Capo August explained to us that, according to the calculations and plans for this crematorium, five to seven minutes was allowed to burn one corpse in a muffle."*

This is impossible even today, and using 1940s technology, it took at least an hour to incinerate a corpse. No plan for any actual crematorium indicates otherwise.

Tauber also estimated that 4 million people were gassed at Auschwitz/Birkenau:<sup>3</sup>

*"During my time in Auschwitz, I was able to talk to various prisoners who had worked in the Krematorien and the Bunkers before my arrival. They told me that I was not among the first to do this work, and that before I came another 2 million people had already been gassed in Bunkers 1 and 2 and Krematorium I. Adding up, the total number of people gassed in Auschwitz amounted to about 4 million."*

Today no credited historian estimates that 4 million people were gassed at Auschwitz/Birkenau. Tauber was merely repeating the Soviet propagand extant at the time.

## More Incongruities in Tauber's Testimony

Henryk Tauber said in his deposition:<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross-Examined*, 3rd edition, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017, p. 456.

<sup>6</sup> Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd edition, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2011, p. 387.

*“The people going to be gassed and those in the gas chamber damaged the electrical installations, tearing the cables out and damaging the ventilation equipment.”*

Ventilating the alleged homicidal gas chambers would have been prevented after the ventilation equipment had been damaged by the inmates. If Tauber’s statement was true, the Germans would have had to repair the wiring and ventilation ducts in the gas chambers on a regular basis. Tauber and the other Sonderkommandos would not have been able to clear the gas chambers of dead bodies when the ventilation system was not working. Thus, the daily mass gassings in the homicidal gas chambers could not have occurred as Tauber alleged.<sup>7</sup>

Tauber also stated in his deposition that the Sonderkommandos carried the bodies to the crematorium muffles. Tauber makes no mention that the Sonderkommandos used special protection to carry the bodies.<sup>3</sup> A body that has been killed with hydrocyanic acid (HCN) cannot be safely touched by any person without protection. Dr. Robert Faurisson said in regard to HCN poisoning:<sup>8</sup>

*“Hydrocyanic acid penetrates into the skin, the mucous membranes, and the bodily fluids. The corpse of a man who has just been killed by this powerful poison is itself a dangerous source of poisoning, and cannot be touched with bare hands. In order to enter the HCN-saturated chamber to remove the corpse, special gear is needed, as well as a gas mask with a special filter.”*

The danger of touching someone killed with Zyklon B gas is confirmed in the scientific literature.<sup>9</sup>

Bill M. Armontrout, the warden of Missouri State Penitentiary, testified at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial as to the operation of the Missouri homicidal gas chamber:<sup>10</sup>

*“After the execution, the ammonia was released and the gas expelled out of the chamber. All staff and witnesses were removed from the area. The ventilation fan ran for approximately an hour before two officers equipped with Scott air-packs (self-contained breathing apparatus which firemen use to enter smoke-filled buildings) opened the hatch of*

<sup>7</sup> Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, op. cit., pp. 111f.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 217f. See also Robert Faurisson, “The U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum: A Challenge,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 13, No. 4 (July/August 1993), pp. 14-17; <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-us-holocaust-memorial-museum-a-challenge/>.

<sup>9</sup> <https://www.atsdr.cdc.gov/mmg/mmg.asp?id=1141&tid=249>.

<sup>10</sup> Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian ‘False News’ Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, p. 352.

*the gas chamber and removed the lead bucket containing the cyanide residue. The two officers wore rubberized disposable clothing and long rubber gloves. They hosed down the condemned man's body in the chair, paying particular attention to the hair and the clothing because of the cyanide residue, then removed him and placed him on a gurney where further decontamination took place. The officers then hosed the entire inside of the gas chamber with regular cold water."*

The Sonderkommandos at Auschwitz/Birkenau would have had to wear something similar to Scott air-packs to remove the dead bodies from the homicidal gas chambers. There is simply no way around it. Otherwise, the alleged homicidal gassing operations would not have worked, and Tauber would not have lived to tell his story.

Tauber stated in his deposition concerning the alleged gas chambers:<sup>3</sup>

*"The roof of the gas chamber was supported by concrete pillars running down the middle of its length. On either side of these pillars there were four others, two on each side. The sides of these pillars, which went up through the roof, were of heavy wire mesh. Inside this grid, there was another of finer mesh and inside that a third of very fine mesh. Inside this last mesh cage there was a removable can that was pulled out with a wire to recover the pellets from which the gas had evaporated."*

Germar Rudolf writes in regard to Tauber's testimony:<sup>11</sup>

*"Several hundred people, locked into a cellar with a very small surface area, anticipating death, would panic and attempt to escape, damaging everything that stood in their way. [...] If these columns actually existed, their outer framework would have to have been of solid steel, but certainly not of fragile wire mesh construction."*

Tauber's testimony concerning wire mesh in the gas chambers is simply not credible.

## Abraham and Shlomo Dragon

Brothers Abraham and Shlomo Dragon claim to have been Sonderkommandos stationed at Birkenau. Shlomo recalled his first encounter with dead bodies at a cottage known as Bunker 2:<sup>12</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, op. cit., p. 111.

<sup>12</sup> Greif, Gideon, *We Wept without Tears: Testimonies of the Jewish Sonderkommando from Auschwitz*, New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 2005, p. 133.

*“As [SS officer Otto] Moll opened the door of the house, bodies fell out. We smelled gas. We saw corpses of both sexes. The whole place was full of naked people on top of each other falling out.”*



*Abraham and Szlama Dragon*

Shlomo Dragon said that the cottage was “a little house with a thatched roof” that served as a gas chamber. When asked how the SS threw the gas into the cottage, Shlomo replied:

*“There was a little window in the side wall.”*

Dragon stated that he “could sense the sweetish taste of the gas.” According to Dragon, the Sonderkommandos dragged the bodies out of the alleged gas chamber “by the hands,” and then “threw them into the carts, lugged them to the pits, and threw them into the pits.”<sup>13</sup>

Shlomo Dragon’s testimony is phony for many reasons. First, Dragon claims that the sexes were not separated before entering the alleged gas chambers. This is not credible because:

1. This procedure is contrary to the procedures followed during disinfestation, where according to eyewitnesses the sexes were invariably separated.
2. Since there were always two alleged “gas chambers” of each type available in Birkenau (in Crematorium II and III, or IV and V, or Bunkers I and II), there is no apparent reason why the victims could not have been separated by sex.
3. The claims were repeatedly made that the victims were made to believe that they were going to shower or undergo disinfestation. These procedures would have necessarily separated the populace on the basis of sex, if only because of the need for deception.
4. Particularly in the 1940s, large numbers of people could only have been made to disrobe completely with others of the opposite sex if they had

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 134-136.

been threatened with force and violence. This would, however, have nullified all the other measures of deception.<sup>14</sup>

Dragon's statement that he could smell the sweetish taste of the gas also is not credible. Hydrogen-cyanide gas actually smells of bitter almonds. There is nothing "sweetish" about it.<sup>15</sup>

As previously stated, it is also not survivable to enter "gas chambers" and then drag and carry the dead bodies with bare hands with only a gas mask as a protective measure. Germar Rudolf states:<sup>16</sup>

*"It should not be forgotten here that hydrogen cyanide is a contact poison. Transporting corpses, on whose skin huge, possibly lethal amounts of hydrogen cyanide are absorbed, [would have] required that the special commands dealing with these corpses had to wear protective clothes."*

Dragon's description of Bunker 2 as a little house with a little window in the side wall where gas was introduced is also not credible. Genuine homicidal gas chambers require advanced engineering and construction. Homicidal gas chambers cannot be made out of existing cottages where poison gas is introduced through a little window in a side wall. Furthermore, no documentary evidence has ever been found indicating that Bunker 2 at Birkenau functioned as an extermination facility.<sup>17</sup>

Shlomo and Abraham Dragon claim they lived to tell their stories only because Shlomo got sick. All the other 200 Sonderkommandos in their group allegedly were transferred to Lublin and gassed. So instead of being gassed, Shlomo stayed at Birkenau, received medical treatment, convinced the SS to keep his brother with him, and both brothers lived to tell their story of mass murder at Birkenau. Like many Holocaust survivors, they both claim to have survived Birkenau through a miracle.<sup>18</sup>

## Shlomo Venezia

Shlomo Venezia arrived in Auschwitz/Birkenau on April 11, 1944 and soon began work with the Sonderkommandos.<sup>19</sup> Venezia's work initially

<sup>14</sup> Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit.*, pp. 204f.

<sup>15</sup> Mattogno, Carlo, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Chicago: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2004, p. 130. See <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/debunking-the-bunkers-of-auschwitz/>.

<sup>16</sup> Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit.*, p. 218.

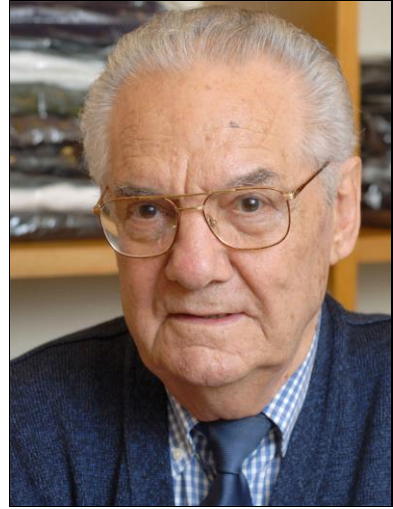
<sup>17</sup> Mattogno, Carlo, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, p. 48.

<sup>18</sup> Greif, Gideon, *op. cit.*, p. 147.

<sup>19</sup> Venezia, Shlomo, *Inside the Gas Chambers: Eight Months in the Sonderkommando of Auschwitz*, Malden, Mass.: Polity Press, 2009, p. xi.

involved carrying bodies removed from Bunker 2 to nearby ditches. Venezia said:<sup>20</sup>

*“The ditches sloped down, so that, as they burned, the bodies discharged a flow of human fat down the ditch to a corner where a sort of basin had been formed to collect it. When it looked as if the fire might go out, the men had to take some of that liquid fat from the basin, and throw it onto the fire to revive the flames. I saw this only in the ditches of Bunker 2.”*



*Shlomo Venezia*

Shlomo Venezia’s story is ludicrous. The ignition temperature of human fats

is far lower than the ignition temperature of the light hydrocarbons which form as a result of the gasification of the bodies and of the seasoned wood used in the fire. The human fat is the first thing that burns on a corpse located in a fire. The human fat could not possibly have flowed down to a corner of the ditch as Venezia described – it would all have burned away before it could do so. Also, if by some miracle any human fat had flowed to the corner of the ditch, the Sonderkommandos would have had to collect it from within an immense fire raging with a temperature of at least 600° C. No human being could have withstood such intense heat.<sup>21</sup>

Venezia later worked at Crematorium III in Birkenau. He said that it took about 10 to 12 minutes for the people to be killed by the gas, and another 20 minutes to exhaust the poison gas. Venezia described bringing the corpses out of the gas chamber:<sup>22</sup>

*“A terrible, acrid smell filled the room. We couldn’t distinguish between what came from the specific smell of the gas and what came from the smell of the people and the human excrement.”*

Venezia never mentioned that he used a gas mask during his work. Without a gas mask, Venezia and the other Sonderkommandos would have been killed in turn. The ventilators could not have completely exhausted the gas from the alleged gas chambers in only 20 minutes. More important, there

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 59f.

<sup>21</sup> Mattogno, Carlo, “The Truth about the Gas Chambers”?, *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 1, 2010; <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-truth-about-the-gas-chambers/>.

<sup>22</sup> Venezia, Shlomo, *op. cit.*, p. 69.



would always have been residues of the toxic gas among the bodies that would be released as they were moved. A gas mask would have been required for the Sonderkommandos to remove the corpses from the homicidal gas chambers without being gassed themselves.<sup>23</sup>

## Conclusion

This article documents only a small portion of the absurdities, inconsistencies and outright lies of the testimony of self-styled Sonderkommandos. Similar to other eyewitnesses to the so-called Holocaust, the putative surviving Sonderkommandos have failed to provide credible evidence that Germany built and operated homicidal gas chambers to conduct a program of genocide against European Jewry during World War II.

---

<sup>23</sup> Mattogno, Carlo, "The Truth about the Gas Chambers"?, *op. cit.*

## The Looting of Germany after World War II

*John Wear*

The devastation of Germany by total warfare during World War II cast serious doubt on Germany's postwar ability to survive. Never before in history had a nation's life-sustaining resources been so thoroughly demolished. Returning from victory in Europe, Gen. Omar Bradley stated:<sup>1</sup>

*"I can tell you that Germany has been destroyed utterly and completely."*

Despite soothing words from Allied leaders at the Yalta and Potsdam Conferences, it soon became evident to the Germans that the Allies did not arrive as liberators. Instead, the Allies arrived as conquerors as vengeful, greedy and ruthless as any who had ever won a war. This article documents the plundering and destruction of Germany that continued after the end of World War II.

---

### The Plunder of Germany

The Red Army began the plunder of Europe as soon as it entered Germany in 1944. Soviet looting in the Russian Zone became prodigious after the end of the war. Factories, refineries, processing mills, and other heavy industrial installations were taken apart and sent east to the Soviet Union to be reassembled. All secondary rail lines, electric and steam locomotives and their rolling stock were sent to the Soviet Union. The plants that were left in Germany were operated by Germans solely for the benefit of the Soviet Union.<sup>2</sup>

Red Army soldiers joined the Soviet government in pillaging Germany on a massive scale. A woman from Silesia wrote:<sup>3</sup>

*"The Russians systematically cleared out everything that was for them of value, such as all sewing machines, pianos, grand-pianos, baths, water taps, electric plants, beds, mattresses, carpets, etc. They destroyed what they could not take away with them. Trucks often stood for days in*

---

<sup>1</sup> Keeling, Ralph Franklin, *Gruesome Harvest: The Allies' Postwar War against the German People*, Torrance, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, p. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Goodrich, Thomas, *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947*, Sheridan, Colo.: Aberdeen Books, 2010, p. 280.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 280f.



An empty factory hall of the Zeiss Company in 1945, central Germany, after all machinery had been disassembled and removed by occupation authorities. [www.hdg.de]

*the rain, with the most valuable carpets and articles of furniture in them, until everything was completely spoiled and ruined. [...] If fuel was required, then whole woods were generally felled, or window-frames and doors were torn out of the empty houses, broken up on the spot, and immediately used for making fire. The Russians and Poles even used the staircases and banisters as firewood. In the course of time, even the roofs of houses were removed and used for heating. [...] Empty houses, open, without window-panes, overgrown with weeds and filth, rats and mice in uncanny numbers, unharvested fields, land which had been fertile, now completely overgrown with weeds and lying fallow. Not in a single village did one see a cow, a horse or a pig. [...] The Russians had taken everything away to the east, or used it up.”*

The Russians destroyed much of what was not looted. A German woman describes what she saw when she found her way home at the end of the war:<sup>4</sup>

*“We have been warned by others who have witnessed signs of Russian occupancy to expect bedlam and to abandon our hopeless mission altogether. Thus, we expect the worst, but our idea of the worst has not prepared us sufficiently for reality. Shocked to the point of collapse, we*

<sup>4</sup> Shelton, Regina Maria, *To Lose a War: Memories of a German Girl*, Carbondale, Ill.: Southern Illinois University Press, 1982, p. 138.

*survey a battlefield – heaps of refuse through which broken pieces of furniture rise like cliffs; stench gags us, almost driving us to retreat. Ragged remnants of clothes, crushed dishes, books, pictures torn from frames – rubble in every room. We can't look into the dining room because it is locked. Above all, the nauseating stench that emanates from the largest and totally wrecked living room! Spoiled contents ooze from splintered canning jars, garbage of indefinable origin is mixed with unmistakable human excrement, and dried stain of urine discolors crumpled paper and rags. We wade into the dump with care and poke at some of all but unrecognizable belongings. Overcoming our revulsion, we penetrate to the lower layers and discover unharmed books, loose photographs, bundles of old letters, odd pieces of silverware, an occasional unbroken dish.”*

Soviet soldiers were awed by the abundance of material goods in Germany. The great number of automobiles, tractors, motorcycles, bicycles, stoves, radios and other common goods were beyond the comprehension of many Soviet soldiers. One Russian soldier commented that there was more to be taken out of one house in Germany than in a typical village in the Soviet Union. Another Soviet soldier admitted:

*“All of us, officers and men, saw the riches and prosperity of a capitalist country and couldn't believe our eyes. We had never believed there could be such an abundance of goods.”*

This German material abundance was either looted or destroyed by the Red Army.<sup>5</sup>

Even in its ruined state, Berlin was the paragon of wealth to the Russians. The Russians stole all of the bicycles they could find. Gramophones, wristwatches, light bulbs, and cigarette lighters were not only new to most Russian soldiers, but prized possessions to be collected. They also confiscated any liquor they could lay their hands on. Anything the Red Army did not steal they destroyed, including valuable antiques, musical instruments and elegant clothes.<sup>6</sup>

American soldiers also stole from the German people and let German children go hungry. American aviation hero Charles Lindbergh wrote:<sup>7</sup>

*“At home our papers carry articles about how we ‘liberate’ oppressed countries and peoples. Here, our soldiers use the word ‘liberate’ to de-*

<sup>5</sup> Goodrich, Thomas, *op. cit.*, pp. 152-154.

<sup>6</sup> MacDonogh, Giles, *After the Reich: The Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*, New York: Basic Books, 2007, pp. 96-98.

<sup>7</sup> Lindbergh, Charles, *The Wartime Journals of Charles A. Lindbergh*, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, Inc., 1970, pp. 953, 960f., 989f.

*scribe the method of obtaining loot. Anything taken from an enemy home or person is 'liberated' in the language of the G.I. Leica cameras are 'liberated' (probably the most desired item); guns, food, art. Anything taken without being paid for is 'liberated.' A soldier who rapes a German woman has 'liberated' her. [...]*

*German children look in through the window. We have more food than we need, but regulations prevent giving it to them. It is difficult to look at them. I feel ashamed, of myself, of my people, as I eat and watch those children. They are not to blame for the war. They are hungry children. What right have we to stuff ourselves while they look on – well-fed men eating, leaving unwanted food on plates, while hungry children look on? [...] There is an abundance of food in the American Army, and few men seem to care how hungry the German children are outside the door.”*

Reporter William H. Stoneman of the *Chicago Daily News* was shocked by the vandalism and looting of American troops. Stoneman, who was stationed with the U.S. 3rd Army, wrote in May 1945:<sup>8</sup>

*“I have been impressed by the careless manner in which the booty has been handled and the way in which great stocks of foodstuffs have been left to the reckless inroads of looters. [...]*

*Millions of dollars worth of rare things varying from intricate Zeiss lenses to butter and cheese and costly automobiles are being destroyed because the Army has not organized a system for the recovery of valuable enemy material.*

*Frontline troops are rough and ready about enemy property. They naturally take what they find if it looks interesting, and, because they are in the frontlines, nobody says anything. [...]*

*But what front-line troops take is nothing compared to the damage caused by wanton vandalism of some of the following troops. They seem to ruin everything, including the simplest personal belongings of the people in whose houses they are billeted.”*

American Provost Marshal Lt. Col. Gerald F. Beane was assigned to deal with crimes committed by American soldiers. In an official report released in Berlin in late 1945, Beane stated that larceny and robbery were the crimes most-frequently committed by our soldiers. The *Chicago Tribune* commented on his report:<sup>9</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Keeling, Ralph Franklin, *op. cit.*, pp. 42f.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 43f. Quoted from *Chicago Sunday Tribune*, Nov. 18, 1945, p. 22.

*“As to crimes committed against property, the explanation is fairly obvious. No effective steps were taken to discourage looting by the invading armies during the war. Officers and men alike committed this crime and for much the most part went unpunished. It was tolerated under some such euphemism as souvenir collecting. The habit of stealing, once formed, is difficult to break. The fault, of course, lies with the high command which permitted the abuse. Col. Beane’s pronouncement suggests that the army is tardily seeking to correct its error.”*

Foreign workers and displaced persons also frequently plundered German property after the end of the war. Germans stood in fear as foreign workers “passed through the country looting, robbing and murdering.” Allied soldiers often looked on as foreign workers plundered German shops – something made easier when curfews were imposed on Germans but not on foreign workers. Displaced persons in Munich, who comprised 4% of the population, were held responsible for three-quarters of the crimes committed in the city. A priest in Görlitz wrote how after the war ended hordes of foreign workers had left the city littered with the debris from their looting.<sup>10</sup>

Theft in Germany after the war was not confined to petty larceny. Whole governments were involved in robbing Germany of anything of value. One Soviet priority was the seizure of important works of art found in Berlin and throughout Germany. This was a fully planned operation, with the artworks stolen by Soviet troops originally planned to be exhibited in a huge museum of war trophies. As world opinion changed against the Soviets after the war, they chose to conceal the artworks in special closed galleries throughout the Soviet Union. Many of the paintings remain hidden to this day.<sup>11</sup>

The British royal family also confiscated its share of German booty. For example, Hermann Göring’s yacht, the *Karin II*, ended up in the hands of the British royal family.<sup>11</sup> The British royal family commissioned Anthony Blunt, a Soviet spy, to travel to Hanover to take possession of the German crown jewels. Although the jewels later had to be returned to their rightful owners, some jewels were never recovered.<sup>12</sup>

While the United States did not take German plants and factories for itself, in partnership with Britain, it carried out a systematic campaign to

---

<sup>10</sup> Bessel, Richard, *Germany 1945: From War to Peace*, London: Harper Perennial, 2010, pp. 165f.

<sup>11</sup> MacDonogh, Giles, *op. cit.*, p. 381.

<sup>12</sup> Walsh, Michael, *The Battle for Europe: Hidden Truths about the Second World War*, East Sussex, United Kingdom: The Historical Review Press, 2012, p. 93.

root out all German contacts and assets located abroad. The plan was to eliminate German competition in world trade. Known as the “replacement program,” this campaign called for the forcible elimination of all accumulations of German capital abroad. The replacement program was designed to prevent Germany from ever again engaging in foreign commerce on an important scale.<sup>13</sup>

The United States also adopted the Safehaven Program, which denied to Germany the German capital investments located abroad when the war began. Pursuant to this program, the financial and corporate interests of German nationals located outside of Germany were either seized or subject to seizure. The external operation of the Safehaven Program forced Switzerland, Sweden, Spain and other countries to hand over to the United States their German-owned assets. The U.S. Justice Department also confiscated nearly a billion dollars’ worth of property in the United States believed to be owned by Germans, even though this property was held in the names of citizens of neutral countries such as Sweden and Switzerland.<sup>14</sup>

## The Plunder of German Brains and Labor

Germany also experienced “mental dismantling” in that hundreds of German scientists were compelled to immigrate by the victors. One U.S. government agency quietly admitted that Operation Paperclip was the first time in history where conquerors had attempted to commandeer the inventive power of a nation. *Life* magazine added that the real gain in reparations of this war “was not in the confiscated factories, gold, or artworks, but in the German brains and in the German research results.”<sup>15</sup>

German chemist Otto Hahn wrote bitterly about the export of German scientists to foreign countries:<sup>16</sup>

*“Most of the older professors leave Germany very unwillingly, because they feel that their place is here. Necessity compels them, because their livelihoods and working opportunities in their own country are taken away from them or else they are left in a constant state of fear of such an occurrence. All this, after our having experienced well enough what it means to replace competence with ‘politically irreproachable’ dilettantes. But more depresses these men: the awareness that it is evidently*

---

<sup>13</sup> Keeling, Ralph Franklin, *op. cit.*, p. 53.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 54.

<sup>15</sup> Goodrich, Thomas, *op. cit.*, p. 282.

<sup>16</sup> Hentschel, Klaus, *The Mental Aftermath: The Mentality of German Physicists, 1945-1949*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007, pp. 81f.

*not a matter of an honorable appointment to an independent American research institution or university of some rank but (at least according to the American press) forms a part of the 'reparations.' Centuries ago, princes sent their countrymen away as plantation workers or soldiers. Today, scientists are exported."*

Bitterness is a word that appears frequently in the writings of German scientists after the war. Otto Hahn wrote in 1949:<sup>17</sup>

*"It is certainly understandable that the factory dismantlings still taking place four years after the capitulation are being greeted with bitterness, particularly among the academic youth."*

The Soviets also attempted to abduct or tempt away scientists and technicians who might be useful to them. The Nobel Prize-winning German physicist Gustav Hertz was taken to the Soviet Union to help the Soviets develop nuclear weapons. On October 21, 1945, a large number of skilled German workers, technicians and scientists were sent to the Soviet Union by train. The Western Allies made a weak protest, which the Russians simply ignored.<sup>18</sup>

Millions of Germans were also sent to the Soviet Union to be used as slave labor. The following report was published on June 29, 1945:<sup>19</sup>

*"German prisoners in Russian hands are estimated to number from 4 to 5 million. When Berlin and Breslau surrendered, the long grey-green columns of prisoners were marched east downcast and fearful [...] toward huge depots near Leningrad, Moscow, Minsk, Stalingrad, Kiev, Kharkov, and Sevastopol. All fit men had to march some 22 miles a day. Those physically handicapped went in handcarts or carts pulled by spare beasts. [...] They will be made to rebuild the Russian towns and villages which they destroyed. They will not return home until the work is completed."*

Some crippled and ailing Germans who survived the Russian slave labor camps were returned to Berlin, where they were interviewed by American correspondents. German Red Cross women on September 10, 1946 met a 20-car trainload of returning forced laborers from the Soviet Union. A professional nurse told their story:<sup>20</sup>

*"They had been in the train almost a week traveling about 60 miles from Frankfurt-on-Oder. There had been deaths from starvation, not*

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 81.

<sup>18</sup> MacDonogh, Giles, *op. cit.*, p. 391.

<sup>19</sup> Keeling, Ralph Franklin, *op. cit.*, pp. 19f.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 20f.



*from starvation just during the ride, but from the hardships of the trip after months of malnutrition in Russian labor camps. Almost all of the 800 or 900 in the train were sick or crippled. You might say they were all invalids. With 40 to 50 packed in each of those little boxcars, the sick had to sleep beside the dead on their homeward journey. I did not count them but I am sure we removed more than 25 corpses. Others had to be taken to hospitals. I asked several of the men whether the Russian guards or doctors had done anything on the trip to care for the sick. They said 'No.'*

*I met only one alert, healthy man in the lot and I have seen him since. He was just a kid of 17. The boy told me that prisoners leaving Russian camps for Germany are searched to prevent any from smuggling mail for their comrades. Therefore, when one of them has been diagnosed as a hopeless invalid, in anticipation of discharge he will memorize the names and addresses of relatives to whom he can report for his fellow prisoners. He said only prisoners in special favor are able to mail post-cards to their nearest of kin. This kid of 17 has memorized 80 names and addresses in Berlin of relatives of his prison friends. He found the buildings at most of the addresses in rubble, with the present whereabouts of the former occupants unknown, but he visited all 80 addresses in his first six days in Berlin."*

If prisoners released by the Russians as unfit for further forced labor managed to recuperate, they were generally sent back to the Soviet Union to resume their slavery. Able-bodied Germans released in the British or American Zones and returned to their homes in the Soviet Zone were also typically sent to the Soviet Union for slave labor. The slightest disobedience in Russian camps was penalized by such heavy work that a third of the disobeyers died within three weeks from exhaustion. German prisoners being turned over to the Russians often committed suicide or tried to incapacitate themselves in order to avoid being sent to the Soviet slave-labor camps.<sup>21</sup>

According to the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC), France had 680,000 former German soldiers slaving for her in August 1946. Of this number, 475,000 had been captured by the United States and turned over to the French for forced labor. After 320,000 German prisoners had been delivered, the French returned 2,474 of them to the United States because they were severely malnourished and unfit for work. Associated

---

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 21f.

Press photographer Henry Griffin, who had taken pictures of the corpses piled in Buchenwald and Dachau, said of these returned Germans:<sup>22</sup>

*“The only difference I can see between these men and those corpses is that here they are still breathing.”*

The ICRC reported that in August 1946, Great Britain was using 460,000 Germans as slave laborers; the United States 284,000; Yugoslavia 80,000; Belgium 48,000; Czechoslovakia 45,000; Luxembourg 4,000; and Holland 1,300. Keeping such large numbers of Germans away from their families (homes, livelihoods) was a direct attack against German homes and families, one by one. The ICRC condemned the Allied slave-labor system:<sup>23</sup>

*“The United States, Britain, and France, nearly a year after peace, are violating International Red Cross agreements they solemnly signed in 1929.*

*Investigation at Geneva headquarters today disclosed that the transfer of German war prisoners captured by the American army to French and British authorities for forced labor is nowhere permitted in the statutes of the International Red Cross, which is the highest authority on the subject in the world.*

*Although thousands of the former German soldiers are being used in the hazardous work of clearing mine fields, sweeping sea mines, destroying surplus ammunition and razing shattered buildings, the Geneva Convention expressly forbids employing prisoners ‘in any dangerous labor or in the transport of any material used in warfare.’ [...]*

*‘The American delivery of German prisoners to the French and British for forced labor already is being cited by the Russians as justification for them to retain German army captives for as long as they are able to work,’ an International Red Cross official admitted. ‘The bartering of captured enemy soldiers by the victors throws the world back to the dark ages – when feudal barons raided adjoining duchies to replenish their human livestock.’”*

Women, children and the aged also were forced by the Allies to perform labor. No job was too loathsome or degrading for the conquered Germans to be made to perform. Some work assignments were especially unpleasant, as one woman makes clear:<sup>24</sup>

*“[A]s a result of the war damage [...] the toilets were stopped up and filthy. This filth we had to clear away with our hands, without any uten-*

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 22-24.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 25-28.

<sup>24</sup> Goodrich, Thomas, *op. cit.*, pp. 297f.

*sils to do so. The excrement was brought into the yard, shoveled into carts, which we had to bring to refuse pits. The awful part was that we got dirtied by the excrement which spurted up, but we could not clean ourselves.”*

Another German woman from the Soviet Zone added:<sup>25</sup>

*“We had to build landing strips, and to break stones. In snow and rain, from six in the morning until nine at night, we were working along the roads. Any Russian who felt like it took us aside. In the morning and at night we received cold water and a piece of bread, and at noon soup of crushed, unpeeled potatoes, without salt. At night we slept on the floors of farmhouses or stables, dead tired, huddled together. But we woke up every so often, when a moaning and whimpering in the pitch-black room announced the presence of one of the guards.”*

As this woman and others make clear, German women could be raped even when performing forced labor for the Allies. As one German woman who worked at planting potatoes said:<sup>25</sup>

*“If they wanted a girl they just came in the field and got her.”*

## Conclusion

U.S. President Harry Truman joined Gens. Eisenhower and Bradley on July 20, 1945 to watch the American flag officially being raised over the U.S. sector of Berlin. Speaking without notes, Truman told the American soldiers:<sup>26</sup>

*“We are not fighting for conquest. There is not one piece of territory or one thing of a monetary nature that we want out of this war.”*

It is possible that President Truman believed these words when he spoke them. However, billions of dollars in gold, silver, currency, priceless paintings and art works were stolen from Germany and shipped to the United States. More-important, German patents and trademarks, complete drawings of German technological advances, and tons of secret documents were seized by the Allies. Hundreds of German scientists were compelled to immigrate to the United States. As one U.S. government agency admitted, “Operation Paper-Clip” was the first time in history wherein conquerors attempted to bleed dry the inventive power of an entire nation.<sup>27</sup>

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 298.

<sup>26</sup> Beschloss, Michael R., *The Conquerors: Roosevelt, Truman and the Destruction of Hitler’s Germany, 1941-1945*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2002, p. 257.

<sup>27</sup> Goodrich, Thomas, *op. cit.*, p. 282.

Establishment historians claim that the American plunder of Germany was exonerated by the financial assistance the U.S. provided to Germany via the Marshall Plan. The Marshall Plan assistance, however, was mostly a loan, and Germany paid back this loan in full with interest in the succeeding years. By one estimate, the United States confiscated 10 times more German national wealth than the entire amount of Marshall Plan assistance.<sup>28</sup> James Bacque estimated that Americans took from Germany (permanently) at least 20 times the amount that Germans received (temporarily) under the Marshall Plan.<sup>29</sup> Marshall Plan assistance does not absolve the United States of the enormous crimes it committed against Germans after World War II.

---

<sup>28</sup> Schmidt, Hans, *Hitler Boys in America: Re-Education Exposed*, Pensacola, Fla.: Hans Schmidt Publications, 2003, pp. 266f.

<sup>29</sup> Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, p. 167.

## Pearl Harbor: No Surprise to America's Devil-in-Chief

*John Wear*

Establishment historians state that U.S. President Franklin Roosevelt was surprised by Japan's attack at Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941. In reality, Roosevelt had done all he could to initiate Japan's attack, and welcomed it as an excuse to enter the United States into what then became World War II. Roosevelt and his administration also mendaciously blamed the American military commanders at Pearl Harbor for the success of Japan's "surprise" attack.

---

### Historical Background

By the closing months of 1941, the United States was intercepting and breaking within a matter of hours almost every code produced by Japan.<sup>1</sup> The Army Signal Corps had broken the top Japanese diplomatic-message code, known as PURPLE, in August 1940. The United States was thus able to decipher and read all diplomatic messages sent between Tokyo and Japanese officials all over the world. Transcripts of these and other intercepted messages were circulated to all key administration officials in Washington, D.C. These messages, known as MAGIC, revealed much crucial information to the recipients.

The United States sent duplicate code machines to London, Singapore and the Philippine Islands to keep the British and their own Far East forces informed. Hawaii never received a duplicate code machine. Therefore, the government in Washington, D.C. had a far-greater responsibility to make certain that Hawaii was properly informed and alerted.<sup>2</sup> However, the two United States commanders at Pearl Harbor, Rear Adm. Husband Kimmel and Maj. Gen. Walter Short, were never informed of the intercepted Japanese messages. The Roosevelt Administration withheld these intercepted Japanese messages from Kimmel and Short because it wanted the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor to have the advantage of surprise.

---

<sup>1</sup> Stinnett, Robert B., *Day of Deceit: The Truth about FDR and Pearl Harbor*, New York: The Free Press, 2000, p. 83.

<sup>2</sup> Greaves, Percy L. Jr., "The Pearl Harbor Investigations," in Barnes, Harry Elmer (ed.), *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, p. 410.

In the last week of November 1941, Roosevelt knew that an attack by the Japanese in the Pacific was imminent. Roosevelt warned American Ambassador William Bullitt against traveling across the Pacific:<sup>3</sup>

*“I am expecting the Japs to attack any time now, probably within the next three or four days.”*

Roosevelt and his administration knew this based on the intercepted Japanese messages. This information should have been given to the commanders at Pearl Harbor to enable them to prepare for and thwart the Japanese attack.

## American Military Commanders Scapegoated

The war was only 10 days old before some Congressmen questioned why America’s military leaders at Pearl Harbor had been unprepared for the Japanese attack. Fearing that a congressional investigation would harm both his political future and the war effort, Roosevelt appointed a five-man board of inquiry headed by Associate Justice Owen J. Roberts of the U.S. Supreme Court. In order to maintain military secrecy, the Roberts Commission did not examine or discuss any of the Japanese naval intercepts. The Roberts Commission’s report concluded that the Pearl Harbor attack was successful due to failures and errors of judgment by Adm. Kimmel and Gen. Short. They were both charged with dereliction of duty. President Roosevelt approved the Roberts Commission’s report on January 24, 1942.<sup>4</sup>

A number of investigations of the Pearl Harbor attack followed the Roberts Commission report. Most of these investigations were efforts to suppress, mislead, or confuse those who sought the truth. Facts and files were withheld so as to reveal only those items of information which benefited the Roosevelt Administration.<sup>5</sup>

Investigations conducted by the Army and Navy boards did eventually exonerate Adm. Kimmel and Gen. Short from derelictions of duty and failures to act which were adjudged “the effective causes” of the disaster at Pearl Harbor. In its report released on August 29, 1945, the Navy Court of Inquiry said that Adm. Harold Stark, the chief of naval operations in Wash-

---

<sup>3</sup> Feb. 12, 1946, conversation between William Bullitt and Henry Wallace, from Henry Wallace Diary, Henry Wallace Papers, Library of Congress Manuscripts, Washington, D.C. Quoted in Tzouliadis, Tim, *The Forsaken: An American Tragedy in Stalin’s Russia*, New York: The Penguin Press, 2008, p. 240.

<sup>4</sup> Stinnett, Robert B., *op. cit.*, pp. 254f.

<sup>5</sup> Greaves, Percy L. Jr., *op. cit.*, p. 409.

ington, had “failed to display the sound judgment expected of him” in not transmitting to Adm. Kimmel in 1941 important information. This important information included warning Kimmel “that an attack in the Hawaiian area might be expected soon.”<sup>6</sup>

One after-action analyst has noted that those who maintained secrecy, failed to remember, or testified on behalf of the administration in the Pearl Harbor investigations rose very quickly to high places. These people include Gen. George Marshall, who was made a permanent five-star general, Col. Walter Bedell Smith, who became a three-star general, Alben Bar-

kley, who became vice-president under Harry Truman, Sen. Scott Lucas, who became the Senate majority leader, and John W. Murphy and Samuel H. Kaufman, who were both appointed to lifetime federal judgeships. On the other hand, virtually no one who testified in the various hearings as to the facts that were damaging to the Roosevelt Administration and their superiors was ever promoted or rewarded.<sup>7</sup>

None of the Pearl Harbor investigations was able to prove definitively that the Roosevelt Administration knew beforehand of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. This is because key evidence began to be concealed as early as December 11, 1941. On this date Rear Adm. Leigh Noyes, the Navy’s director of communications, consigned the pre-Pearl Harbor Japanese military and diplomatic intercepts and the relevant directives to Navy vaults. In August 1945, the Navy blocked public access to the pre-Pearl



Cover image of Time magazine, the post-Pearl-Harbor issue of December 15, 1941: “The enemy’s first blow struck him”

<sup>6</sup> Beard, Charles A., *President Roosevelt and the Coming of the War 1941*, New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1948, pp. 306f.

<sup>7</sup> Greaves, Percy L. Jr., *op. cit.*, pp. 409, 466.

Harbor intercepts by classifying the documents TOP SECRET. When the congressional investigation into the Pearl Harbor attack began on November 15, 1945, only diplomatic messages were released. None of the details of the interception, decoding, or dissemination of the pre-Pearl Harbor naval messages was introduced into evidence.<sup>8</sup>

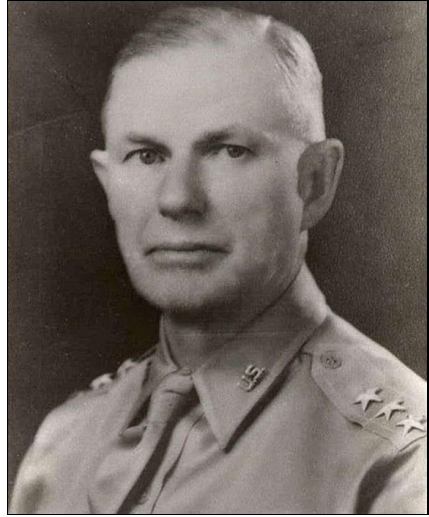
The Freedom of Information Act has since been used by Robert Stinnett to release information not available in previous Pearl Harbor investigations. Stinnett, a veteran of the Pacific War, conducted 17 years of research involving more than

200,000 documents and interviews. Stinnett concluded that: 1) the United States provoked Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor; 2) U.S. intelligence knew that the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor was coming; and 3) Adm. Kimmel and Gen. Short were deprived of this intelligence.<sup>9</sup>

Stinnett stated:<sup>10</sup>

*“Seven Japanese naval broadcasts intercepted between November 28 and December 6 [1941] confirmed that Japan intended to start the war and that it would begin at Pearl Harbor. The evidence that poured into American intelligence stations is overpowering. All the broadcasts have one common denominator: none ever reached Adm. Kimmel.”*

Adm. Robert A. Theobald, who was in port at Pearl Harbor when the Japanese attacked, conducted extensive research for many years into the Pearl Harbor attack. Theobald concluded that President Roosevelt forced Japan to war by unrelenting diplomatic-economic pressure. Also, Theobald concluded that Roosevelt enticed Japan to initiate hostilities with its attack on the U.S. Pacific Fleet in Hawaiian waters. By withholding information from Adm. Kimmel that would have caused Kimmel to render the attack impossible, Theobald stated that President Roosevelt brought war to the United States on December 7, 1941. There would have been no Pearl Har-



*Lieutenant General Walter Short*  
*[U.S. Army]*

<sup>8</sup> Stinnett, Robert B., *op. cit.*, pp. 255-257.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, Preface, pp. XIII-XIV.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 203f.



bor attack if MAGIC had been made available to the Hawaiian commanders.<sup>11</sup>

Adm. Theobald lists the following facts to show that the Pearl Harbor attack was in accordance with President Roosevelt's plans:

1. President Roosevelt and his military and naval advisors were well aware that Japan had a record of starting wars with a surprise attack synchronized closely with delivery of their declaration of war;
2. In October 1940, the president stated that, if war broke out in the Pacific, Japan would commit the overt act which would bring the United States into war;
3. The Pacific Fleet, against contrary naval advice, was moored in Pearl Harbor by order of the president for the patently invalid reason that the fleet, so located, would exert a restrictive effect upon Japanese aggression in the Far East;
4. The fleet in Hawaii was neither powerful enough nor in any position to influence Japan's strategic decisions, which could only be accomplished by the stationing of an adequate naval force in Far-Eastern waters;
5. Before the fleet could operate at any distance from Pearl Harbor, its train (tankers, supply and repair vessels) would have had to be tremendously increased in strength – factors that would not escape the notice of Japanese intelligence;
6. President Roosevelt gave unmistakable evidence, in March 1941, that he was not greatly concerned with the Pacific Fleet's influence upon Japanese strategic decisions when he ordered the reduction of that fleet, already inferior to that of Japan, by the detachment of three battleships, one aircraft carrier, four light cruisers and 18 destroyers for duty in the Atlantic – a movement which would immediately be detected by Japanese espionage in Hawaii and the Panama Canal Zone;
7. Successful neutralization of the Pacific Fleet was the only surprise operation which promised the Japanese navy sufficiently large results to justify the risk of heavy losses from land-based air attacks if the surprise failed;
8. Such an operation against the fleet in Hawaii was attended with far greater chances of success, especially from the surprise standpoint, and far less risk of heavy losses than a similar attack against the fleet based in U.S. West-Coast ports;

---

<sup>11</sup> Theobald, Robert A., *The Final Secret of Pearl Harbor*, Old Greenwich, Conn.: The Devin-Adair Company, 1954, pp. 192, 198, 201.

9. The retention of the fleet in Hawaii, especially after its reduction in strength in March 1941, could serve only one possible purpose, a lure to draw a Japanese attack;
10. The denial to the Hawaiian commanders of all knowledge of MAGIC was vital to the plan for enticing Japan to deliver a surprise attack upon the fleet in Pearl Harbor, because, as late as Saturday December 6, Adm. Kimmel could have caused the attack to be cancelled by taking his fleet to sea and disappearing beyond the range of land-based observation.<sup>12</sup>

Adm. Theobald's conclusions are reinforced by Adm. William F. Halsey, who was one of three senior commanders of the Pacific Fleet serving under Adm. Kimmel. Adm. Halsey stated:<sup>13</sup>

*"I did not know then of any of the pertinent 'Magic Messages.' All our intelligence pointed to an attack by Japan against the Philippines or the southern areas in Malaya or the Dutch East Indies. While Pearl Harbor was considered and not ruled out, the mass of evidence made available to us pointed in another direction. Had we known of Japan's minute and continued interest in the exact location and movement of our ships in Pearl Harbor, as indicated in the 'Magic Messages,' it is only logical that we would have concentrated our thought on meeting the practical certainty of an attack on Pearl Harbor."*

Adm. Kimmel was dumbfounded that the MAGIC messages were never disclosed to him. Kimmel stated that if he had had all of the important information then available to the Navy Department, he would have set to sea with his fleet and been in a good position to intercept the Japanese attack.<sup>14</sup> Adm. Kimmel concluded in regard to the Pearl Harbor attacks:<sup>15</sup>

*"Again and again in my mind I have reviewed the events that preceded the Japanese attack, seeking to determine if I was unjustified in drawing from the orders, directives and information that were forwarded to me the conclusions that I did. The fact that I then thought and now think my conclusions were sound when based upon the information I received, has sustained me during the years that have passed since the first Japanese bomb fell on Pearl Harbor.*

*When the information available in Washington was disclosed to me I was appalled. Nothing in my experience of nearly 42 years of service in*

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 193-195.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, Foreword, pp. vii-viii.

<sup>14</sup> Kimmel, Husband E., *Admiral Kimmel's Story*, Chicago: Henry Regnery Company, 1955, p. 110.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 186.

*the Navy had prepared me for the actions of the highest officials in our government which denied this vital information to the Pearl Harbor commanders.*

*If those in authority wished to engage in power politics, the least that they should have done was to advise their naval and military commanders what they were endeavoring to accomplish. To utilize the Pacific Fleet and the Army forces at Pearl Harbor as a lure for a Japanese attack without advising the commander-in-chief of the fleet and the commander of the Army base at Hawaii is something I am wholly unable to comprehend.”*

Adm. James O. Richardson agreed with Kimmel’s assessment. Richardson wrote after the war:<sup>16</sup>

*“I consider that, after Pearl Harbor, Adm. Kimmel received the rawest of raw deals from Franklin D. Roosevelt. [...] I consider [Harold] ‘Betty’ Stark, in failing to ensure that Kimmel was furnished with all the information available from the breaking Japanese dispatches, to have been to a marked degree professionally negligent in carrying out his duties as chief of naval operations.*

*This offense was compounded, since in writing he had assured the commander-in-chief of the United States Fleet twice (both myself and Kimmel) that the commander-in-chief was ‘being kept advised on all matters within his own [Stark’s] knowledge’ and ‘you may rest assured that just as soon as I get anything of definite interest, I shall fire it along.’”*

The U.S. government and military possessed solid intelligence before December 7, 1941 concerning Japanese plans to attack the United States. According to the Army Pearl Harbor Board:<sup>17</sup>

*“Information from informers and other means as to the activities of our potential enemy and their intentions in the negotiations between the United States and Japan was in possession of the State, War and Navy departments in November and December of 1941. Such agencies had a reasonably complete disclosure of Japanese plans and intentions, and were in a position to know what [...] Japanese potential moves [...] were scheduled [...] against the United States. Therefore, Washington was in possession of essential facts as to the enemy’s intentions. [...]*

<sup>16</sup> Richardson, James O., *On the Treadmill to Pearl Harbor: The Memoirs of Admiral James O. Richardson*, Washington, D.C.: Naval History Division, Department of the Navy, 1973, p. 450.

<sup>17</sup> Kimmel, Thomas K. Jr., “Kimmel and Short: Vindicated,” *The Barnes Review*, Vol. IX, No. 2, March/April 2003, p. 42.

*This information showed clearly that war was inevitable and late in November absolutely imminent. It clearly demonstrated the necessity of resorting to every trading act possible to defer the ultimate day of breach of relations to give the Army and Navy time to prepare for the eventualities of war.”*

The Japanese attack at Pearl Harbor was no surprise to the Roosevelt Administration. Adm. Kimmel and Gen. Short were denied the vital information of a planned Japanese attack at Pearl Harbor because Roosevelt wanted an excuse to get the United States into the war. Roosevelt made Kimmel and Short the scapegoats for the Pearl Harbor tragedy. This is consistent with Franklin Roosevelt’s malign and devious nature. Roosevelt admitted to Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau six months after Pearl Harbor:<sup>18</sup>

*“You know I am a juggler, and I never let my right hand know what my left hand does [...] and furthermore I am willing to mislead and tell untruths if it will help win the war.”*

Roosevelt Conspired to Force America’s Entry into World War II

Numerous historians and political leaders have concluded that Roosevelt conspired to force the United States into war. Historian Harry Elmer Barnes summarized President Roosevelt’s efforts to involve the United States in World War II:<sup>19</sup>

*“Roosevelt ‘lied the United States into war.’ He went as far as he dared in illegal efforts, such as convoying vessels carrying munitions, to provoke Germany and Italy to make war on the United States. Failing in this, he turned to a successful attempt to enter the war through the back door of Japan. He rejected repeated and sincere Japanese proposals that even Hull admitted protected all the vital interests of the United States in the Far East, by his economic strangulation in the summer of 1941 forced the Japanese into an attack on Pearl Harbor, took steps to prevent the Pearl Harbor commanders, General Short and Admiral Kimmel, from having their own decoding facilities to detect a Japanese attack, kept Short and Kimmel from receiving the decoded Japanese intercepts that Washington picked up and indicated that war might come at any moment, and ordered General Marshall and Admiral Stark not to send any warning to Short and Kimmel before noon on December 7th,*

---

<sup>18</sup> Fleming, Thomas, *The New Dealers’ War: FDR and the War Within World War II*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, p. 26.

<sup>19</sup> Barnes, Harry Elmer, *Barnes Against the Blackout*, Costa Mesa, Cal.: The Institute for Historical Review, 1991, pp. 285f.

*when Roosevelt knew that any warning sent would be too late to avert the Japanese attack at 1:00 P.M., Washington time.”*

William Henry Chamberlain also concluded that Roosevelt guided America into the war. Chamberlain wrote:<sup>20</sup>

*“The war with Germany was also very largely the result of the initiative of the Roosevelt Administration. The destroyer deal, the lend-lease bill, the freezing of Axis assets, the injection of the American Navy, with much secrecy and doubletalk, into the Battle of the Atlantic: these and many similar actions were obvious departures from neutrality, even though a Neutrality Act, which the President had sworn to uphold, was still on the statute books.”*

Chamberlain further stated that America’s entry into World War II was based on illusions:<sup>21</sup>

*“America’s Second Crusade was a product of illusions which are already bankrupt. It was an illusion that that the United States was at any time in danger of invasion by Nazi Germany. It was an illusion that Hitler was bent on the destruction of the British Empire. It was an illusion that China was capable of becoming a strong, friendly, Western-oriented power in the Far East. It was an illusion that a powerful Soviet Union in a weakened and impoverished Eurasia would be a force for peace, conciliation, stability, and international co-operation. It was an illusion that the evils and dangers associated with totalitarianism could be eliminated by giving unconditional support to one form of totalitarianism against another. It was an illusion that a combination of appeasement and personal charm could melt away designs of conquest and domination which were deeply rooted in Russian history and Communist philosophy.”*

Historian Klaus Fischer writes that Roosevelt implemented numerous actions in 1941 that prepared the United States to enter World War II:<sup>22</sup>

*“Roosevelt’s actions against both Germany and Japan were positively provocative, including the previously mentioned programs of cash and carry, lend-lease, neutrality zones, restoring conscription, increased defense appropriations, and secret war plans. In March 1941 Roosevelt informed the British that they could have their ships repaired in Ameri-*

---

<sup>20</sup> Chamberlain, William Henry, *America’s Second Crusade*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, p. 352.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 364.

<sup>22</sup> Fischer, Klaus P., *Hitler and America*, Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2011, p. 140.

*can docks, and that same month the president ordered the seizure of all Axis vessels in American ports. On April 10, Roosevelt extended the security zone all the way to the eastern coast of Greenland, negotiating the use of military bases on the island with a Danish official who did not have approval from his home government. If we add the various economic sanctions the president imposed on Japan, it is hard to escape the conclusion that Roosevelt was preparing the nation for war.”*

Clare Boothe Luce surprised many people at the Republican Convention in 1944 by saying that Roosevelt “lied the American people into war because he could not lead them into it.” Once this statement proved to be true, Roosevelt’s supporters ceased to deny it. Instead, they said Roosevelt was forced to lie to save his country and the rest of the world.

Sir Oliver Lyttelton, the British minister of productions in Churchill’s cabinet, confirmed that the United States was not forced into war. Speaking before the American Chamber of Commerce in London in 1944, Lyttelton stated:<sup>23</sup>

*“Japan was provoked into attacking the Americans at Pearl Harbor. [...] It is a travesty of history to ever say America was forced into war.”*

On December 8, 1941, Rep. Hamilton Fish made the first speech in Congress asking for a declaration of war against Japan. Fish later said that if he had known what Roosevelt had been doing to provoke Japan to attack, he never would have asked for a declaration of war. Fish stated:<sup>24</sup>

*“FDR deliberately goaded Japan into war. [...] Roosevelt was the main instigator and firebrand to light the fuse of war, abetted by the five members of his war cabinet. They were all sure that the Japanese would start the war by an undeclared strategic attack.*

*Roosevelt, through his numerous campaign pledges and also by the plank of the Democratic national platform against intervention, had tied himself in unbreakable peace knots. There was only one way out – to provoke Germany or Japan into attacking us. He tried in every way possible to incite the Germans to attack, but to no avail. The convoy of ships, and the shoot-at-sight order, were open and brazen efforts by the president to take the country into war against Germany, but Hitler avoided the lure.*

*The delay and virtual refusal to inform our Hawaiian commander is inconceivable, except as a part of a deceitful and concerted scheme of si-*

<sup>23</sup> Fish, Hamilton, *FDR The Other Side of the Coin: How We Were Tricked into World War II*, New York: Vantage Press, 1976, pp. xi-xii.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 139, 149f.

lence. [...] *The tragedy of Pearl Harbor rests with FDR, not only because of the infamous war ultimatum, but for not making sure that Kimmel and Short were notified of the Japanese answer to the ultimatum.*"

If Roosevelt's secret policies had been known, the public demand for his impeachment would probably have been unstoppable. Fish wrote:<sup>25</sup>

*"If the American people had known that they were deliberately tricked into a foreign war by Roosevelt in defiance of all his promises and pledges, there would have been political bombs exploding all over the United States, including demands for his resignation or impeachment."*

Fish concluded:<sup>26</sup>

*"Roosevelt had the opportunity to be a great peacemaker. Instead, he chose to be a disastrous war maker."*

Even biographers friendly to Roosevelt admit that until the last year when he was weighed down by physical illness, Roosevelt had never been as happy as during World War II. After the Casablanca Conference, Roosevelt wrote a letter to George VI:<sup>27</sup>

*"A truly mighty meeting. [...] As for Mr. Churchill and myself, I need not tell you that we make a perfectly matched team in harness and out – and incidentally we had lots of fun together, as we always do."*

## Conclusion

Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor was no surprise to Franklin Roosevelt and his administration. The Roosevelt Administration knew that Japan's attack was coming, and knowingly withheld information from the American commanders at Pearl Harbor that would have enabled them to thwart the Japanese attack. The American commanders were unfairly made the scapegoats for Japan's successful attack at Pearl Harbor. What Roosevelt described the next day in his speech as "a date which will live in infamy" was treacherously created by the Roosevelt Administration.

---

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 150.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 76.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 116.

## Poison Partners

### The Alliance of the US and the Soviet Union

*John Wear*

One of the most-incongruous aspects of World War II is the American alliance with the Soviet Union before and during the war. The U.S. government, which claimed to fight for democracy and freedom, made common cause with one of the most-brutal dictatorships the world has ever seen. This article documents the crucial role that American aid played in the Soviet Union's victories during World War II.

---

#### Historical Background

Josef Stalin is today widely acknowledged to be one of the world's most-ruthless dictators and one of the greatest mass murderers in all of history. Stalin launched a bloody war against Soviet peasants, which was called collectivization. Units of the Red Army would herd peasants and their families into railroad cattle cars that would roll them deep into Siberia, the Urals or Kazakhstan, where they were thrown out onto the cold and barren steppes. This operation was ordered by Stalin and executed by his deputy Vyacheslav Molotov.

Many years later, when Molotov was asked how many people were transferred during collectivization, Molotov answered:<sup>1</sup>

*“Stalin said that we relocated 10 million. In reality, we relocated 20 million.”*

The Soviet collectivization of 1932-1933 is estimated to have resulted in 3.5 million to 5 million deaths from starvation, and another 3 million to 4 million deaths as a result of lethal conditions at the places of exile.<sup>2</sup>

Stalin also greatly expanded the vast network of labor camps known as the Gulag that began under Lenin's regime. Mass terror against real and alleged opponents was a part of the Soviet Revolution from the very beginning, and people (classes) deemed to be “unreliable elements” were locked up in concentration camps outside major towns. Thus, from the ear-

---

<sup>1</sup> Chuev, Felix, *Molotov: Master of Half a Domain*, Moscow: Olma-Press, 2002, p. 458.

<sup>2</sup> Suvorov, Viktor, *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, Annapolis, Md.: Naval Institute Press, 2008, p. 27.



liest days of the new Soviet state, people were sentenced not for what they had done, but for who they were.<sup>3</sup>

Anne Applebaum writes about the Gulag:<sup>4</sup>

*“From 1929, the camps took on a new significance. In that year, Stalin decided to use forced labor both to speed up the Soviet Union’s industrialization, and to excavate the natural resources in the Soviet Union’s barely habitable far north. In that year, the Soviet secret police also began to take control of the Soviet penal system, slowly wresting all of the country’s camps and prisons away from the judicial establishment. Helped along by the mass arrests of 1937 and 1938, the camps entered a period of rapid expansion. By the end of the 1930s, they could be found in every one of the Soviet Union’s 12 time zones.”*

From 1929, when the Gulag began its major expansion, until Stalin’s death in 1953, an estimated 18 million people passed through the Soviet Gulag. Fortunately, within days of Stalin’s death, the camps no longer served as a system of mass forced labor involving millions of people. Stalin’s successors knew that the Gulag was a source of backwardness and distorted investment.<sup>5</sup>

Stalin also conducted purges against Communist-Party members during the 1930s. Stalin purged party members and then arrested, tried, sent to prisons and labor camps, and executed them according to court sentences with no appeal. These permanent purges of the party coincided with a continuous process of replacing personnel in the secret police, as well as in the fields of science, art, literature, industry, trade and agriculture. Stalin’s terror campaign against his own people created great fear among the general population, since Soviet citizens who did not follow Stalin typically suffered fates that might include an agonizing death.<sup>6</sup>

## Roosevelt Admires Stalin

Despite Stalin’s record of criminality, Franklin D. Roosevelt was a good friend of Josef Stalin. Roosevelt indulged in provocative name-calling against the heads of totalitarian nations such as Germany, Italy and Japan, but never against Stalin or the Soviet Union.<sup>7</sup> Roosevelt always spoke fa-

---

<sup>3</sup> Applebaum, Anne, *Gulag: A History*, New York: Doubleday, 2003, pp. xv-xvi, 6.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. xvi.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. xvii.

<sup>6</sup> Suvorov, Viktor, *op. cit.*, p. 92.

<sup>7</sup> Fish, Hamilton, *FDR: The Other Side of the Coin. How We Were Tricked into World War II*, New York: Vantage Press, 1976, pp. 8, 16.

vorably of Stalin, and American wartime propaganda referred to Stalin affectionately as “Uncle Joe.”

Roosevelt’s attitude toward Stalin is remarkable considering that his first appointed ambassador to the Soviet Union warned Roosevelt of the danger of supporting Stalin. William Bullitt served as America’s first ambassador to the Soviet Union from November 1933 to 1936. Bullitt left the Soviet Union with few illusions, and by the end of his tenure he was openly hostile to the Soviet government.

Bullitt stated in his final report from Moscow on April 20, 1936 that the Russian standard of living was possibly lower than that of any other country in the world. Bullitt reported that the Bulgarian Comintern leader, Dimitrov, had admitted that the Soviet popular front and collective-security tactics were aimed at undermining the capitalist systems of other countries. Bullitt concluded that relations of sincere friendship between the Soviet Union and the United States were impossible.<sup>8</sup> Bullitt stated in his final report to the State Department:<sup>9</sup>

*“The problem of relations with the Government of the Soviet Union is [...] a subordinate part of the problem presented by communism as a militant faith determined to produce world revolution and the ‘liquidation’ (that is to say murder) of all non-believers. There is no doubt whatsoever that all orthodox communist parties in all countries, including the United States, believe in mass murder. [...] The final argument of the believing communist is invariably that all battle, murder, and sudden death, all the spies, exiles, and firing squads are justified.”*

Joseph E. Davies succeeded William Bullitt as ambassador to the Soviet Union. Davies reported to President Roosevelt on April 1, 1938 that the terror in Russia was “a horrifying fact.” Davies complained of the crushing Soviet expenditures for defense, totaling approximately 25% of the Soviet Union’s total income in 1937. Davies reported that Stalin, in a letter to *Pravda* on February 14, 1938, had confirmed his intention to spread Communism around the world. Stalin also promised in his letter that the Soviet Union would work with foreign Communists to achieve this goal. Stalin concluded in his letter:

*“I wish very much [...] that there were no longer on earth such unpleasant things as a capitalist environment, the danger of a military attack, the danger of the restoration of capitalism, and so on.”*

<sup>8</sup> Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Costa Mesa, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, p. 423.

<sup>9</sup> Tzouliadis, Tim, *The Forsaken: An American Tragedy in Stalin’s Russia*, New York: The Penguin Press, 2008, p. 73.

Davies stated in his report that the Soviet Union could best be described as “a terrible tyranny.”<sup>10</sup>

Roosevelt was fully aware of the slave-labor system, the liquidation of the kulaks, the man-made famine, the extreme poverty and backwardness, and the extensive system of espionage and terror that existed in the Soviet Union. However, from the very beginning of his administration, Roosevelt sang the praises of a regime which recognized no civil liberties whatsoever. In an attempt to gain swift congressional approval for Lend-Lease aid to the Soviet Union, Roosevelt even stated that Stalin’s regime was at the forefront of “peace and democracy in the world.” At a White House press conference, Roosevelt also claimed that there was freedom of religion in the Soviet Union.<sup>11</sup>

Henry A. Wallace, vice president during Roosevelt’s third term, joined the chorus hailing the Soviet Union as a gallant ally whose good faith and good intentions could not be questioned. Vice-President Wallace preached that the Soviet Union could do no wrong, and that any criticism of Stalin’s dictatorship was akin to treason.<sup>12</sup> Wallace even stated in a speech:<sup>13</sup>

*“There are no more similar countries in the world than the Soviet Union and the United States of America.”*

The Roosevelt Administration’s support for the Soviet Union was also hailed by former Ambassador Joseph Davies in his book *Mission to Moscow*. Despite his former harsh criticism of Stalin’s regime, Davies in his book praised Stalin’s tough-minded ability to protect himself from internal threat. Published in 1941, *Mission to Moscow* provided beguiling assurance to the American public that their government was in alliance with a fair-minded and trustworthy Soviet leader. The book became a runaway international success, selling 700,000 copies in the United States alone, and topping the bestseller lists in the 13 languages into which it was translated.<sup>14</sup>

Among other things, Davies said in his book that the Soviets wanted “to promote the brotherhood of man and to improve the lot of the common people. They wish to create a society in which men may live as equals, governed by ethical ideas. They are devoted to peace.”<sup>15</sup> *Mission to Moscow* was turned into a Hollywood movie in 1943 at a time when the Amer-

<sup>10</sup> Hoggan, David L., *op. cit.*, p. 423.

<sup>11</sup> Tzouliadis, Tim, *op. cit.*, p. 204.

<sup>12</sup> Chamberlain, William Henry, *America’s Second Crusade*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, pp. 242-244.

<sup>13</sup> Tzouliadis, Tim, *op. cit.*, p. 224.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 147.

<sup>15</sup> Davies, Joseph E., *Mission to Moscow*, New York: Simon and Schuster, 1941, p. 511.

ican media were celebrating Soviet military triumphs. State Department experts on the Soviet Union called the movie “one of the most blatantly propagandistic pictures ever seen.” Stalin awarded Joseph Davies the Order of Lenin in May 1945 for his contribution to “friendly Soviet-American relations.”<sup>16</sup>

The Soviet Union had been a totalitarian regime since 1920. By the time Hitler’s National-Socialist Party came to power in 1933, the Soviet government had already murdered millions of its own citizens. The Soviet terror campaign accelerated in the late 1930s, producing the murder of many more millions of Soviet citizens as well as thousands of Americans working in the Soviet Union. Many Americans lost their entire families in the Soviet purge of the late 1930s. Despite these well-documented facts, the Roosevelt Administration always fully supported the Soviet Union.<sup>17</sup>

By contrast, the Roosevelt Administration’s relationship with Germany steadily deteriorated due to Roosevelt’s acerbic hostility toward Hitler’s regime. Roosevelt and his administration made every effort to convince the American public to support war against Germany even though Hitler had never wanted war with either the United States or Great Britain.

## American Aid in Building Stalin’s Military

The Soviet Union in 1927 adopted a Five-Year Plan for developing heavy industry. The main focus of the first Five-Year Plan was not the production of arms, but rather the creation of the industrial base which was required to produce armaments. The military emphasis was not so noticeable in these first five years. The Red Army had 79 foreign-made tanks at the beginning of the first Plan; at the end of the first Plan it had 4,538 tanks, 3,949 of these produced domestically.<sup>18</sup>

The second Five-Year Plan that began in 1932 was a continuation of the development of the industrial base. This meant the purchase and installation of furnaces, giant electricity plants, coal mines, factories, and machinery and equipment. American technology and hardware were crucial in building the Soviet industrial base. Stalin had plenty of gold in reserves to pay for technology, and American companies sought the business to help offset the effects of the Great Depression.<sup>19</sup>

---

<sup>16</sup> Dobbs, Michael, *Six Months in 1945*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2012, p. 215.

<sup>17</sup> Tzouliadis, Tim, *op. cit.*, pp. 100-102, 105, 127.

<sup>18</sup> Suvorov, Viktor, *op. cit.*, p. 23.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 25.

In the early 1930s, American engineers traveled to the Soviet Union and built the largest and most-powerful enterprise in the entire world – Uralvagonzavod (the Ural Railroad Car Factory). Americans talk with deserved pride about this giant factory, as it remained the largest enterprise in the world for the next 60 years. Uralvagonzavod was built in such a manner that it could at any moment switch from producing railroad cars to producing tanks. In 1941, an order was issued to produce tanks, and Uralvagonzavod without any delay began the mass production of tanks. Uralvagonzavod produced 35,000 T-34 tanks and other weapons during World War II.<sup>19</sup>

The third Five-Year Plan, which began in 1937, had as its goal the production of military weapons of very high quality in enormous quantities. The Soviet Union under Stalin was highly successful in achieving its goals, and produced superior military weapons on a huge scale. For example, the Chelyabinsk tractor factory was completed in the Urals, and similar to Uralvagonzavod, this factory was built in such a way that it could switch to producing tanks on short notice. It was also built according to American designs and outfitted with American equipment. The Chelyabinsk tractor factory was called Tankograd during the course of the war. It built not only the medium T-34 tanks, but also the heavy IS and KV tank classes.<sup>20</sup>

A third gigantic factory, Uralmash, was built not far away in Sverdlovsk with American help. This factory is among the top 10 engineering factories in the world. The Soviet network of steel-casting factories was greatly expanded in order to supply these three giant factories in the Urals. Magnitogorsk, a “city of metallurgists,” was built in addition to a huge plant the main output of which was steel armor. In Stalingrad, a tractor factory was also built that in reality was primarily for producing tanks. Automobile, motor, aviation, and artillery factories were also erected at the same time.<sup>21</sup>

The most-powerful aviation factory in the world was built in the Russian Far East. The city Komsomolsk-na-Amure was built in order to service this factory. Both the factory and the city were built according to American designs and furnished with the most-modern American equipment. The American engineers sent to Komsomolsk to install the equipment were astounded by the scope of the construction.<sup>21</sup>

The lives of the people in the Soviet Union were not improved with the Soviet industrialization. Basic necessities such as pots and pans, rubber boots, plates, furniture, cheap clothing, nails, home appliances, matches and other goods all became scarce. People had to wait in long lines outside

---

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 25f.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 26.

the stores to obtain these items. Stalin let his people's standard of living drop extremely low to focus practically all of the Soviet Union's industrial production on military expansion.<sup>22</sup>

## American Aid during World War II

The Soviet Union lost almost all of its industry capable of producing ammunition at the beginning of the war. From August to November 1941, German forces took over 303 Soviet ammunition factories as well as mobilization reserves of valuable raw materials located in those factories. These factories produced 85% of all output from the Ammunition Commissariat. All of these resources went to Germany and were used against the Red Army. The Red Army also lost an unthinkable number of artillery shells in the border regions of the Soviet Union at the start of the war. However, Stalin's prewar potential was so great that he was able to rebuild his ammunition factories beyond the Volga River and in the Urals.<sup>23</sup>

Stalin was also helped by aid from the United States and its allies. Aid from the United States and Canada alone to Stalin in the first four months of 1942 averaged 149,500 tons a month. For the same period in 1943, this average monthly figure increased dramatically to 270,350 tons. Stalin by February 1943 had already received approximately \$376 million worth of tanks and motor vehicles, and this amount increased rapidly in succeeding months.<sup>24</sup>

Historian John Mosier writes about the Allied aid to Stalin:<sup>25</sup>

*"His resources were being augmented daily by the vast flow of British and American aid coming into the USSR. In the first half of 1943, Stalin had received 1,775,000 tons of aid; in the second half of the year he received 3,274,000 tons, a considerable increase. Given that aid, and his willingness to see his citizenry slaughtered, the struggle would be bitter."*

Debates on the Allied aid to Stalin have essentially been comparing the numbers of actual working armored vehicles that the British and Americans loaded onto ships and transported to the USSR with the theoretical numbers of armored vehicles that the tank factories claimed they had produced in order to satisfy Stalin's demands. Even on that comparison, how-

---

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 26f.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 131f.

<sup>24</sup> Mosier, John, *Hitler vs. Stalin: The Eastern Front, 1941-1945*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2010, pp. 236f.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 277f.



*Fateful partners: Had it not been for Roosevelt's support for Stalin, there would never have been a Cold War, a Communist China, a Korean War, a Vietnam War or a Khmer Rouge genocide in Cambodia. The Soviet Union would simply have collapsed and disappeared in 1942.*

ever, the shipments were substantial: 12,575 British and American tanks were sent to the Red Army, enough to equip 273 tank brigades based on the theoretical Soviet organizational charts of December 1941, an armored force substantially larger than the one Stalin had lost in the first six months of the war. So, the notion that this massive injection of armor was insignificant does not bear scrutiny.<sup>26</sup>

One weakness of the Red Army was that it entered the war lacking the means to efficiently transport its infantry over rough terrain. This was a critical weakness given the abysmal nature of Russian roads throughout the entire country. However, the 750,000 trucks and jeeps given to the Red Army by the United States and Great Britain gave the Soviets a transport capability they had never had before. Beginning in 1944, for the first time in the war, the Red Army was able to advance more quickly than the Germans were able to retreat. American aid to the Soviet Union during World War II was crucial in enabling the Soviets to defeat Germany.<sup>27</sup>

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 347f.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 295f.

## Conclusion

Viktor Suvorov writes:<sup>28</sup>

*“The Soviet Union was created for war and conquest. It was not adapted for peacetime. It could either spread over the entire planet and kill off all normal life, or die. Stalin did not succeed in taking over the world, and this meant another war or the end of the Soviet Union in the near future. The Soviet Union was preparing itself for a new war, World War III. It concentrated all its strength and resources in preparing for a new war, and it was crushed in 1991 by the burden of its military expenditures.”*

Even dedicated communists who fought against Germany during World War II were highly critical of Stalin. For example, Milovan Djilas, a prominent Yugoslavian resistance leader during the war, said about Stalin:<sup>29</sup>

*“Every crime was possible to Stalin, for there was not one he had not considered. Whatever standards we use to take his measure, in any event, let us hope for all time to come, to him will fall the glory of being the greatest criminal in history.”*

U.S. President Franklin Roosevelt and other American leaders supported Stalin with full knowledge that Stalin had committed innumerable acts of atrocity against his own people and against neighboring nations.<sup>30</sup> American leaders even referred to World War II as the “Good War,” a morally clear-cut conflict between good and evil.<sup>31</sup> In reality, American support enabled Stalin to win the war and add Eastern Europe to the domain subject to his ruthless totalitarian control.<sup>32</sup>

---

<sup>28</sup> Suvorov, Viktor, *op. cit.*, p. 280.

<sup>29</sup> Mosier, John, *op. cit.*, pp. 334f.

<sup>30</sup> Suvorov, Viktor, *op. cit.*, p. xxi.

<sup>31</sup> Terkel, Studs, *The Good War*, New York: Pantheon, 1984, p. vi.

<sup>32</sup> Applebaum, Anne, *Iron Curtain: The Crushing of Eastern Europe*, New York: Doubleday, 2012, pp. 192f.



## Ernst von Weizsäcker

### Last Victim of Germany's Vengeful Conquerors

*John Wear*

German State Secretary Ernst von Weizsäcker worked tirelessly for peace and had never wanted Germany to enter into World War II. Weizsäcker fell out of favor with Adolf Hitler toward the end of the war, and might have been executed if he had not been in Allied-occupied Rome. Treacherously, he was charged and convicted as a war criminal by the Allies after the war.

---

### Weizsäcker Works for Peace

Ernst von Weizsäcker served as state secretary in the German Foreign Office from April 1938 until his resignation in April 1943. Establishment historians such as Joachim Fest state that Weizsäcker sought peace and gave tacit support to resistance cells against Hitler within his own office.<sup>1</sup> Anton Gill writes that Weizsäcker was “a courageous man who fought the Party from within, and under whose aegis contacts abroad were maintained and developed.”<sup>2</sup> Historian Peter Hoffmann writes that Weizsäcker remained in office in order to restrain Hitler as much as he could.<sup>3</sup>

Professor Carl Jacob Burckhardt, the League of Nations high commissioner for Danzig, wrote in his memoirs that he spoke to Weizsäcker on September 1, 1938 on how to defuse the Czechoslovakian crisis. Weizsäcker thought that some blunt, undiplomatic British general might confront Hitler and get Hitler to listen. Burckhardt stressed that by saying this, Weizsäcker was “conspiring with a potential enemy for the purpose of preserving peace – a double game of the utmost peril. [...] Even as early as this, Weizsäcker was making no secret of his view that the preservation of peace and the salvation of Germany were only possible if the one ruinous figure, in whose hands all power was concentrated, should disappear.”<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Fest, Joachim, *Plotting Hitler's Death: The Story of the German Resistance*, New York: Metropolitan Books, 1994, p. 5.

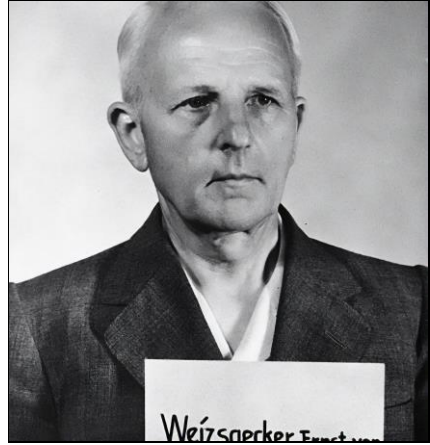
<sup>2</sup> Gill, Anton, *An Honorable Defeat: The Fight against National Socialism in Germany 1933-45*, London: Mandarin Paperbacks, 1994, p. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Hoffmann, Peter, *The History of the German Resistance 1933-1945*, Cambridge, Mass.: The MIT Press, 1977, p. 81.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 64.

Weizsäcker also attempted to preserve peace by derailing the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact. Peter Hoffman writes:<sup>5</sup>

*“In the summer of 1939, Erich Kordt also went to London to try to stop the Hitler-Stalin pact. This he did with the backing of Weizsäcker who throughout July and August was trying to sabotage Hitler’s and Ribbentrop’s foreign policy by warnings and procrastination. In August, among other things, he reiterated his request of summer 1938 to the*



*Ernst von Weizsäcker  
IMT mugshot*

*British government that a general be dispatched to Hitler who could talk to him privately ‘man to man,’ in other words issue a threat which would be unmistakable and credible even to Hitler.”*

Historian Klemens von Klemperer wrote concerning Weizsäcker’s position in the German resistance movement:<sup>6</sup>

*“Weizsäcker’s position was in many ways analogous to that of Admiral Canaris. His naval background (1900-20) gave him a special sense of affinity and intimacy with the intelligence chief [Canaris]. Both Weizsäcker and Canaris chose to stay rather than to resign. As a matter of fact, it was General Beck who pleaded with his colleague in the Foreign Office to stay since in his official capacity he could do something for peace ‘up to the last moment.’ Also, like Canaris, Weizsäcker, while not in the strict sense belonging to the Widerstand [German resistance to the National-Socialist regime], offered obstruction from within and resisted through ‘feigned co-operation’ which amounted, in his own terms, to ‘conspiracy with the potential enemy for the purpose of ensuring peace.’”*

Anton Gill writes:<sup>7</sup>

*“Ernst von Weizsäcker, another leading Resistance figure who worked as a principal servant of the Nazi State, was, like Admiral Wilhelm Ca-*

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 108.

<sup>6</sup> Von Klemperer, Klemens, *German Resistance against Hitler: The Search for Allies Abroad, 1938-1945*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1992, p. 26.

<sup>7</sup> Gill, Anton, *op. cit.*, pp. 80f.

*naris of the Abwehr, responsible for a team of conspirators. After Hitler had appointed Joachim Ribbentrop as Foreign Minister in 1937, Weizsäcker was given the post of State Secretary to the Foreign Office. He was never a sympathizer with the regime, but like [Johannes] Popitz he believed that it was better to work against it from within and try to limit its evils than to tackle it from the outside. His most important contribution, similar to that of Canaris, was to provide a 'safe area' in which conspirators could operate, but the latter's work was of greater significance than his."*

## Vatican Ambassador

Weizsäcker resigned his post as state secretary in the German Foreign Office at the end of April 1943, and became the German ambassador to the Vatican. Weizsäcker was glad to leave his post since he despised German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop and was disenchanted with Hitler's war policies. His assignment in Rome gave him a new opportunity to work for peace.<sup>8</sup>

Weizsäcker met with Pope Pius XII and was impressed by his intensely spiritual personality and real love of Germany. Weizsäcker wrote that the pope has a burning desire for peace, and suffered from the fact that the contending parties refused to listen to him. The German Embassy in the Vatican successfully worked to allow the priests of all enemy states who were in Rome to remain there. Weizsäcker wrote that there were masses of refugees in the monasteries, and the city of Rome at the time was harboring almost 1 million more people than usual. Numerous people thanked the German Embassy for keeping these people in Rome and away from potential harm.<sup>9</sup>

The German Embassy also worked with Gen. Albert Kesselring to preserve churches, art works, and to prevent the bombing of Rome. Weizsäcker wrote:<sup>10</sup>

*"Of course, the most important thing was that Rome itself should not be bombed, but should be declared an 'open city.' Field-Marshal Kesselring, to whom I conveyed this anxious wish on the part of the Vatican, had reasonable objections from a military point of view. But he put these on one side and reduced the occupying force in Rome to a ridicu-*

<sup>8</sup> Weizsäcker, Ernst von, *Memoirs of Ernst von Weizsäcker*, Chicago: Henry Regnery Company, 1951, pp. 283-285.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 286, 290.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 291, 293.

*lously small minimum, I think to one battalion. He forbade the troops to march straight through Rome, and instructed them to go round the city by complicated detours. It was not the Germans' fault that nevertheless a few Allied bombs fell on the city because, so it was said, Rome had become an important base for the German armed forces. [...]*

*From June 1943 to June 1944 I had not been able to achieve anything in Rome in the field of general politics. But we members of the Vatican Embassy were with some reason credited with having played a part in the limited sphere of the protection of the Eternal City and of the Church."*

Weizsäcker was in Rome when the failed assassination attempt on Adolf Hitler occurred on July 20, 1944. During questioning before his trial, Adam von Trott mentioned Weizsäcker as a leader of the opposition group in the Foreign Office. Since the Allies had occupied Rome in June 1944, however, Weizsäcker could have been recalled to Germany only with the cooperation of the Allies, and they denied this.<sup>11</sup>

Weizsäcker stayed on as a private guest of the Vatican after the war until the end of August 1946. He was allowed to travel to Germany to give testimony in defense of Admiral Erich Raeder, Konstantin von Neurath and others at the main Nuremberg trial. Weizsäcker returned to Rome until he was called back to Nuremberg in March 1947 for questioning. To Weizsäcker's surprise, he was arrested by American officials in July 1947 for alleged war crimes. Weizsäcker was named as the lead defendant in the so-called Wilhelmstrasse or Ministries Trial.<sup>12</sup>

## The Ministries Trial

The Ministries case was filed November 15, 1947. The court proceedings ended in November 1948, but because of the voluminous evidence resulting from 21 German government officials being named as defendants, the court took five months to file its 833-page judgment. Sentences were not imposed until April 14, 1949, making it the last Nuremberg trial to conclude.<sup>13</sup>

Robert Kempner was the American chief prosecutor in the Ministries Trial. Kempner was a German Jew who had lost his job as chief legal advisor to the Prussian police department because of National-Socialist race

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 295f.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 305-310.

<sup>13</sup> Ehrenfreund, Norbert, *The Nuremberg Legacy: How the Nazi War Crime Trials Changed the Course of History*, New York: Palgrave MacMillan, 2007, p. 103.

laws. He emigrated first to Italy and then to the United States. Kempner was bitter about the experience and was eager to prosecute and convict German officials in government service.<sup>14</sup>

Kempner bribed Under Secretary Friedrich Wilhelm Gaus, a leading official from the German foreign office, to testify for the prosecution in the Ministries Trial. The transcript of Kempner's interrogation of Gaus reveals that Kempner induced Gaus to exchange the role of defendant for that of collaborator with the prosecution. Gaus was released from isolation two days after his interrogation. A few days later a German newspaper reported a long handwritten declaration from Gaus in which he accused the German government service of collective guilt. It was subsequently revealed that Kempner had leaked Gaus's accusations to the newspaper.<sup>15</sup>

Many people became critical of Kempner's heavy-handed interrogation methods. In the case of Friedrich Gaus, for example, Kempner threatened to turn Gaus over to the Soviets if Gaus did not cooperate with the prosecution.<sup>16</sup>

American attorney Charles LaFollete said that Kempner's

*"foolish, unlawyer-like method of interrogation was common knowledge in Nuremberg all the time I was there and protested by those of us who anticipated the arising of a day, just such as we now have, when the Germans would attempt to make martyrs out of the common criminals on trial in Nuremberg."*<sup>17</sup>

Kempner also attempted to suborn Ernst von Weizsäcker during the Ministries Trial. However, Weizsäcker steadfastly refused to cooperate. Richard von Weizsäcker, who helped defend his father at the trial, wrote: "During the proceedings Kempner once said to me that though our defense was very good, it suffered from one error: We should have turned him, Kempner, into my father's defense attorney." Richard von Weizsäcker felt Kempner's words were no more than pure cynicism.<sup>18</sup>

---

<sup>14</sup> Weizsäcker, Richard von, *From Weimar to the Wall: My Life in German Politics*, New York: Broadway Books, 1997, pp. 92, 97.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 97f.

<sup>16</sup> Maguire, Peter, *Law and War: International Law & American History*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2010, p. 117.

<sup>17</sup> Frei, Norbert, *Adenauer's Germany and the Past: The Politics of Amnesty and Integration*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2002, p. 108.

<sup>18</sup> Weizsäcker, Richard von, *op. cit.*, pp. 98f.

American attorney Warren Magee, who served as defense counsel in the Ministries Trial, thought the Nuremberg trials were extremely unjust. Magee wrote to Pope Pius XII:<sup>19</sup>

*“We all know Jews suffered much under Hitler. We also know that Christian tenets of ‘humility, and charity which, together with the Church, have their source in the Heart of Christ’ have no real place in the hearts of many Jews. ‘An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth’ is the driving force behind the prosecutions at Nuremberg. While it grieves me to say this, the prosecution staff, its lawyers, research analysts, interpreters, clerks, etc. is largely Jewish. Many are Germans who fled their country and only recently took out American citizenship. Jewish influence was even apparent at the first trial, labeled the IMT. Atrocities against Jews are always stressed above all else. [...] With persecuted Jews in the background directing the proceedings, the trials cannot be maintained in an objectivity aloof from vindictiveness, personal grievances, and racial desires for revenge. [...] Basic principles have been disregarded by ‘new’ Americans, many of whom have imbedded in their very beings European racial hatreds and prejudices.”*

Weizsäcker was convicted of waging aggressive war for aiding in the invasion and occupation of Czechoslovakia in March 1939. He was also convicted of complicity in deporting Jews to alleged German extermination camps such as Auschwitz. Weizsäcker was sentenced to seven years in prison.<sup>20</sup>

## Unjust Conviction

Ernst von Weizsäcker was unjustly convicted at his trial of waging aggressive war and deporting Jews to alleged German extermination camps. In fact, if he had not been in the Vatican in July 1944, Weizsäcker could have been convicted and hanged for treason as were Admiral Wilhelm Canaris and other members of the German resistance.

Carl Friedrich von Weizsäcker was extremely upset that the Americans were trying his father. Edward Teller wrote in his memoirs about his conversation with Carl Friedrich in the latter part of 1948:<sup>21</sup>

---

<sup>19</sup> Remy, Steven P., *The Malmedy Massacre: The War Crimes Trial Controversy*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2017, p. 134.

<sup>20</sup> Ehrenfreund, Norbert, *op. cit.*, p. 104.

<sup>21</sup> Teller, Edward, *Memoirs: A Twentieth-Century Journey in Science and Politics*, Cambridge, Mass.: Perseus Publishing, 2001, p. 244.

*“I met Carl Friedrich in a small room full of law books. He was worried about his father, who had been charged with war crimes by the Nuremberg tribunal. That was the only time I ever saw Carl Friedrich upset. He said, ‘If the Americans had come in and shot every tenth German, I could have understood it. I could have called it justice. The Americans had every reason to be angry. But I cannot accept ex post facto laws. They have nothing to do with justice.’”*

Carl Friedrich von Weizsäcker, who was a highly intelligent and well-regarded physicist, showed his ignorance in this quote of the situation in postwar Germany. The Americans had already murdered every tenth German by the time he made this statement, primarily through mass starvation instead of the use of bullets.<sup>22</sup> Germany also never had a program of genocide against European Jewry as Carl Friedrich implied in this statement that it had.<sup>23</sup>

Ernst von Weizsäcker’s conviction for crimes against peace was reversed on December 12, 1949 after a series of post-trial defense motions. The new tribunal majority stated:

*“After a careful examination of the entire record concerning his conviction with the aggression against Czechoslovakia, we are convinced that our finding of guilt as to that crime is erroneous. We are glad to correct it. The judgment of guilt against the defendant von Weizsaecker as to Count 1 is hereby set aside and he is hereby acquitted under Count 1.”*

Weizsäcker’s sentence was reduced from seven to five years.<sup>24</sup>

In mid-October 1950, after three years and three months of imprisonment, Weizsäcker obtained an early release from prison after a review of his case by John J. McCloy of the Legislative Affairs Office of the U.S. High Commission for Germany. McCloy biographer Kai Bird writes:<sup>25</sup>

*“Von Weizsäcker’s aristocratic lineage and his resume as a respected member of the old-guard German diplomatic establishment made him a popular candidate for clemency.”*

Weizsäcker died of a stroke less than a year after his release from prison on August 4, 1951 at Age 69.<sup>26</sup>

<sup>22</sup> Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, pp. 123f.

<sup>23</sup> Wear, John, *Germany’s War: The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II*, Upper Marlboro, Md.: American Free Press, 2014, pp. 340-389.

<sup>24</sup> Maguire, Peter, *op. cit.*, pp. 161f.

<sup>25</sup> Bird, Kai, *The Chairman: John J. McCloy & the Making of the American Establishment*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 1992, pp. 362f.

<sup>26</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ernst\\_von>Weizsäcker](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ernst_von>Weizsäcker).

## Conclusion

Ernst von Weizsäcker never should have been convicted of any crime by the American tribunal at Nuremberg. He had always worked for peace, and certainly was never involved in any plan of genocide against European Jewry. Like many other Germans, Weizsäcker was victimized by an American-run trial that was organized primarily for revenge purposes rather than to dispense impartial justice.



# Charles Lindbergh: Wronged American Hero

*John Wear*

Charles Lindbergh (1902-1974) became world-famous in May 1927 after he flew solo his single-engine plane, the *Spirit of St. Louis*, nonstop across the Atlantic Ocean. When he returned to New York two weeks later, 4 million people turned out to honor him in a massive ticker-tape parade. One newspaper wrote, “No conqueror in the history of the world ever received a welcome such as was accorded Colonel Charles A. Lindbergh yesterday.”<sup>1</sup> Lindbergh was a national hero, and became *Time* magazine’s first Man of the Year.<sup>2</sup>

By the end of 1941, however, Lindbergh had become one of the most-reviled men in American history. One columnist wrote that Lindbergh had plummeted from “Public Hero No. 1” to “Public Enemy No. 1.”<sup>3</sup> A 1942 poll showed that only 10% of Americans had a favorable view of Lindbergh, while 81% had an unfavorable view.<sup>4</sup> Lindbergh’s sister-in-law, Constance, reflected on America’s new attitude toward Lindbergh, “Imagine, in just 15 years he has gone from Jesus to Judas!”<sup>5</sup> This article examines why Lindbergh suffered such a precipitous drop in popularity.

---

## Famous Aviator

Shortly after his trans-Atlantic flight, working nearly 15-hour days for three weeks, Lindbergh wrote *We*, his first account of his historic flight. The book sold 190,000 copies in two months. Four days after completing *We*, Lindbergh left on a three-month tour of the United States. Flying the *Spirit of St. Louis*, Lindbergh spent at least one night in each of the (then) 48 states. When the tour ended in late October 1927, he had covered 22,340 miles in 260 hours of flying. An estimated 30 million people came

---

<sup>1</sup> Dunn, Susan, *1940: FDR, Wilkie, Lindbergh, Hitler: The Election amid the Storm*, New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 2013, p. 46.

<sup>2</sup> Denenberg, Barry, *An American Hero: The True Story of Charles A. Lindbergh*, New York: Scholastic Inc., 1996, p. 96.

<sup>3</sup> Berg, A. Scott, *Lindbergh*, New York: G. P. Putnam’s Sons, 1998, p. 428.

<sup>4</sup> Hart, Bradley W., *Hitler’s American Friends: The Third Reich’s Supporters in the United States*, New York: St. Martin’s Press, 2018, p. 227.

<sup>5</sup> Berg, A. Scott, *op. cit.*, p. 433.

to see Lindbergh, and he gave 147 speeches, was honored at 69 dinners, and traveled 1,285 miles in parades.<sup>6</sup>

On May 27, 1929, Lindbergh married Anne Morrow, whom he had met while on a flying tour. Anne gave birth to their first son, Charles Augustus Lindbergh, Jr., on June 22, 1930. While the Lindberghs, a nurse and their son were at home, someone abducted their son on March 1, 1932. The kidnapper left a ransom note demanding \$50,000, which was subsequently raised to \$70,000. The Lindbergh



*One of the most-iconic images of modern U.S. history.*

baby was eventually found, dead, 72 days after the kidnapping. The child's alleged murderer, Bruno Richard Hauptmann, was tried and convicted of first-degree murder in one of the most-famous trials in American history. Hauptmann was executed on April 3, 1936.<sup>7</sup>

The Lindberghs tried to reestablish their lives. They donated their house to the state of New Jersey for use as a home for children in need. Unfortunately, after their second son was born on August 6, 1932, they continued to receive numerous letters threatening to kidnap their son. The media also continued to harass them. Lindbergh came to loathe the media, and he concluded it was necessary to leave the United States.

The Lindberghs moved to England because they were told that Englishmen and English newspapers would respect their rights of privacy. Also, kidnapping and gangsterism such as they had experienced in the United States were unknown in the British Isles. The Lindberghs in England began to enjoy the privacy they had longed for. They spent two years in England before moving to a small island off the coast of France.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Denenberg, Barry, *op. cit.*, pp. 99-102.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 110-112, 123-176.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 177-187.

The American military attaché in Berlin, Maj. Truman Smith, invited Lindbergh to inspect and report on the state of German military aviation. Lindbergh accepted the invitation, and he was impressed with the number of German factories and their production capabilities. The Lindberghs also attended the opening ceremonies of the 1936 summer Olympics in Berlin. They returned twice to Germany in 1937 and 1938, and in October 1938, Lindbergh accepted the Service Cross of the German Eagle – Germany’s second-highest decoration. Many Americans and the American press questioned Lindbergh’s judgment and politics when he accepted this medal.<sup>9</sup>

### Anti-Interventionist

The Lindberghs moved back to the United States in April 1939 as war in Europe loomed. Lindbergh resigned his commission in the military so that he could speak freely against America’s involvement in the European war. On September 15, 1939, Lindbergh made his first radio address explaining why America should remain neutral in the war. Numerous supportive letters were sent to Lindbergh after this speech. The American consensus was overwhelmingly against American entry into the European conflict.<sup>10</sup>

Lindbergh continued to make speeches against American intervention in the war. While most Americans continued to oppose intervention, and Lindbergh was still a hero to millions, Lindbergh began to be attacked by the pro-interventionist media. Anne Lindbergh was having trouble coping with the cruel attacks on her husband. She wrote in her diary during this period:<sup>11</sup>

*“Bitter criticism. Personal attacks. He has had two threatening letters: He is a ‘Nazi.’ He will be punished. Our other two children will be taken...I feel angry and bitter and trapped again. Where can we live, where can we go? [...] C. is criminally misunderstood, misquoted, and misused.”*

Lindbergh faced strong opposition from President Franklin Roosevelt. On May 20, 1940, the day after Lindbergh made an anti-interventionist radio address, Roosevelt was having lunch with his treasury secretary, Henry

<sup>9</sup> Berg, A. Scott, *op. cit.*, pp. 355-357, 360, 367f., 377-381.

<sup>10</sup> Wallace, Max, *The American Axis: Henry Ford, Charles Lindbergh, and the Rise of the Third Reich*, New York: St. Martin’s Press, 2003, pp. 197, 204-208.

<sup>11</sup> Lindbergh, Anne Morrow, *War Within and Without*, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1980, pp. 64f.

Morgenthau. After a brief discussion of Lindbergh's radio address, Roosevelt turned to his trusted cabinet official and said:<sup>12</sup>

*"If I should die tomorrow, I want you to know this. I am absolutely convinced that Lindbergh is a Nazi."*

Roosevelt tried to discredit Lindbergh by ordering an IRS audit of his tax returns. A newspaperman tipped Lindbergh that this story would break in the press, and asked Lindbergh if he would care to comment. Surprisingly, Lindbergh said he would be delighted to talk to the press about his tax returns. Lindbergh told reporters that he realized it was often difficult to calculate what you really owe for income tax. Therefore, after calculating his tax each year, he always added 10% to what he thought he owed, and paid it. Lindbergh said he had been doing this for many years, and had never heard any complaints from the IRS. He deadpanned that he didn't expect any rebates, either. This was the end of what Roosevelt had hoped would be a promising scandal.<sup>13</sup>

Lindbergh also faced harsh criticism for his anti-interventionist testimony in Congress. The *Richmond News Leader* wrote:

*"Millions would vote today to hang Lindbergh or to exile him. [...] Half the letters that have come to newspapers during the past few days have been abuse of him. Some of the communications have been so scurrilous that they could not be printed."*

The author wrote that if Lindbergh wanted to boost Nazism and keep America out of war, he would be more effective by "keeping away from the committee room and plotting in the background."<sup>14</sup>

## America First Committee

The America First Committee (AFC) was founded in September 1940 and became the most-powerful isolationist group in the United States. The AFC at its peak had an estimated 850,000 members. The AFC leadership approached Lindbergh in April 1941 and asked him to become a speaker for the organization. Lindbergh agreed to make speeches for the AFC, and made it clear that he would not accept any money for speaking, would pay

---

<sup>12</sup> Wallace, Max, *op. cit.*, p. 215.

<sup>13</sup> Ross, Walter S., *The Last Hero: Charles A. Lindbergh*, New York: Harper & Row Publishers, 1968, pp. 293f.

<sup>14</sup> Wapshott, Nicholas, *The Sphinx: Franklin Roosevelt, the Isolationists, and the Road to World War II*, New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 2015, p. 279.

his own expenses, and would not submit his speeches for approval. Lindbergh also joined the AFC's executive committee.<sup>15</sup>

Lindbergh attracted huge crowds wherever he spoke. When Lindbergh spoke for the AFC in New York City on May 23, 1941, the rally required Madison Square Garden. Some 25,000 people filled the flag-festooned stadium, and almost as many stood on the streets, listening to speeches over loudspeakers. Lindbergh's introduction set off a wave of applause that practically shook the Garden. Lindbergh stressed that Americans must demand an accounting from a government that was leading America into war while it promised peace.<sup>16</sup>

On the night of May 29, 1941, Lindbergh made a speech at the Arena in Philadelphia before an overflow crowd of 15,000. Lindbergh described President Roosevelt's foreign policy as being designed to subtly but steadily engage America in the European war. Lindbergh said:

*"First they said, 'sell us the arms and we will win.' Then it was 'lend us the arms and we will win.' Now it is 'bring us the arms and we will win.' Tomorrow it will be 'fight our war for us and we will win.'"*

Lindbergh reported that AFC's membership was increasing by thousands every day, with chapters being formed all across the country.<sup>17</sup>

The AFC gained momentum through the summer. On June 20, 1941, Lindbergh spoke at the Hollywood Bowl to an estimated overflow crowd of 80,000 – his largest live audience yet. Lindbergh spoke at San Francisco's Civic Auditorium eleven nights later. He underscored the folly of America's allying with any of the belligerents because of the fickleness of the European nations toward each other. Lindbergh also warned against an alliance with the Soviet Union. He said:<sup>18</sup>

*"An alliance between the United States and Russia should be opposed by every American, by every Christian, and by every humanitarian in this country."*

Interventionist groups began to attack Lindbergh. For example, in August and September 1941, the interventionist group Friends of Democracy prepared an elaborate 28-page pamphlet entitled *Is Lindbergh a Nazi?* This pamphlet missed no argument in its attempts to discredit Lindbergh.<sup>19</sup> Libraries across America also pulled Lindbergh's books from their shelves,

---

<sup>15</sup> Denenberg, Barry, *op. cit.*, p. 211.

<sup>16</sup> Berg, A. Scott, *op. cit.*, pp. 419f.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 420f.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, 421f.

<sup>19</sup> Cole, Wayne S., *Charles A. Lindbergh and the Battle against American Intervention in World War II*, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1974, p. 151.

and some cities removed Lindbergh's name from their streets and lists of honorary citizens.<sup>20</sup>

By the middle of 1941, the interventionist assaults on Lindbergh were becoming increasingly vicious and effective. The interventionist attacks on Lindbergh reached historic proportions in September 1941.<sup>21</sup>

## Infamous Speech

On September 11, 1941, more than 8,000 people crowded into the Des Moines Coliseum to hear Lindbergh speak at an AFC rally. Lindbergh had decided to make a "for-the-record" speech identifying the warmakers as he saw them. Lindbergh told his audience:<sup>22</sup>

*"The three most-important groups who have been pressing this country toward war are the British, the Jewish, and the Roosevelt administration. Behind these groups, but of lesser importance, are a number of capitalists, Anglophiles, and intellectuals, who believe that their future, and the future of mankind, depend upon the domination of the British Empire. Add to these the Communistic groups who were opposed to intervention until a few weeks ago, and I believe I have named the major war agitators in this country."*

This speech was the only public address in which Lindbergh mentioned Jews, as a group, movement or group exerting influence. Lindbergh in his speech elaborated on the Jewish group's influence and motivations:<sup>23</sup>

*"It is not difficult to understand why Jewish people desire the overthrow of Nazi Germany. The persecution they suffered in Germany would be sufficient to make bitter enemies of any race. No person with a sense of dignity of mankind can condone the persecution of the Jewish race in Germany. But no person of honesty and vision can look on their pro-war policy here today without seeing the dangers involved in such a policy, both for us and for them.*

*Instead of agitating for war, the Jewish groups in this country should be opposing it in every possible way, for they will be among the first to feel its consequences. Tolerance is a virtue that depends upon peace and strength. History shows that it cannot survive war and devastation. A few far-sighted Jewish people realize this, and stand opposed to intervention. But the majority still do not. Their greatest danger to this coun-*

---

<sup>20</sup> Berg, A. Scott, *op. cit.*, p. 421.

<sup>21</sup> Cole, Wayne S., *op. cit.*, p. 153.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 153, 159-161.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 171f.

*try lies in their large ownership and influence in our motion pictures, our press, our radio, and our Government.*

*I am not attacking either the Jewish or the British people. Both races I admire. But I am saying that the leaders of both the British and the Jewish races, for reasons which are as understandable from their viewpoint as they are inadvisable from ours, for reasons which are not American, wish to involve us in the war. We cannot blame them for looking out for what they believe to be their own interests, but we also must look out for ours. We cannot allow the natural passions and prejudices of other peoples to lead our country to destruction.”*

Rarely has any public address in American history caused more of an uproar than did Lindbergh's Des Moines speech. Criticism and denunciations of Lindbergh's speech came from all across the United States. Newspapers and organized interventionist groups joined in savage attacks on Lindbergh. Criticism of Lindbergh's speech also emanated from high political levels in the United States. For example, Governor Thomas E. Dewey of New York called Lindbergh's speech “an inexcusable abuse of the right of freedom of speech.”<sup>24</sup>

Anne Lindbergh wrote in her diary concerning Lindbergh's speech:<sup>25</sup>

*“He names the ‘war agitators’ – chiefly the British, the Jews, and the Administration. He does it truthfully, moderately, and with no bitterness or rancor – but I hate to have him touch the Jews at all. For I dread the reaction on him. No one else mentions this subject out loud (though many seethe bitterly and intolerantly underneath). C., as usual, must bear the brunt of being frank and open. What he is saying in public is not intolerant or inciting or bitter and it is just what he says in private, while the other soft-spoken cautious people who say terrible things in private would never dare be as frank in public as he. They do not want to pay the price. And the price will be terrible.”*

## Later Years

The AFC disbanded after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, and urged its members to cease all opposition to the war. Lindbergh wanted to serve in the U.S. military once the nation was at war. However, members of the Roosevelt administration made it clear that Lindbergh would have to admit

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 173-175.

<sup>25</sup> Lindbergh, Anne Morrow, *op. cit.*, p. 220.

his views had been wrong before his commission could be reinstated. This Lindbergh refused to do.<sup>26</sup>

Lindbergh's first applications to be employed in the private sector at Pan Am, Curtiss-Wright and United Aircraft all failed, perhaps due to pressure from the government. Lindbergh eventually became a consultant to Henry Ford in the production of B-24 bombers, and a year later was hired as a consultant with United Aircraft. Designated as a civilian observer, Lindbergh was allowed to fly dozens of combat missions in the Pacific theater near the end of the war. He displayed the skill and exceptional physical attributes that made him the world's most famous flyer, and is credited with downing at least one Japanese plane.<sup>27</sup>

Lindbergh, however, was no longer an American hero immediately after the war. Historian William O'Neill expressed the view of many Americans:<sup>28</sup>

*"In promoting appeasement and military unpreparedness, Lindbergh damaged his country to a greater degree than any other private citizen in modern times. That he meant well makes no difference."*

Fortunately, Lindbergh's tarnished image slowly improved after the war. With the help of his wife, Lindbergh wrote the book *The Spirit of St. Louis*, which became an overwhelming bestseller with extremely favorable reviews. Lindbergh won the Pulitzer Prize for this book in the spring of 1954. On April 7, 1954, based on President Eisenhower's nomination and Senate approval, Lindbergh was sworn in as a brigadier general. Lindbergh also had numerous job offers, most of which he refused, but he did maintain a series of positions on several boards, at which he worked indefatigably.<sup>29</sup>

President John F. Kennedy invited the Lindberghs to a state dinner at the White House in 1962. This helped Lindbergh reemerge as a hero to many Americans, since by inviting Lindbergh to the White House, Kennedy affixed his stamp of approval. President Lyndon Johnson continued Lindbergh's rehabilitation by inviting the Lindberghs to a number of official occasions, including a 1968 state dinner with the *Apollo 8* astronauts.<sup>30</sup>

---

<sup>26</sup> Denenberg, Barry, *op. cit.*, pp. 217f.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 218-220.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 221.

<sup>29</sup> Berg, A. Scott, *op. cit.*, pp. 487-491, 496.

<sup>30</sup> Denenberg, Barry, *op. cit.*, p. 227.



Lindbergh in his later years joined several conservation organizations and put all his energy into the conservation and ecology movement. He died on August 26, 1974 in Maui, Hawaii of lymphatic cancer.<sup>31</sup>

## Conclusion

Lindbergh's Des Moines speech was a catastrophe for the America First Committee and Lindbergh personally. Historian Bradley Hart writes:<sup>32</sup>

*"There is little doubt that if Lindbergh had died prematurely in the mid-1930s he would be widely admired today. After 1941 his reputation would be permanently tarred with the stain of anti-Semitism and Nazi sympathies."*

Lindbergh never apologized for his Des Moines address and felt he had done nothing wrong. He wrote in his journal four days after his speech:<sup>33</sup>

*"I felt I had worded my Des Moines address carefully and moderately. It seems that almost anything can be discussed in America except the Jewish problem. The mere mention of the word 'Jew' is cause for a storm. Personally, I feel that the only hope for a moderate solution lies in an open and frank discussion."*

Lindbergh in his Des Moines address had simply expressed publicly what he thought privately. He wrote in his journal on May 1, 1941:<sup>34</sup>

*"Most of the Jewish interests in the country are behind war, and they control a huge part of our press and radio and most of our motion pictures."*

The storm that erupted after his Des Moines speech proves the truth of what Lindbergh wrote in his journal. In 1941 through today in 2020, anyone who mentions the influence of Jewish interests or causes on Western media and governments will be viciously smeared and have their reputation irreparably harmed.

---

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 229f.

<sup>32</sup> Hart, Bradley W., *op. cit.*, p. 185.

<sup>33</sup> Lindbergh, Charles A., *The Wartime Journals of Charles A. Lindbergh*, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1970, p. 539.

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 481.

## Czechoslovakia

### How Britain Turned a Failed State into a Cause for War

*John Wear*

The Munich Agreement signed by Germany, the United Kingdom, France and Italy on September 30, 1938 was meant to mark the beginning of a new era in European affairs. The Versailles Treaty, which had been so deleterious to Germany, was now successfully dismantled without a war. A new epoch, based on equality and mutual confidence among the four great European Powers, was supposed to take its place.<sup>1</sup>

British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain told the cheering crowd in London that welcomed him home after signing the Munich Agreement, "I believe it is peace in our time."<sup>2</sup> Unfortunately, the mutual confidence that was supposed to arise among the four great European powers quickly unraveled. This article discusses the events that led to Germany's assuming the protection of Czechoslovakia, and their exploitation by British high officials to promote war against Germany.

---

### Historical Background

Public opinion in the Western democracies soon took a hard turn against Germany shortly after the Munich Agreement was signed. On the night of November 9-10, 1938, National-Socialist storm troopers went on a rampage in Germany, including Austria, looting Jewish shops, smashing windows, burning synagogues, and beating Jews. Hundreds of Jews were assaulted and dozens perished in what came to be known as *Kristallnacht*, the night of broken glass. The United States recalled its ambassador to Germany because of this atrocity. Much of the good will garnered by Germany from the 1936 Berlin Olympics and the Munich Agreement, which the publics of the democracies still believed had averted war, was washed away by *Kristallnacht*.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Taylor, A.J.P., *The Origins of the Second World War*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 1961, p. 187.

<sup>2</sup> Chamberlain, William Henry, *America's Second Crusade*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, p. 55.

<sup>3</sup> Buchanan, Patrick J., *Churchill, Hitler, and the Unnecessary War*, New York: Crown Publishers, 2008, p. 241.



*Central Europe around 1000 A.D.:  
No trace of a Bohemian or Czech state.*

War propaganda against Germany began to intensify from Great Britain. The British press in late November 1938 reported rumors that Germany was massing troops in preparation for an invasion of Czechoslovakia. These false rumors originated from London. Anthony Eden, who had opposed the Munich Agreement, was sent to the United States by British Foreign Secretary Edward Frederick Lindley Wood (Lord Halifax) in December 1938 to spread rumors about malign German plans. U.S. President Franklin Roosevelt responded with a provocative and insulting warning to Germany in his message to Congress on January 4, 1939.<sup>4</sup>

Lord Halifax secretly circulated rumors both at home and abroad which presented the foreign policy of Hitler in the worst possible light. On January 24, 1939, Halifax sent a message to President Roosevelt in which he claimed to have received “a large number of reports from various reliable sources which throw a most disquieting light on Hitler’s mood and intentions.” Halifax claimed that Hitler had recently planned to establish an independent (of the Soviet Union) Ukraine, and that Hitler intended to destroy the Western nations in a surprise attack before he moved against the

<sup>4</sup> Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Costa Mesa, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, pp. 235, 241.



*Central Europe in 1815 A.D.:  
Still no trace of a Bohemian or Czech state.*

East. Halifax further claimed that not only British intelligence, but also “highly placed Germans who are anxious to prevent this crime” had furnished evidence of this evil conspiracy. These claims were all lies. Hitler did not have the remotest intention at the time of attacking in the East or any Western country.<sup>5</sup>

crisis developed in Czechoslovakia after the Munich Agreement. The German, Polish and Hungarian minorities had been successfully relieved of Czech rule (Poland and Hungary joined Germany in hiving off pieces of Czechoslovakia). However, Slovak and Ruthenians minorities were also eager to escape Czech rule, and they received encouragement from Poland and Hungary. For about four months after Munich, Hitler considered the possibility of protecting the remnants of the Czech state. Hitler gradually came to the conclusion that the Czech cause was lost in Slovakia, and that Czech cooperation with Germany could not be relied upon. Hitler eventually decided to transfer German support from the Czechs to the Slovaks.<sup>6</sup>

Increasingly serious internal difficulties faced the Czech state, and in early 1939, the Czech problem with Slovakia deteriorated rapidly. The

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 240.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 227.

climax of the Slovak crisis occurred on March 9, 1939, when the Czech government dismissed the four principal Slovak ministers from the local government at Bratislava.

Josef Tiso, the Slovakian leader, arrived in Berlin on March 13, 1939, and met with Hitler in a hurried conference. Hitler admitted to Tiso that until recently he had been unaware of the strength of the independence movement in Slovakia. Hitler promised Tiso that he would support Slovakia if she continued to demonstrate her will to independence. The Slovakian government proceeded to vote a declaration of independence from Czechoslovakia on March 14, 1939.<sup>7</sup> Ruthenia also quickly declared independence and became part of Hungary, dissolving what was left of the Czech state.<sup>8</sup>

German historian Udo Walendy writes concerning the dissolution of Czechoslovakia:<sup>9</sup>

*“The disintegration of this multi-cultural creation, joined together in total disregard of historical and national principles, happened without any German help and would already have come about in 1918 had not Russia and Germany been utterly and totally destroyed.”*

## Germany’s Protectorate of Czechoslovakia

Czech President Emil Hácha, with prior approval from his cabinet, on his own initiative traveled to Berlin to see Hitler in the hope of finding a solution for this hopeless crisis. President Hácha was correctly received at Berlin with the full military honors due a visiting head of state. Hitler met Hácha’s train and presented flowers and chocolates to Hácha’s daughter, who accompanied her father. After World War II, Hácha’s daughter denied to Allied investigators that her father had been subjected to any unusual pressure during his visit to Berlin. This information is important because Hácha, who had a history of heart trouble, had a mild heart attack during his visit with the German leaders. Hácha agreed to accept German medical assistance, and recovered quickly enough to negotiate the outline of an agreement with Germany and the Czech state. The details were arranged between the Czechs and the Germans at Prague on March 15th and 16th.<sup>10</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 245-247.

<sup>8</sup> Buchanan, Patrick J., *op. cit.*, p. 246.

<sup>9</sup> Walendy, Udo, *Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2013, p. 115.

<sup>10</sup> Hoggan, David L., *op. cit.*, p. 248. See also Walendy, Udo, *op. cit.*, p. 127.



*Central Europe 2024:*

*Since 1992, Czechia and Slovakia are once again independent from another, without any Hitler having done anything to achieve this divorce. (The German population inside Czechia was genocidally murdered and/or expelled in 1945/1946)*

The occupation of Prague by German troops was legalized by the agreements signed with the Czech and Slovak leaders. The period of direct German military rule lasted a little over one month. The new regime formed by the Protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia on March 16, 1939 enjoyed considerable popularity among the Czechs. On July 31, 1939, Hitler agreed to permit the Czech government to have a military force of 7,000 soldiers, which included 280 officers.<sup>11</sup>

President Hácha had voluntarily placed the fortunes of the Czech state in the hands of Germany. Hácha and his new cabinet resumed control of the government on April 27, 1939.<sup>12</sup> Hácha would serve Hitler faithfully throughout the war. British historian Donald Cameron Watt writes:<sup>13</sup>

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 250f.

<sup>12</sup> Todor, Richard, *Hitler's Revolution*, Chicago: 2013, pp. 117, 119.

<sup>13</sup> Watt, David Cameron, *How War Came: The Immediate Origins of the Second World War, 1938-1939*, New York: Pantheon, 1989, p. 145.

*“[Hitler] was remarkably kind [...] to the Czech Cabinet after the march into Prague, keeping its members in office for a time and paying their pensions.”*

The motives behind Hitler’s actions in the Czech crisis of March 1939 remain in dispute. British historian A. J. P. Taylor evaluates Hitler’s motives:<sup>14</sup>

*“All the world saw in this the culmination of a long-planned campaign. In fact, it was the unforeseen by-product of developments in Slovakia; and Hitler was acting against the Hungarians rather than against the Czechs. Nor was there anything sinister or premeditated in the protectorate over Bohemia. Hitler, the supposed revolutionary, was simply reverting in the most conservative way to the pattern of previous centuries. Bohemia had always been part of the Holy Roman Empire; it had been part of the German Confederation between 1815 and 1866; then it had been linked to German Austria until 1918. Independence, not subordination, was the novelty in Czech history. Of course, Hitler’s protectorate brought tyranny to Bohemia – secret police, the S.S., the concentration camps; but no more than in Germany itself. [...] Hitler’s domestic behavior, not his foreign policy, was the real crime which ultimately brought him – and Germany – to the ground. It did not seem so at the time. Hitler took the decisive step in his career when he occupied Prague. He did it without design; it brought him slight advantage. He acted only when events had already destroyed the settlement of Munich. But everyone outside Germany, and especially the other makers of that settlement, believed that he had deliberately destroyed it himself.”*

American historian David Hoggan wrote:<sup>15</sup>

*“Hitler’s decision to support the Slovaks and to occupy Prague had been based on the obvious disinterest of the British leaders in the Czech situation. There had been ample opportunities for them to encourage the Czechs in some way, but they had repeatedly refused to do so. The truth was that the British leaders did not care about the Czechs. They used Hitler’s policy as a pretext to become indignant about the Germans.”*

Germany’s protectorate of Czechoslovakia effectively precluded potential military actions against Czech territory by third countries. Udo Walendy writes:<sup>16</sup>

---

<sup>14</sup> Taylor, A.J.P., *op. cit.*, pp. 202f.

<sup>15</sup> Hoggan, David L., *op. cit.*, p. 228.

<sup>16</sup> Walendy, Udo, *op. cit.*, p. 129.

*“Dr. Hácha’s decision to agree to the transformation of his state into a German protectorate was significantly influenced – quite apart from the purely internal strife – by an advancing Hungarian army that was, on the eve of 14 March, taking over and pugnaciously claiming a border strip, but also the fact that a lightning attack by Poland was feared.”*

## British Reaction to Prague’s Occupation

Neville Chamberlain originally explained in the House of Commons on March 15, 1939 that Germany had no obligation to consult Great Britain in dealing with the Czech-Slovak crisis. The British government had also never fulfilled its promise to guarantee the Czech state after the Munich Agreement. Chamberlain stated that the Slovak declaration of independence on March 14, 1939 put an end by internal disruption to the Czech state, and therefore the British guarantee to preserve the integrity of Czechoslovakia was no longer binding.<sup>17</sup> Chamberlain declared in the House of Commons:<sup>18</sup>

*“With that [the breaking up of Czechoslovakia from the inside], a situation has ceased to exist which His Majesty’s government has always regarded as temporary.”*

Chamberlain concluded:<sup>19</sup>

*“Let us remember that the desire of all the peoples of the world still remains concentrated on the hopes of peace.”*

Lord Halifax now began to take control of British policy toward Germany. Halifax informed Chamberlain that his speech of March 15, 1939 was unacceptable. President Roosevelt was also highly critical of Chamberlain’s speech. Two days later, on March 17, 1939, Chamberlain revealed the first sign of a major shift in British policy toward Germany. In a speech in his home city of Birmingham, Chamberlain charged Hitler with “a flagrant breach of personal faith.” Chamberlain presented himself as the victim of German duplicity, and stated that he would never be able to believe Hitler again. Chamberlain asked rhetorically if this was a step by Hitler to attempt to dominate the world by force.<sup>20</sup>

Halifax expressed his hostile views concerning Germany’s occupation of Prague to German Ambassador Herbert von Dirksen on March 15, 1939.

<sup>17</sup> Hoggan, David L., *op. cit.*, p. 252.

<sup>18</sup> Walendy, Udo, *op. cit.*, pp. 124f.

<sup>19</sup> Smith, Gene, *The Dark Summer: An Intimate History of the Events That Led to World War II*, New York: Macmillan, 1987, p. 132.

<sup>20</sup> Buchanan, Patrick J., *op. cit.*, p. 252f.



Halifax claimed that Hitler had unmasked himself as a dishonest person, and that German policy implied a rejection of good relations with Great Britain. Halifax insisted that Germany was “seeking to establish a position in which they could by force dominate Europe, and, if possible, the world.” Halifax stated that he could understand Hitler’s taste for bloodless victories, but he promised the German diplomat that Hitler would be forced to shed blood the next time.<sup>21</sup>

The reports which Ambassador Dirksen sent to Berlin during the next several days indicate that he was considerably shaken by the menacing British reaction to the latest Czech crisis. The entire German Embassy staff was dismayed by the events of March 1939. Ambassador Dirksen recognized the importance of an Anglo-German understanding, and he became almost incoherent with grief when confronted with the collapse of his diplomatic efforts. The British had allowed the impression that the future of Bohemia was a matter of complete indifference to them. Then the British hypocritically turned around and declared that the events in Bohemia had convinced them that Hitler was seeking to conquer the world. No wonder the German diplomats in London were in despair.<sup>22</sup>

## Further Efforts to Demonize Germany

Halifax next sought a broader basis than the Czech crisis to justify Britain’s belligerence toward Germany. Virgil Tilea, the Romanian Minister to Great Britain, was recruited by Halifax to make false charges against Germany. Tilea was carefully coached for his role by Sir Robert Vansittart, Great Britain’s vehemently anti-German chief diplomatic advisor. On March 17, 1939, Tilea issued a carefully crafted public statement which charged that Germany was seeking to obtain control of the entire Romanian economy. Tilea further claimed that Germany had issued an ultimatum that terrified Romanian leaders. These false accusations were published by the major British newspapers. Millions of British-newspaper readers around the world were aghast at Hitler’s apparently unlimited appetite for conquest. Tilea’s false accusations produced anxiety and outspoken hostility toward Germany among the British public.<sup>23</sup>

The British minister to Romania, Reginald Hoare, contacted Halifax and proceeded to explain in detail the ridiculous nature of Tilea’s charges. Hoare stated that it was

---

<sup>21</sup> Hoggan, David L., *op. cit.*, pp. 252, 297.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 297.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 299-301.

*“so utterly improbable that the Minister of Foreign Affairs would not have informed me that an immediate (italics his) threatening situation had developed here that I called on him as soon as your telegrams to Warsaw and Moscow had been deciphered. He told me that he was being inundated with enquiries regarding the report of a German ultimatum which had appeared in The Times and Daily Telegraph today. There was not a word of truth in it.”*<sup>24</sup>

Hoare naturally assumed that his detailed report would move Halifax to dismiss the false Tilea charges. Nothing of this sort occurred. Hoare was astonished when Halifax continued to express his faith in the authenticity of Tilea’s story after its falsehood had been exposed. The Tilea hoax was crucial to the development of Halifax’s policy of inciting hatred among the British public (and through it, the entire Anglosphere and much of world opinion) toward Germany. Halifax was not concerned with any adverse repercussions of the Tilea hoax in Romania.<sup>24</sup>

Halifax had lied to the British public about German policy toward Czechoslovakia after the Munich Agreement, and he had lied to them about the alleged crisis in Romania. It was only by means of these palpable falsehoods that the British public had been stirred into a warlike mood. It was by these means that Halifax would be able to persuade the British public to support a foreign policy that was both dangerous and bereft of logic.<sup>25</sup>

## Conclusion

The “brutal violation of little, defenseless Czecho-Slovakia” by Germany was a falsehood which was ceaselessly pounded into the masses by the opinion-makers of the press. In reality, Dr. Emil Hácha traveled to Berlin of his own volition in order to prevent chaos from breaking out in Bohemia and Moravia, which was threatening to erupt unless the Reich government intervened. Germany’s protectorate of Czechoslovakia maintained peace in a region that was facing both internal disruption and potential conquest by neighboring countries.<sup>26</sup>

---

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 301.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 341.

<sup>26</sup> Walendy, Udo, *op. cit.*, pp. 115, 127, 130.

---

## BOOK ANNOUNCEMENT

---

### The Making of the Auschwitz Myth

*Authored by Carlo Mattogno*

Carlo Mattogno, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020, 492 pages, 6”x9” paperback, b&w illustrated, bibliography, index, ISBN: 978-1-59148-194-2, Volume 41 of *Holocaust Handbooks*; the current edition is available as print, audio and eBook from Armreg Ltd.; free PDF download at [Holocaust Handbooks.com](http://HolocaustHandbooks.com).

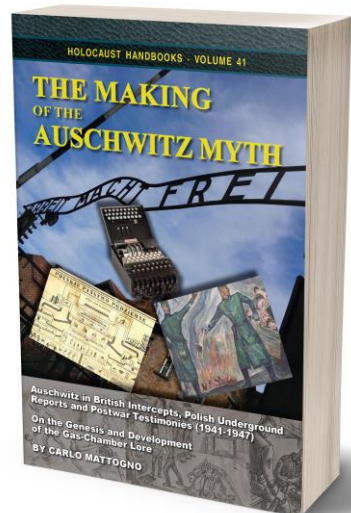
---

The orthodox narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz Concentration/Labor Camp during the Second World War congealed into its current version in the environs of the Great Auschwitz Trial staged at Frankfurt, Germany, during the mid-1960s. But how exactly did we get there?

On the occasion of the 60th anniversary of the occupation of Auschwitz by the Red Army in January 1945, Carlo Mattogno wrote an article titled “Auschwitz: 60 Years of Propaganda,” which investigated the early history of claims made about Auschwitz. The present study greatly expands on this theme.

It starts out by analyzing radio messages sent by the SS from Auschwitz to their Berlin headquarters between early 1942 and early 1943. Many of these messages were intercepted and decrypted by the British, giving them a fairly accurate picture of what was going on at Auschwitz. Spoiler alert: the biggest drama unfolding there was a raging typhus epidemic.

Next, Mattogno juxtaposes to these SS messages the missives sent by the Polish underground to their government-in-exile



in London, which painted a radically different image contradicting subsequently established facts and even at times themselves.

The largest section of this study analyzes the statements of more than fifty witnesses, most of them made during the war and in the immediate postwar period. The focus is on those passages in their statements that contain claims about mass murder by means of gas chambers. The bottom line of this review is that none of the early witnesses reviewed here fully confirms the current orthodox narrative. Instead, their stories are rife with propaganda absurdities and fantastic rumors.

The fourth section of this study analyzes the flawed early attempts by historians to write a consistent history of the Auschwitz Camp, while the last section demonstrates how modern historians twist the record in order to sustain the fiction that the orthodoxy's fake version of the facts about Auschwitz is somehow "well-documented."

\* \* \*

The present issue of *INCONVENIENT HISTORY* includes an excerpt from this book: its introduction as well as the very first chapter of the book's first part on British radio intercepts.

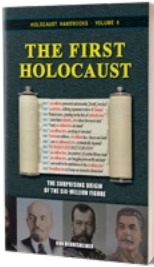
# HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the “Holocaust” of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released.

## SECTION ONE: General Overviews of the Holocaust

### *The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure.*

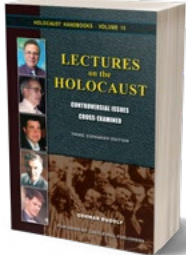
By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 6th ed., 206 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)



neled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 6th ed., 206 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

### *Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined.*

By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why “the Holocaust” is an important topic, and that it is essential to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author argues for a free exchange of ideas on this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialogue style, it is easy to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 4th ed., 597 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#15)



exchange of ideas on this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialogue style, it is easy to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 4th ed., 597 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#15)

### *Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality.*

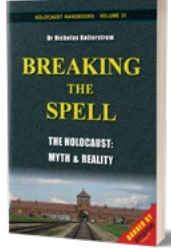
By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German “Enigma” code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data



Pictured above are the first 52 volumes of scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works. Check [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com) for updates.

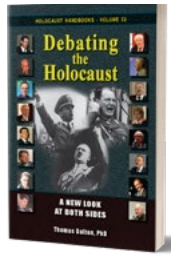
refutes the orthodox “Holocaust” narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics.

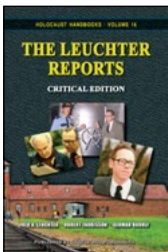
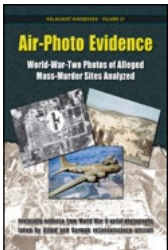
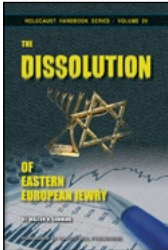
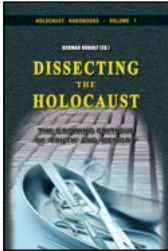
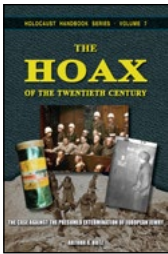
Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that “witness statements” supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi “Holocaust” has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzner. 7th ed., 286 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)



### *Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides.*

By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be, any debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream’s responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate.





4th ed., 342 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

**The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry.** By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz's two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to prove any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 48 years. 5th ed., 572 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

**Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.'** Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific techniques and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the “Holocaust.” It reads as excitingly as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Be part of it! 4th ed., 611 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

**The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry.** By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as “Holocaust victims,” had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 3rd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf, and an update by the author containing new insights; 264

pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

**Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed.** By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babı Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air-photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 6th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 167 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

**The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition.** By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four reports on whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world-famous. Based on various arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated could never have been “utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.” The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac's 1989 tome about Auschwitz. 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

**Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews". Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers."** By Carlo Mattogno. Raul Hilberg's magnum opus *The Destruction of the European Jews* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But how does Hilberg support his thesis that Jews were murdered *en masse*? He rips documents out of their context, distorts their content, misinterprets their meaning, and ignores entire archives. He only refers to “useful” witnesses, quotes fragments out of context, and conceals the fact that his witnesses are lying through their teeth. Lies and deceptions permeate Hil-



berg's book, 302 pages, bibliography, index. (#3)

**Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich.** By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

**Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography.** By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400-page book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof... you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust historiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

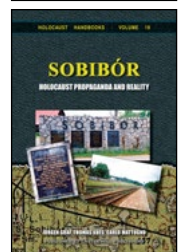
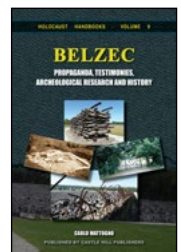
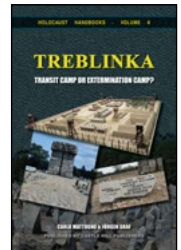
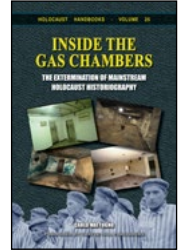
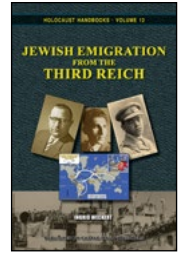
## SECTION TWO: Specific non-Auschwitz Studies

**The Dachau Gas Chamber.** By Carlo Mattogno. This study investigates whether the alleged homicidal gas chamber at the infamous Dachau Camp could have been operational. Could these gas chambers have fulfilled their alleged function to kill people as assumed by mainstream historians? Or does the evidence point to an entirely different purpose? This study reviews witness reports and finds that many claims are nonsense or technically impossible. As many layers of confounding misunderstandings and misrepresentations are peeled away, we discover the core of what the truth was concerning the existence of these gas chambers. 154 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#49)

**Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, Diesel-exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 3rd ed., 384 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

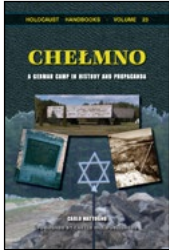
**Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History.** By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec Camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: Diesel-exhaust gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus, the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

**Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality.** By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp are analyzed that started in 2000-2001 and carried on until 2018. The book also documents the general National-Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." In conclusion, Sobibór emerges not as a "pure extermination camp", but as a transit camp from where Jews were deported to the occupied eastern territories. 2nd ed., 460 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

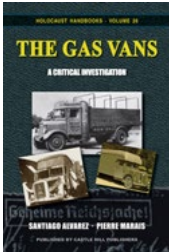




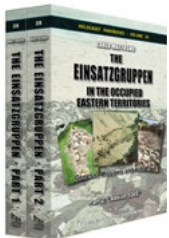
**The “Operation Reinhardt” Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belzec.** By Carlo Mattogno. This study has its first focus on witness testimonies recorded during World War II and the immediate post-war era, many of them discussed here for the first time, thus demonstrating how the myth of the “extermination camps” was created. The second part of this book brings us up to speed with the various archeological efforts made by mainstream scholars in their attempt to prove that the myth is true. The third part compares the findings of the second part with what we ought to expect, and reveals the chasm between facts and myth. 402 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index. (#28)



**Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda.** By Carlo Mattogno. At Chelmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in “gas vans” or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports and excavations, German documents – all come under Mattogno’s scrutiny. Here are the uncensored facts about Chelmno, not the propaganda. This is a complementary volume to the book on *The Gas Vans* (#26). 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

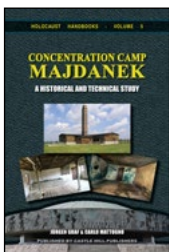


**The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation.** By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. Did the Nazis use mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people? Are witness statements believable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? In order to get to the truth of the matter, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents and photos about this topic; he has analyzed a huge amount of witness statements as published in the literature and as presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel; and he has examined the claims made in the pertinent mainstream literature. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Note: This book and Mattogno’s book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive. 2nd ed., 412 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

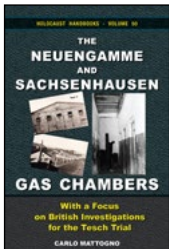


**The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions.** By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these units called *Einsatzgruppen* primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light onto this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-“liberation” sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 2nd ed., 2 vols., 864 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

**Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war’s end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were “only” two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove it groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)



**The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers.** By Carlo Mattogno and Friedrich Jansson. The Neuengamme Camp near Hamburg, and the Sachsenhausen Camp north of Berlin allegedly had homicidal gas chambers for the mass gassing of inmates. The evaluation of many postwar interrogation protocols on this topic exposes inconsistencies, discrepancies and contradictions. British interrogating techniques are revealed as manipulative, threatening and mendacious. Finally, technical absurdities of gas-chambers and mass-gassing claims unmask these tales as a mere regurgitation of hearsay stories from other





camp, among them foremost Auschwitz. 2nd ed., 238 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#50)

**Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp near Danzig, East Prussia, served as a “makeshift” extermination camp in 1944, where inmates were killed in a gas chamber. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. The claimed gas chamber was a mere delousing facility. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

### SECTION THREE: Auschwitz Studies

**The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947).** By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages sent to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into “history” by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of “witnesses” to make their narrative look credible. 2nd edition, 514 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#41)

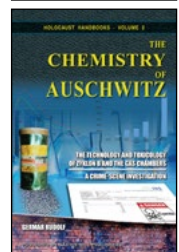
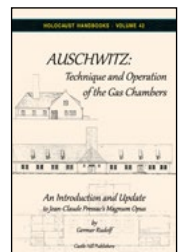
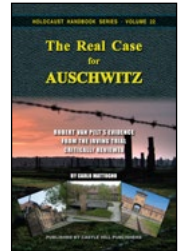
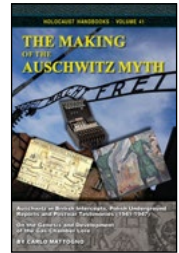
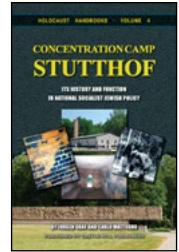
**The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed.** By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt, a mainstream expert on Auschwitz, became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled *The Case for Auschwitz*, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted every single one of them.

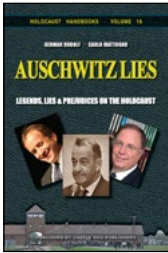
This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

**Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac.** Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the “technical” method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the “revisionists.” In his book, Pressac's works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiates what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

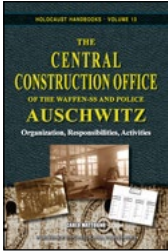
**Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update.** By Germar Rudolf. Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document reprints are valuable, but Pressac's annotations are now outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

**The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation.** By Germar Rudolf. This study documents forensic research on Auschwitz, where material traces reign supreme. Most of the claimed crime scenes – the claimed homicidal gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic examination to some degree. This book addresses questions such as: How were these gas chambers configured? How did they operate? In addition, the infamous Zyklon B is examined in detail. What exactly was it? How did it kill? Did it leave traces in masonry that can be found still today? Indeed, it should have, the author concludes, but several sets of analyses show no trace of it. The author also discusses in depth similar forensic research conducted by other scholars. 4th ed., 454 pages, more than 120 color and over 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

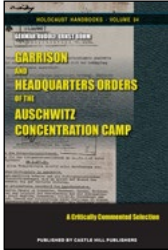




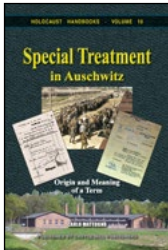
**Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust.** By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged “refutation” of revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers (attacking Leuchter’s famous report, #16), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf’s chemical research), Dr. John Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trying to prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal (who turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 4th ed., 420 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)



**Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office.** By Carlo Mattogno. When Russian authorities granted access to their archives in the early 1990s, the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, stored in Moscow, attracted the attention of scholars researching the history of this camp. This important office was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the “gas chambers.” This study sheds light into this hitherto hidden aspect of this camp’s history, but also provides a deep understanding of the organization, tasks, and procedures of this office. 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)



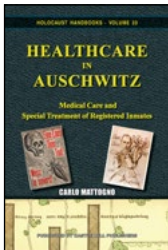
**Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp.** By Germar Rudolf and Ernst Böhm. A large number of the orders issued by the various commanders of the Auschwitz Camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in them pointing at anything sinister going on. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered, such as the children of SS men playing with inmates, SS men taking friends for a sight-seeing tour through the camp, or having a romantic stroll with their lovers around the camp grounds. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. 185 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index (#34)



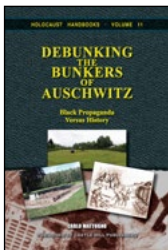
**Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term.** By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like

“special treatment,” “special action,” and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while “special” had many different meanings, not a single one meant “execution.” Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged “code language” by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

**Healthcare at Auschwitz.** By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates’ living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. It documents the vast construction efforts to build a huge inmate hospital inside the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were “selected” or subject to “special treatment” while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to this very Dr. Wirths. The reality of this caring philanthropist refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)



**Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History.** By Carlo Mattogno. The “bunkers” at Auschwitz-Birkenau, two former farmhouses just outside the camp’s perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. They supposedly went into operation during the first half of 1942, with thousands of Jews sent straight from deportation trains to these “gas chambers.” However, documents clearly show that all inmates sent to Auschwitz during that time were properly admitted to the camp. No mass murder on arrival can have happened. With the help of other wartime files as well as air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal “bunkers” never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality by “historians.” 2nd ed.,



292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

**Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality.** By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941 in a basement. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other about the event's location, date, the kind of victims and their number, and many more aspects, which makes it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 4th ed., 262 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

**Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings.** By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study analyzes witness statements and hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses' black propaganda into "truth" by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building's morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

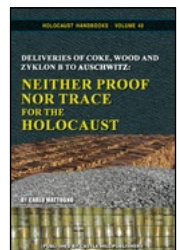
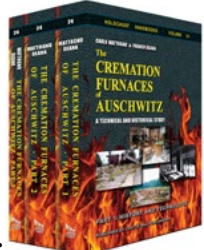
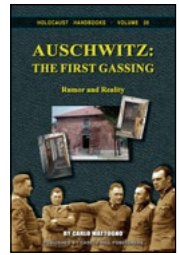
**Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations.** By Carlo Mattogno. In 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered in gas chambers. The camp crematoria were unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in trenches. The sky was filled with thick smoke, if we believe witnesses. This book examines many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

**The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz.** By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the early history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors establish the nature and capacity of these cremation furnaces, showing that these devices were inferior makeshift versions, and that their capacity was lower than normal. The Auschwitz crematoria were not facilities of mass destruction, but installations barely managing to handle the victims among the inmates who died of various epidemics. 2nd ed., 3 vols., 1201 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

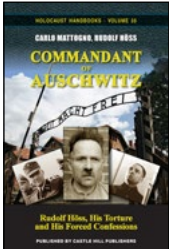
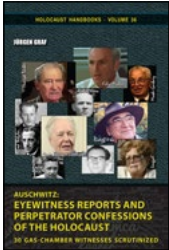
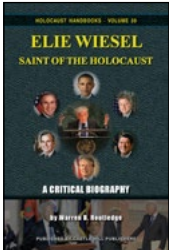
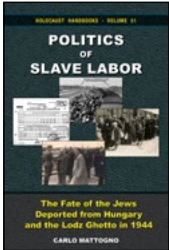
**Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions.** By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer. It first exposes the many tricks and lies used by the museum to bamboozle millions of visitors every year regarding its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. Next, it reveals how the museum's historians mislead and lie through their teeth about documents in their archives. A long string of completely innocuous documents is mistranslated and misrepresented to make it look like they prove the existence of homicidal gas chambers. 2nd ed., 259 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

**Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust.** By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, as is done by this study, these documents prove the exact opposite of what those orthodox researchers claim. This study exposes the mendacious tricks with which these museum officials once more deceive the trusting public. 184 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#40)

**Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle".** By Carlo Mattogno. The *Auschwitz Chronicle* is a reference book for the history of the Auschwitz







Camp. It was published in 1990 by Danuta Czech, one of the Auschwitz Museum's most prolific and impactful historians. Analyzing this almost 1,000-page long tome one entry at a time, Mattogno has compiled a long list of misrepresentations, outright lies and deceptions contained in it. They all aim at creating the otherwise unsubstantiated claim that homicidal gas chambers and lethal injections were used at Auschwitz for mass-murdering inmates. This literary mega-fraud needs to be retired from the ranks of Auschwitz sources. 324 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#47)

**The Real Auschwitz Chronicle.** By Carlo Mattogno. Nagging is easy. We actually did a better job! That which is missing in Czech's *Chronicle* is included here: day after day of the camp's history, documents are presented showing that it could not have been an extermination camp: tens of thousands of sick and injured inmates were cared for medically with huge efforts, and the camp authorities tried hard to improve the initially catastrophic hygienic conditions. Part Two contains data on transports, camp occupancy and mortality figures. For the first time, we find out what this camp's real death toll was. 2 vols., 906 pp., b&w illustrations (Vol. 2), bibliography, index. (#48)

**Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944.** By Carlo Mattogno. The deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in May-July 1944 is said to have been the pinnacle of this camp's extermination frenzy, topped off in August of that year by the extermination of Jews deported from the Lodz Ghetto. This book gathers and explains all the evidence available on both events. In painstaking research, the author proves almost on a person-by-person level what the fate was of many of the Jews deported from Hungary or the Lodz Ghetto. He demonstrates that these Jews were deported to serve as slave laborers in the Third Reich's collapsing war economy. There is no trace of any extermination of any of these Jews. 338 pp., b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#51)

## SECTION FOUR: Witness Critique

**Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography.** By Warren B. Rudledge. This book analyzes several of Wiesel's texts, foremost his

camp autobiography *Night*. The author proves that much of what Wiesel claims can never have happened. It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. This study also shows how parallel to this abuse of power, critical reactions to it also increased: Holocaust revisionism. While Catholics jumped on the Holocaust band wagon, the number of Jews rejecting certain aspect of the Holocaust narrative and its abuse grew as well. This first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceptions and the whole myth of "the six million." 3rd ed., 458 pages, b&w illustration, bibliography, index. (#30)

**Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions.** By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)

**Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions.** By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the "Holocaust." This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Next, all of Höss's depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eye-opening... 2nd ed., 411 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#35)

**An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed.** By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno.

Nyiszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli's writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 2nd ed., 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)

**Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed.** By Carlo Mattogno. Only two witnesses have ever testified substantially about the alleged Belzec Extermination Camp: The survivor Rudolf Reder and the SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Gerstein's testimonies have been a hotspot of revisionist critique for decades. It is now discredited even among orthodox historians. They use Reder's testimony to fill the void, yet his testimonies are just as absurd. This study thoroughly scrutinizes Reder's various statements, critically revisits Gerstein's various depositions, and then compares these two testimonies which are at once similar in some respects, but incompatible in others. 216 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#43)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed.** By Carlo Mattogno. The 1979 book *Auschwitz Inferno* by alleged former Auschwitz "Sonderkommando" member Filip Müller has a great influence on the perception of Auschwitz by the public and by historians. This book critically analyzes Müller's various post-war statements, which are full of exaggerations, falsehoods and plagiarized text passages. Also scrutinized are the testimonies of eight other claimed former *Sonderkommando* members: D. Paisikovic, S. Jankowski, H. Mandelbaum, L. Nagraba, J. Rosenblum, A. Pilo, D. Fliamenbaum and S. Karolinskij. 304 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#44)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon.** By Carlo Mattogno. Auschwitz survivor and former member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" Henryk Tauber is one of the most important witnesses about the alleged gas chambers inside the crematoria at Auschwitz, because right at the war's end, he made several extremely detailed depositions about it. The same is true for Szlama Dragon, only he claims to have worked at the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau, two makeshift gas chambers just outside the camp perimeter. This study thoroughly scrutinizes these two key testimonies. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#45)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies.** By Carlo Mattogno. This book focuses on the critical analysis of witness testimonies on the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers recorded or published in the 1990s and early 2000s, such as J. Sackar, A. Dragon, J. Gabai, S. Chasan, L. Cohen and S. Venezia, among others. 232 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#46)

**Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. After the war, the Soviets arrested four leading engineers of the Topf Company. Among other things, they had planned and supervised the construction of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces and the ventilation systems of the rooms said to have served as homicidal gas chambers. Between 1946 and 1948, Soviet officials conducted numerous interrogations with them. This work analyzes them by putting them into the context of the vast documentation on these and related facilities. The appendix contains all translated interrogation protocols. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#52)



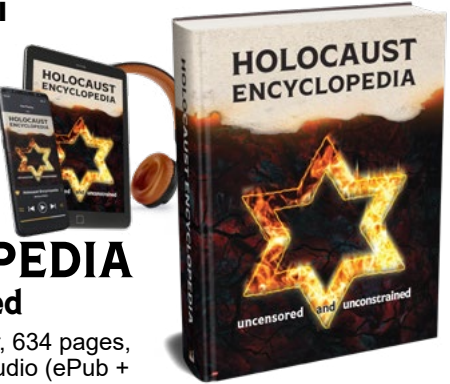
For current prices and availability, and to learn more, go to [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com) – for example by simply scanning the QR code on the right.



**Three decades of unflagging archival and forensic research by the world's most knowledgeable, courageous and prodigious Holocaust scholars have finally coalesced into a reference book that makes all this knowledge readily accessible to everyone:**

## **HOLOCAUST ENCYCLOPEDIA** **uncensored and unconstrained**

Available as paperback or hardcover, b&w or color, 634 pages, 8.5"×11"; as eBook (ePub or PDF) and eBook + audio (ePub + mp3); more than 350 illustrations in 579 entries; introduction, bibliography, index. **Online at [www.NukeBook.org](http://www.NukeBook.org)**



We all know the basics of “The Holocaust.” But what about the details? Websites and printed encyclopedias can help us there. Take the 4-volume encyclopedia by Israel’s Yad Vashem Center: *The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990). For every significant crime scene, it presents a condensed narrative of Israel’s finest Holocaust scholars. However, it contains not one entry about witnesses and their stories, even though they are the foundation of our knowledge. When a murder is committed, the murder weapon and the crime’s traces are of crucial importance. Yet Yad Vashem’s encyclopedia has no entries explaining scientific findings on these matters – not one.

This is where the present encyclopedia steps in. It not only summarizes and explains the many pieces that make up the larger Holocaust picture. It also reveals the evidence that confirms or contradicts certain notions. Nearly 300 entries present the essence of important witness accounts, and they are subjected to source criticism. This enables us to decide which witness claims are credible.

For all major crime scenes, the sometimes-conflicting claims are presented. We learn how our knowledge has changed over time, and what evidence shores up the currently valid

narrative of places such as Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Dachau and Bergen-Belsen and many more.

Other entries discuss tools and mechanisms allegedly used for the mass murders, and how the crimes’ traces were erased, if at all. A few entries discuss toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used.

This encyclopedia has multiple entries on some common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of “Who said it?” This way we can quickly find proof for these claims.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes entries on psychological warfare and wartime propaganda; on conditions prevailing during investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators; on censorship against historical dissidents; on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative; and on motives of all sides involved in creating and spreading their diverse Holocaust narratives.

In this important volume, now with 579 entries, you will discover many astounding aspects of the Holocaust narrative that you did not even know exist.



# BOOKS ON HISTORY, THE HOLOCAUST AND FREE SPEECH

On the next six pages, we list some of the books available from ARMREG that are not part of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. For our current range of products, visit our web store at [www.ARMREG.co.uk](http://www.ARMREG.co.uk).

**Inconvenient History, Annual Volumes 1 through 15.** For more than 15 years now, the revisionist online journal *Inconvenient History* has been the main publishing platform for authors of the revisionist school of historical thought. *Inconvenient History* seeks to maintain the true spirit of the historical revisionist movement; a movement that was established primarily to foster peace through an objective understanding of the causes of modern warfare. After a long absence from the print-book market, we are finally putting all volumes back in print. Various page ranges, pb, 6"×9", illustrated.

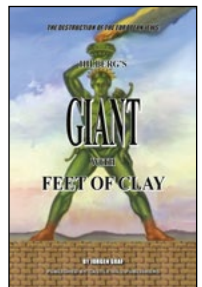
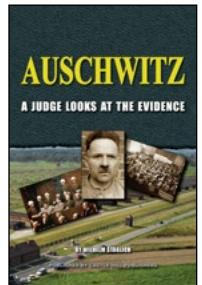
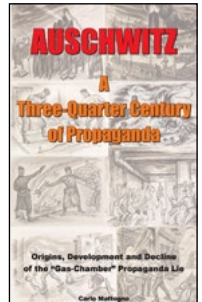
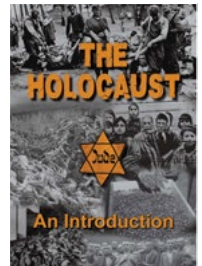
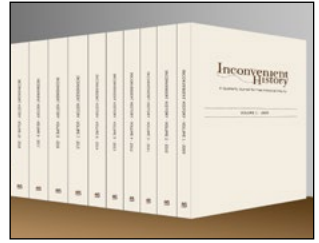
**The Holocaust: An Introduction.** By Thomas Dalton. The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th Century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. But: Where did the six-million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. 128 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index.

**Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda: Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie.** By Carlo Mattogno. Wild rumors were circulating about Auschwitz during WWII: Germans testing war gases; mass murder in electrocution chambers, with gas showers or pneumatic hammers; living people sent on conveyor belts into furnaces; grease and soap made of the victims. Nothing of it was true. When the Soviets captured Auschwitz in early 1945, they reported that 4 million inmates were killed on electrocution conveyor belts discharging their load directly into furnaces. That wasn't true either. After the war, "witnesses" and "experts" added more claims: mass

murder with gas bombs, gas chambers made of canvas; crematoria burning 400 million victims... Again, none of it was true. This book gives an overview of the many rumors and lies about Auschwitz today rejected as untrue, and exposes the ridiculous methods that turned some claims into "history," although they are just as untrue. 125 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence.** By Wilhelm Stäglich. Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else. The most important evidence for this claim was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965. In this book, Wilhelm Stäglich, a former German judge, reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which Allied victors and German courts bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich also exposes the superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record. 3rd edition 2015, 422 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

**Hilberg's Giant with Feet of Clay.** By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of the European Jews* is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in the legendary gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence, and examines the results in the light of revisionist historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. Graf's analysis is the first comprehensive and systematic examination of the leading spokes-



person for the orthodox version of the Jewish fate during the Third Reich. 3rd edition 2022, 182 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

**Exactitude: Festschrift for Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson.** By R.H. Countess, C. Lindtner, G. Rudolf (eds.) Faurisson probably deserves the title of the most-courageous intellectual of the 20th and the early 21st Century. With bravery and steadfastness, he challenged the dark forces of historical and political fraud with his unrelenting exposure of their lies and hoaxes surrounding the orthodox Holocaust narrative. This book describes and celebrates the man and his work dedicated to accuracy and marked by in-submission. 146 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

**Auschwitz – Forensically Examined.** By Cyrus Cox. Modern forensic crime-scene investigations can reveal a lot about the Holocaust. There are many big tomes about this. But if you want it all in a nutshell, read this booklet. It condenses the most-important findings of Auschwitz forensics into a quick and easy read. In the first section, the forensic investigations conducted so far are reviewed. In the second section, the most-important results of these studies are summarized. The main arguments focus on two topics. The first centers around the poison allegedly used at Auschwitz for mass murder: Zyklon B. Did it leave any traces in masonry where it was used? Can it be detected to this day? The second topic deals with mass cremations. Did the crematoria of Auschwitz have the claimed huge capacity? Do air photos taken during the war confirm witness statements on huge smoking pyres? This book gives the answers, together with many references to source material and further reading. The third section reports on how the establishment has reacted to these research results. 2nd ed., 128 pp. pb., b&w ill., bibl., index.

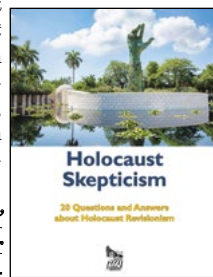
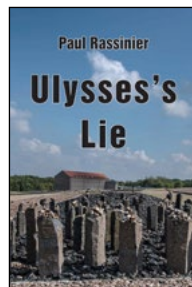
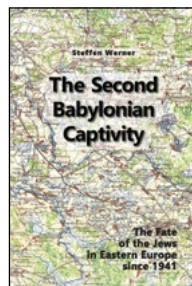
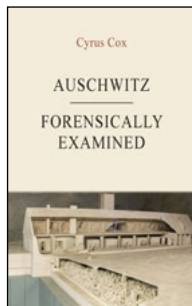
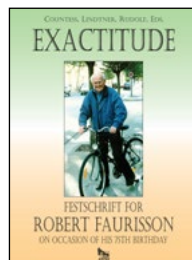
**Ulysses's Lie.** By Paul Rassiner. Holocaust revisionism began with this book: Frenchman Rassiner, a pacifist and socialist, was sent first to Buchenwald Camp in 1944, then to Dora-Mittelbau. Here he reports from his own experience how the prisoners turned each other's imprisonment into hell without being forced to do so. In the second part, Rassiner analyzes the

books of former fellow prisoners, and shows how they lied and distorted in order to hide their complicity. First complete English edition, including Rassiner's prologue, Albert Paraz's preface, and press reviews. 270 pp. 6"×9" pb, bibl, index.

**The Second Babylonian Captivity: The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941.** By Steffen Werner. "But if they were not murdered, where did the six million deported Jews end up?" This objection demands a well-founded response. While researching an entirely different topic, Werner stumbled upon peculiar demographic data of Belorussia. Years of research subsequently revealed more evidence which eventually allowed him to propose: The Third Reich did indeed deport many of the Jews of Europe to Eastern Europe in order to settle them there "in the swamp." This book shows what really happened to the Jews deported to the East by the National Socialists, how they have fared since. It provides context for hitherto-obscure historical events and obviates extreme claims such as genocide and gas chambers. With a preface by Germar Rudolf. 190 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill., bibl., index

**Holocaust Skepticism: 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism.** By Germar Rudolf. This 15-page brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers 20 tough questions, among them: What does Holocaust revisionism claim? Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many? ... Glossy full-color brochure. PDF file free of charge available at [www.armreg.co.uk](http://www.armreg.co.uk). This item is *not* copyright-protected. Hence, you can do with it whatever you want: download, post, email, print, multiply, hand out, sell, drop it accidentally in a bookstore... 19 pp., 8.5"×11", full-color throughout.

**Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust" How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Grow-**





**ing Assault on Truth and Memory.** By Germar Rudolf. With her book *Denying the Holocaust*, Deborah Lipstadt tried to show the flawed methods and extremist motives of “Holocaust deniers.” This book demonstrates that Dr. Lipstadt clearly has neither understood the principles of science and scholarship, nor has she any clue about the historical topics she is writing about. She misquotes, mistranslates, misrepresents, misinterprets, and makes a plethora of wild claims without backing them up with anything. Rather than dealing thoroughly with factual arguments, Lipstadt’s book is full of *ad hominem* attacks on her opponents. It is an exercise in anti-intellectual pseudo-scientific arguments, an exhibition of ideological radicalism that rejects anything which contradicts its preset conclusions. **F for FAIL.** 2nd ed., 224 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

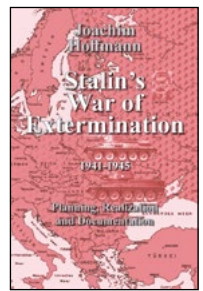
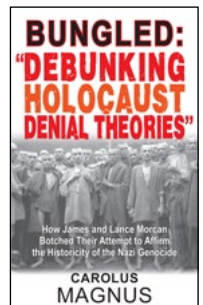
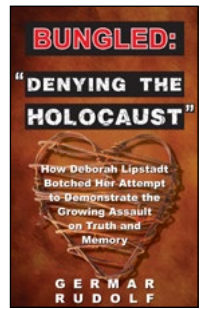
**Bungled: “Denying History”. How M. Shermer and A. Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened.** By Carolus Magnus (C. Mattogno). *Skeptic Magazine* editor Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman from the Simon Wiesenthal Center wrote a book claiming to be “a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers.” As this book shows, however, Shermer and Grobman completely ignored almost all the “claims” made in the more than 10,000 pages of more-recent cutting-edge revisionist archival and forensic research. Furthermore, they piled up a heap of falsifications, contortions, omissions and fallacious interpretations of the evidence. Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not revisionism but a ridiculous parody of it. They ignored the known unreliability of their cherry-picked selection of evidence, utilized unverified and incestuous sources, and obscured the massive body of research and all the evidence that dooms their project to failure. 162 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Bungled: “Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories”. How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide.** By Carolus Magnus. The novelists and movie-makers James and

Lance Morcan have produced a book “to end [Holocaust] denial once and for all” by disproving “the various arguments Holocaust deniers use to try to discredit wartime records.” It’s a lie. First, the Morcans completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies published by revisionists; they don’t even mention them. Instead, they engage in shadowboxing, creating some imaginary, bogus “revisionist” scarecrow which they then tear to pieces. In addition, their knowledge even of their own side’s source material is dismal, and the way they back up their misleading or false claims is pitifully inadequate. 144 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Stalin’s War of Extermination 1941-1945.** By Joachim Hoffmann. A German government historian documents Stalin’s murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author’s lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army’s grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the “World Revolution.” He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history. The Germans noticed Stalin’s aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the cruelest war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder... **428 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.**

**Who Started World War II: Truth for a War-Torn World.** By Udo Walendy. For seven decades, mainstream historians have insisted that Germany was the main, if not the sole culprit for unleashing World War II in Europe. In the present book this myth is refuted. There is available to the



public today a great number of documents on the foreign policies of the Great Powers before September 1939 as well as a wealth of literature in the form of memoirs of the persons directly involved in the decisions that led to the outbreak of World War II. Together, they made possible Walendy's present mosaic-like reconstruction of the events before the outbreak of the war in 1939. This book has been published only after an intensive study of sources, taking the greatest care to minimize speculation and inference. The present edition has been translated completely anew from the German original and has been slightly revised. 500 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl., b&w ill.

**The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech.** By Germar Rudolf. Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They dominate the U.S. and several foreign markets. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every title that was in print and was legal to sell. However, in early 2017, a series of anonymous bomb threats against Jewish community centers occurred in the U.S., fueling a campaign by Jewish groups to coax Amazon into banning revisionist writings. On March 6, 2017, Amazon caved in and banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust. In April 2017, an Israeli Jew was arrested for having placed the fake bomb threats. But Amazon kept its new censorship policy: They next culled any literature critical of Jews or Judaism; then they enforced these bans at all its subsidiaries, such as AbeBooks and The Book Depository; then they banned books other pressure groups don't like; finally, they bullied Ingram, who has a book-distribution monopoly in the US, to enforce the same rules by banning from the entire world-wide book market all books Amazon doesn't like... 3rd ed., 158 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., color illustrations throughout.

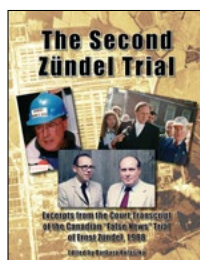
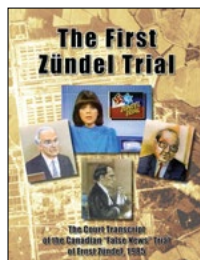
**The First Zündel Trial: The Transcript.** In the early 1980s, Ernst Zündel, a German living in Toronto, was indicted for allegedly spreading "false news" by selling copies of Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?*, which challenged the accuracy of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. When

the case went to court in 1985, so-called Holocaust experts and "eyewitnesses" of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz were cross-examined for the first time in history by a competent and skeptical legal team. The results were absolutely devastating for the Holocaust orthodoxy. For decades, these mind-boggling trial transcripts were hidden from public view. Now, for the first time, they have been published in print in this new book – unabridged and unedited. 820 pp. pb, 8.5"×11"

**The Holocaust on Trial: The Second Trial against Ernst Zündel 1988.** By Ernst Zündel. In 1988, the appeal trial of Ernst Zündel for "knowingly spreading false news about the Holocaust" took place in Toronto. This book is introduced by a brief autobiographic summary of Zündel's early life, and an overview of the evidence introduced during the First Zündel Trial. This is followed by a detailed summary of the testimonies of all the witnesses who testified during the Second Zündel Trial. This was the most-comprehensive and -competent argument ever fought in a court of law over the Holocaust. The arguments presented have fueled revisionism like no other event before, in particular Fred Leuchter's expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek, and the testimony of British historian David Irving. Critically annotated edition with a foreword by Germar Rudolf. 410 pp. pb, 6"×9", index.

**The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Transcript.** By Barbara Kulaszka (ed.). In contrast to Ernst Zündel's book *The Holocaust on Trial* (see earlier description), this book focuses entirely on the Second Zündel Trial by exclusively quoting, paraphrasing and summarizing the entire trial transcript... 498 pp. pb, 8.5"×11", bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Resistance Is Obligatory!** By Germar Rudolf. In 2005, Rudolf, dissident publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There a show trial was staged. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions. Yet he defended himself anyway: Rudolf gave a 7-day speech-proving that only the revisionists are scholarly in their approach, whereas



the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissidents into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his defence speech as a book, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway... 2nd ed. 2016, 378 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill.

**Hunting Gernar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt.** By Gernar Rudolf. German-born revisionist activist, author and publisher Gernar Rudolf describes which events made him convert from a Holocaust believer to a Holocaust skeptic, quickly rising to a leading personality within the revisionist movement. This in turn unleashed a tsunami of persecution against him: lost his job, denied his PhD exam, destruction of his family, driven into exile, slandered by the mass media, literally hunted, caught, put on a show trial where filing motions to introduce evidence is illegal under the threat of further prosecution, and finally locked up in prison for years for nothing else than his peaceful yet controversial scholarly writings. In several essays, Rudolf takes the reader on a journey through an absurd world of government and societal persecution which most of us could never even fathom actually exists in a "Western democracy"... 304 pp. pb, 6"x9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

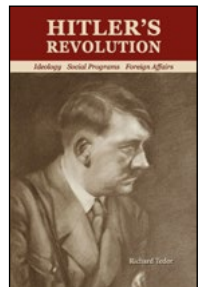
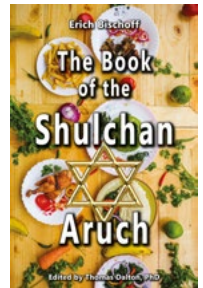
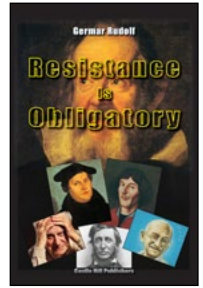
**The Book of the Shulchan Aruch.** By Erich Bischoff. Most people have heard of the Talmud-that compendium of Jewish laws. The Talmud, however, is vast and largely inscrutable. Fortunately, back in the mid-1500s, a Jewish rabbi created a condensed version of it: the Shulchan Aruch. A fair number of passages in it discuss non-Jews. The laws of Judaism hold Gentiles in very low regard; they can be cheated, lied to, abused, even killed, if it serves Jewish interests. Bischoff, an expert in Jewish religious law, wrote a summary and analysis of this book. He shows us many dark corners of the Jewish religion. 152 pp. pb, 6"x9".

**Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs.** By Richard Tedor. Defying all boycotts, Adolf

Hitler transformed Germany from a bankrupt state to the powerhouse of Europe within just four years, thus becoming Germany's most popular leader ever. How was this possible? This study tears apart the dense web of calumny surrounding this controversial figure. It draws on nearly 200 published German sources, many from the Nazi era, as well as documents from British, U.S., and Soviet archives that describe not only what Hitler did but, more importantly, why he did it. These sources also reveal the true war objectives of the democracies – a taboo subject for orthodox historians – and the resulting world war against Germany. This book is aimed at anyone who feels that something is missing from conventional accounts. 2nd ed., 309 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

**Hitler on the Jews.** By Thomas Dalton. That Adolf Hitler spoke out against the Jews is beyond obvious. But of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler's exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence have incentives to present a simplistic picture of Hitler as a blood-thirsty tyrant. However, Hitler's take on the Jews is far more complex and sophisticated. In this book, for the first time, you can make up your own mind by reading nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews, in considerable detail and in full context. This is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews. As you will discover, Hitler's analysis of the Jews, though hostile, is erudite, detailed, and – surprise, surprise – largely aligns with events of recent decades. There are many lessons here for the modern-day world to learn. 200 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

**Goebbels on the Jews.** By Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. It gives us a detailed look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's dislike of the Jews, and likewise wanted them removed from the Reich. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from Europe—perhaps to the island of Madagascar. This would be the "final solution" to the Jewish Question. Nowhere in the





diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic mass-murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million. This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. Also included are partial or full transcripts of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews. 274 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

**The Jewish Hand in the World Wars.** By Thomas Dalton. For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries. The reasons given are plentiful, but less-well-known is their involvement in war. When we examine the causal factors for wars, and look at their primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting wars. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hard-line stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. 2nd ed., 231 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

**Eternal Strangers: Critical Views of Jews and Judaism through the Ages.** By Thomas Dalton. It is common

knowledge that Jews have been disliked for centuries. But why? Our best hope for understanding this recurrent 'anti-Semitism' is to study the history: to look at the actual words written by prominent critics of the Jews, in context, and with an eye to any common patterns that might emerge. Such a study reveals strikingly consistent observations: Jews are seen in very negative, yet always similar terms. The persistence of such comments is remarkable and strongly suggests that the cause for such animosity resides in the Jews themselves—in their attitudes, their values, their ethnic traits and their beliefs.. This book addresses the modern-day "Jewish problem" in all its depth—something which is arguably at the root of many of the world's social, political and economic problems. 186 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

**Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts.** By Thomas Dalton. Who, apart from Hitler, contrived the Nazi view on the Jews? And what were these master ideologues thinking? During the post-war International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, the most-interesting men on trial regarding this question were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The cases against them, and their personal testimonies, examined for the first time nearly all major aspects of the Holocaust story: the "extermination" thesis, the gas chambers, the gas vans, the shootings in the East, and the "6 million." The truth of the Holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures in Nazi Germany. Their voices, and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT, lend some much-needed clarity to the situation. 330 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

